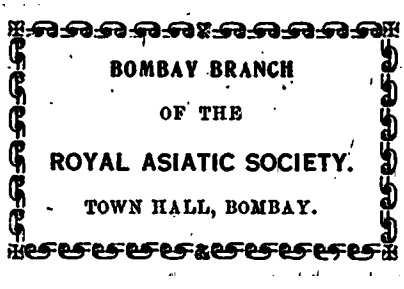
Board of Scientific
Advice for India
report,
1909-10 & 1910-11

00134329



Digitized with financial assistance from

Government of Maharashtra

on 01 February, 2020

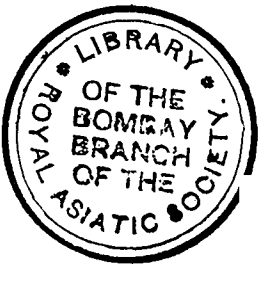
2227
1942

Annual Report of the

Board of Scientific Advice for India

for the year 1909-10

134329
#1910-13



Agents for the sale of Books published by the Superintendent of Government Printing, India, Calcutta.

IN ENGLAND.

E. A. ARNOLD, 41 and 43, Maddox Street, Bond Street, London, W.

CONSTABLE & Co., 10, Orange Street, Leicester Square, W. C.

GRINDLAY & Co., 54, Parliament Street, London, S. W.

H. S. KING & Co., 65, Cornhill, and 9, Pall Mall, London.

P. S. KING & SON, 2 and 4, Great Smith Street, Westminster.

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH TRÜBNER & Co., 43, Gerrard Street, Soho, London, W.

BERNARD QUARITCH, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, W.

B. H. BLACKWELL, 50 and 51, Broad Street, Oxford.

DEIGHTON, BELL & Co., Cambridge.

T. FISHER UNWIN, 1, Adelphi Terrace, London, W. C.

W. THACKER & Co., 2, Creed Lane, London, E. C.

LUZAC & Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W. C.

ON THE CONTINENT.

R. FRIEDLÄNDER & SOHN, Berlin, N. W. Carlstrasse, 11.

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ, Leipzig, Germany.

KARL HIERSEMANN, Leipzig, Germany.

RUDOLF HAUPT, 1, Dorrienstrasse, Leipzig, Germany.

ERNEST LEROUX, 28, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.

MARTINUS NIJHOFF The Hague, Holland.

IN INDIA.

THACKER, SPINK & Co., Calcutta and Simla.

NEWMAN & Co., Calcutta.

S. K. LAHIRI & Co., Calcutta.

R. CAMBRAY & Co., Calcutta.

B. BANERJEE & Co., Calcutta.

HIGGINBOTHAM & Co., Madras.

V. KALYANARAMA, IYER & Co., Madras.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Madras.

THOMPSON & Co., Madras.

S. MURTHY & Co., Madras.

TEMPLE & Co., Madras.

COMBRIDGE & Co., Madras.

THACKER & Co., LD., Bombay.

A. J. COMBRIDGE & Co., Bombay.

D. B. TARAPOREVALA, SONS & Co., Bombay.

RADHABAI ATMARAM SAGOON, Bombay.

N. B. MATHUR, Superintendent, Nazair Kanun Hind Press, Allahabad.

Rai Sahib M. GULAB SINGH & Sons, Mufid-i-Am Press, Lahore and Calcutta.

SUPERINTENDENT, AMERICAN BAPTIST MISSION PRESS, Rangoon.

SUNDER PANDURANG, Bombay.

A. M. & J. FERGUSON, Ceylon.

A. CHAND & Co., Punjab.

P. R. RAMA IYER & Co., Madras.

GOPAL NARAYAN & Co., Bombay.

BABU S. C. TALUKDAR, Proprietor. Students & Co., Cooch Behar.


00134329

Annual Report of the

Board of Scientific Advice for India

for the year 1909-10

26
15
4



Calcutta
Superintendent Government Printing, India
1911

Price Re. 1 or 1s. 6d.

Members of the Board of Scientific Advice.

Name.	Appointment.
The Hon. Mr. E. D. MACLAGAN, C.S.I., I.C.S.	Secretary to the Government of India (Department of Revenue and Agriculture) and *ex-officio* President, Board of Scientific Advice.
B. COVENTRY, Esq. . .	Offg. Inspector-General of Agriculture in India.
G. T. WALKER, Esq., M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.	Director-General of Observatories.
I. H. BURKILL, Esq., M.A., F.L.S.	Superintendent, Industrial Section, Indian Museum.
N. ANNANDALE, Esq., D.Sc., B.A., C.M.Z.S.	Superintendent of the Indian Museum.
Colonel S. G. BURRARD, R.E., F.R.S.	Superintendent, Trigonometrical Surveys, and Offg. Surveyor-General of India.
Lieut.-Colonel G. H. EVANS, M.R.C.V.S.	Offg. Inspector-General, Civil Veterinary Department.
MORRIS W. TRAVERS, Esq., D.Sc., F.R.S.	Director of the Indian Institute of Science.
F. BEADON-BRYANT, Esq. .	Inspector-General of Forests to the Government of India.
H. H. HAYDEN, Esq., B.A., B.E. (T.C.D.), F.G.S.	Director of the Geological Survey of India.
Major A. T. GAGE, I.M.S., M.A., M.B., B.Sc., F.L.S.	Director of the Botanical Survey of India and Secretary, Board of Scientific Advice.

List of Sub-Committees.

Sub-Committee A.—(*Meteorology, Terrestrial Magnetism and Cognate Subjects*).

1. The Surveyor-General of India (Chairman);
2. The Director-General of Observatories;
3. The Director, Geological Survey of India.

Sub-Committee B.—(*Agricultural Products*).

1. The Director, Botanical Survey of India (Chairman);
2. The Superintendent, Industrial Section, Indian Museum;
3. The Inspector-General of Agriculture.

Sub-Committee C.—(*Soils and Manures*).

1. The Inspector-General of Agriculture (Chairman);
2. The Director, Geological Survey of India;
3. The Inspector-General of Forests.

Sub-Committee D.—(*Forest Products*).

1. The Inspector-General of Forests (Chairman);
2. The Superintendent, Industrial Section, Indian Museum;
3. The Director, Botanical Survey of India.

Sub-Committee E.—(*Veterinary Subjects*).

1. The Inspector-General, Civil Veterinary Department (Chairman);
2. The Inspector-General of Agriculture;
3. The Superintendent of the Indian Museum.

Sub-Committee F.—(*Libraries*).

1. Morris W. Travers, Esq., D.Sc., F.R.S. (Chairman);
2. The Director-General of Observatories;
3. The Superintendent, Industrial Section, Indian Museum;
4. Colonel S. G. Burrard, R.E., F.R.S.;
5. The Director, Geological Survey of India.

CONTENTS.

Subject.	Contributor.	Page.
I.—Proceedings of the Board		5
II.—Annual Report.		
INDUSTRIAL AND AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY.	D. Hooper, F.I.C., F.C.S., and J. W. Leather, Ph.D., F.I.C.	7
FOREST CHEMISTRY	Puran Singh, F.C.S.	26
ASTRONOMY	G. T. Walker, M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.	30
METEOROLOGY		
TERRESTRIAL MAGNETISM		
GEOLOGY	T. H. D. LaTouche, B.A., F.G.S.	42
GEODESY	Colonel S. G. Burrard, R.E., F.R.S.	79
BOTANY—		
Botanical Survey	Major A. T. Gage, I.M.S., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., F.L.S.	93
Economic Botany	A. Howard, M.A. (Cantab.), A.R.C.S., F.C.S., F.L.S.	105
Mycology	E. J. Butler, M.B., F.L.S.	113
Forest Botany	C. M. McCrie, F.C.H.	117
FORESTRY—		
Sylviculture	R. S. Troup, F.C.H.	122
Forest Products	R. S. Pearson, F.L.S.	126
ZOOLOGY—		
Zoological Survey	N. Annandale, B.A., D.Sc., C.M.Z.S., F.A.S.B.	131
Agricultural Entomology	H. Maxwell-Lefroy, M.A., F.E.S., F.Z.S.	147
Forest Entomology	V. Subramania Iyer, M.A., F.L.S.	151
VETERINARY SCIENCE	Major F. S. H. Baldrey, I.C.V.D.	152
III.—Programmes for the year 1910-11		161
IV.—Appendix.		
INVESTIGATIONS AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE,	W. R. Dunstan, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.	197

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1909-10.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF SCIENTIFIC ADVICE FOR INDIA

1909-1910.

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS.

Eighteenth Meeting held at Simla on the 9th May 1910.

Correspondence forwarded under Government Endorsement between Government and the Inspector-General of Agriculture in which were embodied memoranda on the work in progress in plant breeding—particularly of wheat and tobacco—on Mendelian lines in the section of Economic Botany and on the investigation of soil gases and availability of plant food being conducted in the Chemical section of the Agricultural Research Institute at Pusa was read and recorded.

Correspondence forwarded under Government Endorsement in which were set forth the views of the Observatories Committee of the Royal Society of London on Meteorological work in India was read and recorded. The Observatories Committee expressed their satisfaction with the various lines of investigation conducted by the Meteorological Department.

The programmes for 1910-1911 of the various Departments were discussed and with minor emendations in several were accepted.

Nineteenth Meeting held at Calcutta on the 20th December 1910.

After considering correspondence forwarded under Government Endorsement between the India Office and the Director of the Imperial Institute, London, on the subject of furnishing the Indian Departments interested with the names of experts consulted by the Director of the Imperial Institute in scientific and commercial enquiries made on behalf of the Government of India the Board resolved to amplify their original resolution of the fifteenth meeting by explaining that they would be obliged if, in addition to the names of external referees consulted by the Director of the Imperial Institute, the names of officers of the Imperial Institute also would be furnished when asked for.

Correspondence under Endorsement from Government on the remarks of the Advisory Committee of the Royal Society of London regarding the work of the Geological Survey and Civil Veterinary Departments and embodying the revised arrangements concluded with the Royal Society in respect of the future functions of their Advisory Committee was read and recorded.

The Board then considered the draft Annual Report for 1909-1910. It was resolved that contributors to the Report should restrict their accounts to scientific work coming under the various headings of the Report, and should not deal with matters of departmental administration or detail. The advisability of combining the present separate accounts on chemical work into one section; of combining Botanical Survey with Forest Botany and Agricultural Entomology with Forest Entomology was discussed and the Secretary to the Board was authorised to communicate with the Departments concerned with a view to linking up those sections of the Report in future.

The question of whether a section of the Annual Report should in future be devoted to the subject of scientific Libraries in India was referred to Sub-Committee F (Libraries) for consideration and report to the Board at the next meeting.

INDUSTRIAL AND AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY.

BY

D. HOOPER, F.I.C., F.C.S.,

AND

J. W. LEATHER, PH.D., F.I.C.

This report is a review of the chemical work done during the year in connection with Indian industries and agriculture, and on Indian material examined in other countries. It indicates a vast amount of scientific activity of which the results are a useful contribution to our knowledge of indigenous products and their technical applications. For the purposes of the report the classification of last year has again been followed :—

i. Analytical methods.
ii. Industries based on mineral production.
iii. Chemistry and physics of soils and water manuring.
iv. Analyses of organic raw products and manufacturing processes connected with them.

1. Gums, resins and rubber.
2. Fixed and volatile oils.
3. Dyes and dyeing.
4. Tans and tanning.
5. Fibres and paper.
6. Flour, sugars, starch, foods.
7. Accessories to human food.
8. Spirits.
9. Drugs.

(i) Analytical Methods.

Temperature of reference for India.

The Committee appointed by the Asiatic Society of Bengal to collect evidence and opinions on the adoption of a temperature of reference suitable for India has published its report. The temperature of 30° C. has been recommended; 40 scientific workers in India out of 50 being in favour of this temperature for chemical and physical operations. India being only one of the countries of the tropics the matter has been considered of sufficient importance to

be referred to the Royal Society for submission to the International Association of Academies; for it is only in some such manner that other countries would have an opportunity of expressing their opinions.

The Chief Chemical Examiner, Ordnance Department, has supplied the following information with regard to experiments on explosives made in his laboratory.

Storage of explosives.

Much trouble has been experienced in storing explosives in India, as they are liable to decompose and eventually ignite in consequence of the high temperature of storage. Modern explosives are composed mostly of endothermic compounds, that is to say they can only be built up from their elements with absorption of heat. Such substances are necessarily unstable to a greater or less extent, and the rate of decomposition increases rapidly with the temperature. In the case of the two most important explosive compounds, gun-cotton and nitro-glycerine, the rate of decomposition is rapid enough even at a temperature of 140° F. to be quite easy to detect in the laboratory, and the rate is about doubled for every increase of 9° F. in the temperature. Moreover, the reaction is subject to autocatalysis, for the nitrous oxide and perhaps other products of decomposition, which accumulate in the course of time greatly increase the rate of decomposition. If these explosives therefore are stored for long periods at the temperatures prevailing in most parts of India, they are liable to decompose more and more rapidly, until finally the rate of decomposition becomes so great that it raises the temperature to the point of ignition and the explosive catches fire.

Hence the importance of keeping the magazines cool especially if the explosives are to be kept for some years before use. Various structural alterations are to be tried in the magazines of the Ordnance Department and the Fort Armaments with a view to reducing the temperature. In the larger magazines refrigerating machinery will probably be introduced to artificially reduce the temperature.

Records of the temperatures of all magazines are kept and the results tabulated. In order to have a ready means of comparing the records for different magazines or the same magazine in different years, a method has been worked out of plotting the figures for each month round the circumference of a circle and determining the position of the "specific gravity."

Carbon dioxide apparatus.

Manindra Nath Banerjee has described a convenient apparatus for the determination of equivalents of metals and the estimation of carbon dioxide both directly and indirectly. The equivalents of the following metals have been found by the apparatus: magnesium, zinc, aluminium and sodium.

Nitrites.

P. C. Ray in collaboration with students has continued his studies of the nitrites of mercury and other metals, in regard to which several papers have appeared during the year. On heating di-mercurammonium nitrite, it commences to decompose at about 140° and the change is complete at 250° C.; the chief products are mercury, mercuric oxide, mercuric nitrate, nitrogen and nitrous oxide.

Several double nitrites, namely, mercuric calcium nitrite, mercuric strontium nitrite and mercuric barium nitrite have been prepared by mixing the respective nitrites with mercurous nitrite, separating the precipitated mercury and evaporating in a vacuum.

(ii) Industries based on Mineral Production.

Indian Magnesite.

Mr. H. H. Davis in 1909 read a paper on The Indian Magnesite Industry. According to the writer, Dr. Macleod was the first person to suggest the possibility of starting a magnesite industry at Salem, Madras, in 1826. But work on a somewhat large scale has been begun only lately. From the analyses of samples of Indian magnesite by the author, as well as by other chemists, it was found that the mineral was of a very good quality, the percentages of lime, silica, iron oxide and alumina being exceptionally small.

The calcined magnesite which is of great commercial importance is prepared from the Indian mineral. The lightly calcined or caustic magnesia is largely used as an ingredient for cement. The dead-burnt or shrunk magnesia is used as a refractory lining for furnaces, converters in the steel industry and for making refractory bricks.

The Indian magnesite industry is at present in its infancy, but with the erection of suitable plant it is expected to become a very profitable one.

Loss of sulphur in vitriol works.

Mr. Biraj Mohan Das has carefully calculated the amount of loss of sulphur in the manufacture of vitriol. All his experiments and observations have been made on the vitriol chambers of the Bengal Chemical and Pharmaceutical Works, Limited. The total loss has been sub-divided under the following heads:—

(1) As sulphur dioxide in the exit gas	1·5 per cent.
(2) As sulphur trioxide	1·0 „
(3) As sulphur by sublimation, and as sulphur oxides by premature condensation, etc. . . .	1·5 „

Total loss calculated as sulphur dioxide is 4 per cent. on the sulphur dioxide entering the chamber, whereas the best managed European works lose totally 1·5 per cent. to 2·5 per cent. on sulphur dioxide introduced.

Saltpetre.

In connection with saltpetre Babu Manindra Nath Banerjee has published a series of articles in the *Modern Review* on "The Nitre Industry in Tirhut." Analyses are given of the products and suggestions are made for the improvement of the manufacture.

(iii) Chemistry and Physics of soils and water.

Water requirements of crops.

The investigation of the amounts of water required by crops in India, which has been in progress for some years, (see Memoir of the Department of Agriculture, No. 8, Chemical Series, and this report for 1908-09, p. 12) has been continued both in the field and by pot-culture methods, the results of which are about to be published. The newer pot-culture tests were made in part in order to check previous work and in part to ascertain what effect, if any, the nature of the soil has on the transpiration ratio. Regarding the former section of the work, the check consisted in the employment of larger jars of soil and these substantiated previous tests in shewing that the larger the mass of soil employed, the lower is the transpiration ratio. The employment of different soils showed that, given a liberal water supply this factor has no influence on the transpiration ratio.

The field tests have been conducted for three cold weather seasons at Cawnpore and at Pusa and have resulted in showing that (i) the crop occasions a marked decrease of water concentration in the soil within the root range of some 7 to 9 feet, but that below this depth the water-concentration remains practically constant; (ii) that practically all the water assimilated by the plant or lost into the atmosphere by evaporation from the land surface is accounted for by this decrease of concentration; (iii) that a comparison of these data with the weight of crop gives a ratio closely approximating to that obtained by pot-culture methods and hence support them.

This work has also shown how very great a value would be possessed by an accurate method for the determination of the quantity of water which can move through soils under the influence of surface tension.

Drainage.

The records which have been maintained for some years at Cawnpore and Pusa on the amounts of water draining away from arable and from cropped land, and the amounts of plant food, more especially nitrogen-compounds which are at the same time removed, have been continued, and in respect of nitrates somewhat extended. It is proposed to publish these data shortly. In addition to providing a comparison with the Rothamsted data, they show the effect of crops both on the amount of drainage and its constituents; certain deductions are also possible in relation to the nature of drainage.

Soil gases.

Mr. W. H. Harrison has carried out a series of analyses of the gases which are evolved from paddy fields which have been green-manured. The work has not

been published, but Mr. Harrison has courteously intimated the following as a typical sample :—

CO_2	5·6 per cent.
O	·4 „
CH_4	20·2 „
N	73·8 „

Usar soils.

The examination of alkali lands in the United Provinces, to which reference was made in last year's report, is being continued. A new test has been devised for estimating the rate at which water can percolate through soils. By its aid the great difference between the physical state of some alkali lands and ordinary arable soil has been demonstrated, the former being only one-tenth down to one-hundredth part as permeable as the latter.

(iv) Analyses of Raw Products and Industries connected with them.

1. **Gums, Resins and Rubber.**—Five samples of rubber prepared from trees grown in the Government Experimental Gardens at Kullar and Burliar in the Nilgiri Hills have been analysed at the Imperial Institute. The percentage of caoutchouc is given as follows :—

	Caoutchouc.
No. 1 Ceara rubber (*Manihot Glaziovii*)	80 2 per cent.
„ 2 Castilloa rubber (*Castilloa elastica*)	62·7 „
„ 3 Do.	86·1 „
„ 4 Para rubber (*Hevea brasiliensis*)	92·0 „
„ 5 Do.	91·5 „

The values per lb. in London are given as : No. 1, 5*s.* 6*d.* ; No. 2, 3*s.* 2*d.*—3*s.* 4*d.* ; No. 3, 3*s.* 6*d.*—3*s.* 8*d.* ; No. 4, 5*s.*—5*s.* 2*d.* ; No. 5, 5*s.* 4*d.*—5*s.* 5*d.*

Cotton seed oil.

2. **Fixed Oils.**—The Director-General of Commercial Intelligence has interested himself with regard to the utilisation of cotton seed oil and has supplied samples of the crude and refined oil to the Industrial Section of the Indian Museum for examination. The chief problems for solution were : (1) the proportion of stearin or solid fats present in the oil expressed from Indian grown seed ; (2) the nature and amounts of the acrid and colouring principle ; and (3) the practicability of using the oil for edible purposes. Samples of the oil obtained from American seed grown at Dharwar and expressed at Cawnpore were obtained for experiment. At the winter temperature of Calcutta (22°—24°C.) very little stearin is deposited by this oil, but by chemical methods 29·5 and 32·4 per cent. of solid white fats were separated

from two different samples. Previous investigators have found from 22·3 to 32·6 per cent. of solid fats in commercial cotton seed oil. Dr. Lewkowitsch quotes some recent analyses in which the proportions of solid fatty acids in American and Egyptian cotton seed varied from 20·9 to 24·4 per cent. From these results we may conclude that just as much, if not more, stearin could be obtained from Indian oil. The separation of the solid fat would of course not be so easy a matter in India as it is in temperate climates.

As regards the acridity of crude cotton seed oil it is evident that this is intimately associated with the reddish-brown colouring matter or bloom. No figures are available for showing the amount present in other oils, but the acid value of two kinds of oil from American seed from Dharwar gave respectively 7·5 and 9·7 per cent. By using an amount of alkali corresponding to these figures and subsequent washing, the colouring matter, bloom and acridity are entirely removed, and a refined oil obtained having the same yellow colour and other properties of the Egyptian refined oil. The objectionable features of Indian cotton seed oil are removed by this method with very little loss on the bulk of the oil. Most of the edible cotton seed oil made in Britain is prepared from Egyptian seed. Indian cotton seed oil is said to have a disagreeable flavour either due to the excess of fibre in the seed or the condition of the seed when it arrives at the factory; the refining of the Indian oil is also said to be more costly than Egyptian. From the above experiments it would appear that with very careful screening of the seed before crushing and by washing the oil thoroughly in the process of refining, a perfectly edible oil could be produced for local use.

Soy beans.

The interest that has lately been taken in Soy beans and its oil has prompted the Reporter on Economic Products to examine the beans grown in India. The Directors of Agriculture have supplied samples from the chief districts where they are grown. Ninety-one samples have been received from Burma, Naga Hills, Shillong, Kalimpong, Kangra, Simla, Kashmir, Patna, Nagpur, Poona and 37 villages of the United Provinces. The oil content ranged from 13·5 to 22·4 per cent., the Poona samples yielding the highest amount. As far as the yield of oil is concerned, Soy beans cultivated in India afford almost as much as is found in those from Manchuria and Japan. Only certain localities in India are suitable for growing *Glycine*, and these are upland situations in Burma, Assam and the lower valleys of the Himalaya.

Lesser known oils.

The testing of the lesser known fixed oils has been continued by Mr. Hooper with some interesting results. The first to be considered is that of *Celastrus paniculata*. Malkanguni seeds yield a reddish oil, depositing white fats on standing. The oil is reported to have peculiar medicinal properties and is given as a brain stimulant to students and pundits. The seeds are small, red and angular—a sample from Madras afforded 43·25 and one from the Punjab 44·7 per cent. of a thick reddish bitter oil. Seven samples of oil received from Burma, Garhwal, Barhaich, Dehra Dun and Gorakhpur, had the following constants: specific gravity at 50°C. ·942 to ·956; acid value, 31·7 to 101·0; saponification value, 218·0 to 246·7; iodine value, 75·5 to 100·8; Reichert-Meissl value, 41 to 42. The high saponification and Reichert-Meissl values agree with published analyses of the oil of the staff tree (*Celastrus senegalensis*) and spindle tree (*Euonymus europeus*) of the same natural order.

Pyinkado seed (*Xylia dolabriformis*).—The hard seeds of this tree, frequent in Burma, yield to ether 21·1 per cent. of a yellow non-drying oil melting at 22°. The constants were: acid value, 22·0; saponification value, 176·3; iodine value, 89·4. 31·6 per cent. of the mixed lead salts was insoluble in ether and the liberated fat acid melted at 69°, consisting probably of stearic acid.

Mimusops hexandra.—The tree is a native of the Deccan and is cultivated in Northern India. Kirni seeds yield a clear yellowish non-drying oil depositing a white fat at 30°. The specific gravity at 40° is 0·905 and acid value 25·5. The constants are: saponification value, 195·4; iodine value, 72·5; Reichert-Meissl value, 0·17.

Origanum vulgare.—The minute seeds of this labiate plant have been reported as oleaginous. A sample from Ramnagar, United Provinces, yielded to ether 27·3 per cent. of a drying oil. The oil had an acid value of 11·3, saponification value 194·9, and iodine value 190·5. The iodine value is, therefore, higher than that of linseed oil, and in this respect resembles the fatty oil of *Perilla ocimoides*, a labiate plant indigenous in India, China and Japan.

Prunus Puddum.—The seeds of the Bird Cherry growing in the Himalayas yield another peculiar oil remarkable for its siccative properties. The oil extracted by ether commenced to form a skin and absorb oxygen as soon as evaporation was complete. Under the circumstances it was difficult to estimate its iodine value. A small sample was crushed in a mill, and the oil treated at once by Hubl's solution showed a value of 172.

It dried to a skin in glass in two hours; boiled linseed oil required 4 hours. The pressed cake and seeds distilled with water afforded considerable quantities of hydrocyanic acid and benzoyl aldehyde (oil of bitter almonds).

Volatile Oils.—Experiments have been made with lemon grass from Jalpaiguri, Bengal, to see what effect the season has upon the yield and character of the oil. In July 1909 Mr. Burkill distilled grass before the flowering period, both locally and at Calcutta. Two months later in September he again distilled the grass before flowering. Finally the grass was cut while in flower and distilled, first the flowers were used and then for another experiment the leaves only. The samples were examined by Messrs. Schimmel & Co., but no differences of any importance were discoverable in the oil from the flowers and the leaves; the samples showed no material divergence from those prepared from herb before flowering and no such differences were observable among the various oils distilled before flowering. The oil from the leaves is a little richer in aldehydes and rather heavier than the oil from the flowers, but the few investigations do not admit of any final conclusions.

Lemon grass oil.

Experiments made by A. J. Ultie in Java have shown that manuring does not affect the oil content of lemon grass.

Palmarosa oil (*Cymbopogon Martini*).—Mr. Burkill has supplied further details respecting the distillation of this oil as practised in British India, and Messrs. Schimmel & Co., Leipzig, have reproduced in their report for April 1910 some excellent photographs of the process as conducted in the district of Khandesh. Samples of the oil collected by Mr. Burkill on the occasion of his visit have been chemically examined by Messrs. Schimmel & Co., and the results show the difference between the Motia and Sofia oils which occur in this district. The Motia (Palmarosa) oil has an average specific gravity of 0·891 and a geraniol content of 91·3, while the Sofia (ginger grass) oil has an average specific gravity of 0·941 and a geraniol content of 42·7. The Motia oil dissolves in 1·5 volumes of 70 per cent. alcohol and the Sofia oil requires 2 per cent. for solution. The Palmarosa grass is distilled in the low-lying situations and the ginger grass on the plateau of Akrani. Great credit is due to Mr. Burkill for having solved the mystery that has long surrounded the origin of these two commercial oils.

Palmarosa oil.

The essential oil of *Blumea balsamifera* has been investigated by R. Jonas. The brown oil from which a portion of the camphor (laevo-borneol) had been pre-

Blumea balsamifera.

viously removed had the following characters: specific gravity 0·950 at 15° C., acid value, 23·35; ester value, 1; acetyl value, 19·8. It contained cineol, limonene, borneol, laevo-camphor, sesquiterpenes and sesquiterpene alcohols, and a phenol identified as phloracetophenonedimethyl ether, in colourless crystals melting at 32—33°C. It gives a deep red colour with ferric chloride. The oil from different sources varies considerably in composition. Messrs. Schimmel found in a sample of the oil received from Mr. R. S. Pearson, Dehra Dun, about 75 per cent. of l-camphor and only 25 per cent. of oil. The crude product showed a specific rotation of 46·26, its melting point being 175°. The borneol content of the Ngai camphor was calculated at 24·4 per cent.

Cinnamomum Tamala.

Oil of *Cinnamomum Tamala.*—The leaves contain an essential oil, a sample of which was distilled in the Industrial Section of the Museum and examined by Messrs. Schimmel & Co. with the following result. The oil was of a lemon yellow colour and had a clove-like, at the same time slightly peppery, odour. It possessed a phenol content of 78 per cent. consisting of eugenol. In respect to its high eugenol content it is closely allied to the ordinary oil from Ceylon Cinnamon leaves.

Ægle Marmelos.

Ægle Marmelos oil.—The leaves of the Bel or Bael tree yield about 6 per cent. of a faintly yellow coloured essence having the following constants: specific gravity at 25° 0·856, saponification number 10·6. The oil contained d-limonene and no aldehydes. The oil exposed to the air becomes cloudy and left to stand a considerable time, it again becomes clear, but assumes a viscous resinous condition. A resinous product was also obtained from the dried leaves by distillation (Ritsema, quoted in Schimmel's Report, April, 1910).

Dyes.

3. Dyes and Dyeing.—A. G. Perkin has continued his researches on the colouring matter of flowers and has lately investigated the flowers of *Gossypium herbaceum*, in which he finds three hitherto unknown glucosides. Quercimeritrin $C_{21}H_{20}O_{12}$, the main constituent, crystallises with 3 H_2O in small yellow plates m.p. 247—249°, dyes mordanted fabrics very similarly to quercetin and gives with lead acetate an orange-red precipitate. Isoquercitrin, $C_{21}H_{20}O_{12}$, consists of pale yellow needles m.p. 217—219° and is readily hydrolysed by acid with formation of quercetin and dextrose. With lead acetate it gives a bright yellow precipitate. The third glucoside, gossypitrin $C_{21}H_{20}O_{13}$ pale orange yellow needles, m. p. about 200—202°, when hydrolysed gives gossypetin and dextrose. It yields a

bright red precipitate with lead acetate and dyes mordanted fabrics. The flowers yielded 1·86 per cent. of colouring matter, consisting of quercetin mixed with about 10 per cent. of gossypetin.

Andropogon dye.

In a paper on "A Natural Substantive Dyestuff" A. G. Perkin describes his having obtained evidence of the presence of santalin, the colouring matter of sandal wood, in the leaf-sheaths and stems of the great millet (*Andropogon Sorghum*). The principle is termed dura-santalin.

Azo dyes.

The relation between the chemical constitution of the mono-azo dyes and their fastness to light, has been the subject of investigation by Professor E. R. Watson in collaboration with his students. A preliminary classification of known dyes in respect of their constitution and fastness, indicated that the fading in light of these dyes is a property closely associated with the readiness with which that part of the molecule containing (CH) or (NH_2) groups suffers oxidation and that it should hence be possible to predict the fastness of dyes. On applying the theory to dyes which have not been tested for fastness to light, it was found that the theory does not hold at all universally, though certain compounds supported it.

Indigo.

Messrs. Bergtheil and Parnell are engaged in indigo research at Sirseah and a report for the year has been published. The work is being prosecuted on a new basis and valuable results may be expected.

Investigations in England on indigo have been concentrated on indirubin, a natural constituent of the commercial dye. Messrs. W. P. Bloxam and A. G. Perkin have studied its constitution and have devised methods for its estimation.

4. Tans and tanning.—

Pistacia galls.

The leaf gall of *Pistacia mutica* Fisch. et Mey. var. *cabulica* received from Baluchistan, were examined in the Indian Museum. Both the leaves and the galls are used for dyeing and tanning. A separate chemical examination was made of the leaf blades and the galls to see how the substance of the leaf had been changed by the aphid.

The leaves contained 12·85 per cent. of tannin and the galls 15·16. The leaves also contained more albuminoids and ash than the galls. It was shown that the insect had caused a deposition in the galls of resinous and tanning matter and carbohydrates at the expense of the albuminoids. The increase of tannin is not so great as would be expected from the composition of the galls of other species of *Pistacia*.

Canaigre root.

A specimen of the root of the American *Rumex hymenosepalus*, grown in Dharwar, Bombay Presidency, afforded 20·4 per cent. of tannin. This is a better result than was shown last year when the root contained 14·9 per cent. In North America this root at different seasons of the year yields from 16·7 to 28·2 per cent.

The bark of *Cleistanthus collinus*, a tan and fish poison of Madras, has been examined by J. Dekker who has separated saponin, tannin and a crystalline phytosterin.

5. Fibres.—Several samples of fibrous substances have been sent to the Indian Museum, Industrial Section, to ascertain their value for paper-making.

1. Coir refuse (*Cocos nucifera*) from Malabar.
2. Leaves of *Areca Catechu* from the Dooars.
3. Bark of a tree (*Bauhinia*) from the Central Provinces.
4. Stems of grass ("Elkora") from Assam.
5. Sacchi bark (*Aquilaria Agallocha*) from Assam.
6. Do. cleaned and peeled.
7. Do. polished.
8. Rags, raw material.
9. Do. bleached and washed, 2nd stage.
10. Do. do. do. 3rd do.
11. Do. do. do. 4th do.

Analyses of the above gave the following compositions :—

	Cellulose.	Water.	Ash.
1	27·9	10·7	32·9
2	31·9	...	...
3	48·4	10·5	6·6
4	50·4	7·8	3·5
5	41·8	9·3	10·7
6	53·1	10·2	5·2
7	55·1	9·8	6·1
8	57·2	6·4	11·0
9	65·2	8·0	15·0
10	72·8	5·9	8·5
11	78·7	6·4	2·3

The coir refuse is useless on account of the dark coloured coarse fibre and large amount of ash. The bark fibre and grass stems have a satisfactory cellulose content and little ash. The Sacchi bark is a natural paper of Assam, and it is interesting to compare the composition of the crude bark with that prepared for writing. The analyses of rags and the paper pulp made from them in four stages are instructive in showing the rise in the cellulose content in the prepared pulp. In addition to these materials 12 kinds of grasses were sent from Kathiawar for the determination of cellulose. This constituent varied from 31·8 to 43·9 per cent., while the ash content ranged from 4·4 to 14·5 per cent.

Samples of fibres from different parts of India have also been examined at the Imperial Institute and their values at the London market ascertained. The percentages of cellulose in most of them as well as their values are given below :—

	Cellulose.	Value.
Agave rigida from Madras . . .	73·0%	£36—£38 per ton.
Agave americana from Madras .	77·0%	£27—£28 „ „
Furcroea sp. from Madras . .	72·0%	£26—£27 „ „
Manilla hemp from Kullar, Madras . .	70·5%	£23 – £24 „ „
Agave fibre from Assam . . .	...	£30 „ „
Agave sisalana from the Andaman Islands	76·6%	£24 „ „
Urena fibre	...	£12-10*s.* to £13 per ton.
Kapok (the seed-floss of *Eriodendron anfractuosum*) from Madras . . .	...	4½*d.* per lb.

6. Flours, sugars, starches, food.—One of the most important questions that has transpired in the East is the alleged connection between rice and the disease beri-beri. Drs. Fraser and Stanton of the Medical Institute for Medical Research of the Federated Malay States propounded the theory in 1909, and Dr. Hignet, the Chief Medical Officer of Siam, supported the conclusions arrived at. A series of experiments was carried out at the Institute on fowls, the result of which was that a large proportion of those fed on overmilled rice alone developed polyneuritis, while all those fed on partially husked paddy or undermilled rice containing a certain amount of the polishings that are removed in the cleaning process, remained healthy. Practical measures were taken in various outbreaks of beri-beri by both Dr. Fraser and Dr. Hignet on the lines suggested by these researches and previously by Dr. Braddon with the best results, and they quoted a large number of cases in which the disease disappeared almost immediately on the substitution of a less completely polished for a white rice diet.

Rice and beri-beri.

The Government of India have deputed Captain E. D. W. Greig, I.M.S., to investigate the subject of beri-beri in Bengal, and Mr. Hooper has been requested to assist in the matter of analysing samples of rice and grains consumed by beri-beri patients. The enquiry has shown a marked difference in the amount of phosphoric pentoxide between the polished and unpolished rice which points to a deficiency of nutrient quantities in the diet which predisposes the system to disease. Rice being one of the principal dietetics in parts of India, further analyses are being made and the albuminoids of the polished and unpolished grains are being studied in the light of the investigations of Rosenheim and Kajiura.

Wheat.

G. Evans has written a note on the annual variations in character of wheats of the Central Provinces (Dept., Agriculture, C. P., Bulletin No. 3, 1910) in which he shows that hard wheats contain more nitrogen than soft grains which seems to indicate that the commercial method of valuation on a basis of hard grain percentage is a very sound one. The facts have long been recognised in Europe. Further investigations on Indian wheats are being carried on and the results will be duly published by the Department of Agriculture.

Sugar-cane.

At the Sabour Agricultural station, Messrs. Taylor and Woodhouse are investigating the period of maturity of the indigenous canes of Bengal.

In connection with analytical tests of a sugar-cane crop, an opportunity was taken at Pusa last season, of estimating the error involved in taking samples of cane, the probable error being calculated by means of the usual formulæ. The test was too limited to admit of publication of the results and the work will be repeated, but it is obvious that a knowledge of how to take the smallest sample which will represent the average composition of a plot or field of cane would be most useful to those engaged on sugar-cane work.

Mahua flowers.

Bassia latifolia (Mahua) flowers were examined by A. H. Church in 1886 (*Nature*, XXXIII, 343-344). They have again been analysed by R. R. Bennett and J. D. W. Anklesaria who obtained 49·8 per cent. of invert sugar and 13·4 per cent. of cane sugar. The flowers also contained 18 per cent. of water, 2·6 per cent. of ash, and 0·7 per cent. of protein. Flowers from trees in the hilly districts contain more sugar than those grown in the plains. An infusion of the flowers fermented with

yeast yield on distillation a spirit with a strong odour; this may be removed by digesting the strong distillate with a potash and redistilling.

Phromnia marginella.

D. Hooper has examined the peculiar saccharine secretion deposited by *Phromnia marginella*, Olivier, on various species of Celastraceæ. The substance is found to be composed principally of dulcitcol or dulcite, an isomeride of mannitol or mannite found in commercial manna.

Butter-fat of Indian buffalo.

Messrs. E. R. Watson, Monohar Gupta and S. C. Ganguli have written an interesting note on the chemical examination of the butter-fat of the Indian buffalo. In a preliminary note on the subject by Watson (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, Vol. II, pp. 293-297) analytical figures were recorded which seemed to show that in Indian buffalo butter-fat the volatile fatty acids were almost entirely butyric. Further investigation recorded in the present paper has not confirmed this result, but has shown that the relative proportion of butyric to caproic acids is practically the same in the Indian buffalo butter-fat and in that of the ordinary cow. The processes of Henriques, Duclaux, Thorp, and Krishner were applied, and it is shown by several tests, illustrated in the paper by means of curves, that the ratio of butyric to caproic acid is practically 2 : 1, the same as in Danish butter-fat. The second section of the work showed that the proportion of volatile acids in Indian buffalo-fat is practically the same as in that of European cows.

Ghee.

A paper on "Analyses of ghee" by E. R. Bolton and C. Revis affords some useful constants of genuine ghee compared with those of samples adulterated with various vegetable fats.

7. Accessories to human food.—The year's contributions to the scientific work on tea include a bulletin by Dr. G. D. Hope intimating further investigations on behalf of the Indian Tea Association. The bulletin deals with experiments on the quality of tea.

Tea.

The effect of *climatic conditions* has been examined more particularly in respect of temperature and rainfall. A higher temperature is accompanied by a higher proportion of total soluble matter in the leaf; good rain produces a like effect, but excessive rain causes a reduction in this respect. The latter effect has been traced to absence of sunlight. Tea grown under artificial shade, as also under trees, contained less soluble matter than tea freely exposed. The same factor likewise occasions a reduction of tannin,

The recommendation is therefore made that where "green manures" are grown they should be restricted to moderate proportions. The *effect of manures* at the Heeleaka Experiment Station has been examined in respect of the total soluble matter in the leaf; artificial nitrogenous fertilizers tend to reduce somewhat the proportion of the total soluble matter at first, though this feature is of no serious moment if the fertilizers are employed in repeated small doses; a "complete" artificial manure has, however, advantages in this respect. Oil cakes do not act prejudicially on the total soluble matter.

In respect of the *manufacture of tea* the investigations had to do with the loss of essential oils during "firing," and it was ascertained that quick firing at a high temperature was accompanied by a smaller loss of these constituents than slow firing at a low one.

Alberkann has investigated a new substance named Assamin in Assam tea seed. These seeds are already known to contain a saponin.

8. Spirits.—During the year the question of the contamination of country liquors with copper salts has been reported on by the Director of the Central Excise Laboratory. In the case of Mahua spirit the cause of this contamination proved to be a copper "soap" produced by the action of organic acids on the still-worm; methods for preventing this action and for cleaning the still-worms by steaming have been proposed and found satisfactory. The limit amount for copper salts in liquors has been fixed at one quarter-grain per gallon, and a suitable test provided for the use of Excise officers which will detect amounts in excess of this limit.

The new *denaturants* for spirit which have been devised by Colonel Bedford have been now adopted throughout India.

A special investigation of toddy with regard to alcoholic strength at various stages and of other points of excise interest was conducted in Bengal and Eastern Bengal.

A report has been made to Government on the *increase of alcoholic strength* in casked spirits, which has been observed in certain parts of India.

A more accurate and rapid method for estimating true alcoholic strength of spirits in Custom Houses has been submitted to Government.

Extended tables for the reduction of spirits of any strength whose use will eliminate "shainkage wastage," and a "Technical Excise Manual" for the use of Excise officers in India by Colonel Bedford are under issue.

9. Drugs.—The question of a satisfactory test for samples of Indian hemp (*Cannabis sativa*) has again engaged the attention of the Director of the Central

Cannabis sativa.

Excise Laboratory. The case requires that the chemical method shall be closely correlated to results of physiological experiments, which latter have still to be made, and no satisfactory progress has been attained.

Peganum Harmala.

Before the Royal Society of Edinburgh last November Dr. James A. Gunn reported on "The Pharmacological Action of Harmaline." Harmaline is the more important of two alkaloids found in the seeds of *Peganum Harmala*, a plant which grows wild over a large area of Southern Europe, Egypt and Asia. The seeds were used medicinally by the ancient Greeks as they are to this day in India. Dr. Gunn finds that harmaline belongs to the group of protoplasmic poisons of which the best known alkaloid is quinine, and the actions of harmaline and quinine are practically the same, so that it is possible that harmaline may come to be used as a remedy for those diseases in which quinine is known to be effective.

Bassia longifolia.

An investigation has been made in the chemistry, biology and physiology of the soap-glucoside obtained from the seeds of *Bassia longifolia*. The results are communicated to the Journal of Bio-Chemistry, by B. Moore, S. C. M. Sowton, F. W. Baker-Young and T. A. Webster of the University of Liverpool. Mowrin is the name given to the bitter, irritant glucoside of the oil-cake. It is not poisonous to animals when eaten, but kills when injected. Hydrolysed with hydrochloric acid, it gives a gelatinous precipitate of mowric acid ($C_5H_8O_2$). Mowrin gave 3·1 per cent. of moisture, 14·4 per cent. of furfurol, 41·2 per cent. of dextrose and 40·1 per cent. of mowric acid. Injected into rats it causes paralysis of the limbs followed by respiratory failure resulting in death. The heart is not materially affected, there is nevertheless a fall in blood pressure. Mowrin is a powerful hemolytic agent.

Datura Metel.

The seeds of *Datura Metel*, a poisonous plant of the Punjab, have been examined by G. de Plato. The seeds are similar to those of tobacco, and while they contain, according to the author, neither alkaloids nor cyanogenetic glucosides, they contain allantoin.

Terminalia Arjuna.

The bark of *Terminalia Arjuna* is recommended in Hindu Materia Medica in heart disease, and Lal Mohan Ghosal of the Calcutta Medical College has submitted it to a chemical examination and physiological experiments. The drug contains sugar 17 per cent., tannin 12 per cent., a colouring matter, a body

glucosidal in nature, and 30 per cent. of ash most of which consisted of calcium carbonate.

The author, as the result of physiological experiments, proved that the drug is a cardiac stimulant, increasing the force of contraction and prolonging the diastole, at the same time it slows the heart, but it never acts as a complete cardial poison. It also acts as a powerful hæmostatic, the only drawback being the rise of blood pressure.

Boerhaavia diffusa.

The same writer has made observations chiefly of a physiological character on *Boerhaavia diffusa*, a herb largely used in Bengal in food and medicine. The author separated (1) an alkaloidal body, (2) an amorphous fat and (3) 15 per cent. of ash consisting of alkaline chloride and sulphates. It was shown that the active principle is a diuretic chiefly acting on the glomeruli of the kidney through the heart, increasing the beat and strength and raising the peripheral blood pressure in consequence. It has little or no action in respiration and on the liver its action is principally secondary.

Cucurbita Pepo.

Messrs. Power and Salway have examined the seeds of the common pumpkin (*Cucurbita Pepo*) which are regarded as an efficient and harmless tænifuge. The oil corresponded to 34·3 per cent. of the seed and consisted of the glycerides of linoleic, oleic, palmitic and stearic acids and a phytosterol. The seeds also yielded sugar, salicylic acid, resinous matter and a new monocarboxylic acid melting at 99°. Physiological experiments proved that the reputed remedial action of the seeds was not justified.

Cucurbita Citrullus.

The seeds of watermelon (*Cucurbita Citrullus* Linn.) have also been examined by Messrs. Power and Salway. The entire seeds yielded 19 per cent. of fatty oil consisting of the glycerides of linoleic, oleic, palmitic and stearic acids and a phytosterol. The seeds also contained soluble protein, resin, sugar and a new alcohol, cucurbitol. Physiological experiments with the resin showed that it was quite innocuous.

Bibliography.

BANERJEE, MANINDRA NATH An apparatus for the estimation of carbon dioxide. (*Chemical News, 1910, 102, 90.*)

BANERJEE, MANINDRA NATH The Nitre Industry. (*Modern Review, May-July 1910.*)

BENNETT, R. R. & ANKTESARIA, J. D. W.	Mahua Flowers. (*Pharm. Journ.*, 85, (1910) 141.)
BERGTHEIL, C. J. .	Report of the Indigo Research Station, Sirseah, 1909-10.
BLOXAM, W. P. & PERKIN, A. G.	Indirubin. Pt. I. (*Journ. Chem. Soc. xcvii, (1910), 1860-75.*)
BOLTON, E. R. & REVIS, C.	Analyses of Ghee. *Analyst, 1910, 35-343.*
DAS, BIRAJ MOHAN .	The Loss of Sulphur in the Manufacture of Vitriol. (*Calcutta Chemical Club Bulletin, No. 1, 1909.*)
DAVIS, H. H. . .	The Indian Magnesite Industry. (*Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry, 1909, xxviii, 503.*)
DEKKER, J. . .	Cleistanthus collinus. (*Pharm. Weekblad, 46, 16, 29.*)
EVANS, G. . .	Wheats of the Central Provinces. (*Bulletin No. 3, 1910.*)
GHOSAL, LAL MOHAN	*Terminalia Arjuna.* (*Medical College University Studies, No. 8, 1909.*)
GHOSAL, LAL MOHAN	*Boerhaavia diffusa.* (*Bio-Chemical Journal, iii, Pt. 1 and 2, 28-38.*)
GUNN, JAMES A. .	The Physiological Action of Harmaline. (*Journ. Roy. Soc. Edin., Nov. 1909.*)
HALBERKANN . .	On Assamin. (*Bio-Chem. Zeitschrift xix, 310.*)
HOOPER, D. . .	Report of the Standard Temperature Committee (*Proc. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vi, No. 5, CIX-CXV.*)
HOOPER, D. . .	Secretion of *Phromnia marginella.* (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, v, 9, 1909, 363-6.*)
HOOPER, D. . .	Silajit and Klipzweet. (*Pharm. Journ., lxxxiv, 24.*)
HOOPER, D. . .	Composition of Indian Rice. (*Agric. Ledger, No. 5 of 1908-9.*)
HOOPER, D. . .	*Indian Museum Report for 1909-10.*
HOPE, G. D. . .	Experiments on the quality of Tea. (*Indian Tea Association Report, No. 2 of 1910.*)
LEATHER, J. W. & SEN, JATINDRA NATH	The System Water, Calcium Carbonate, Carbonic Acid. (*Mem. Dept. Agric. Ind. Chem. Series, No. 7, 1910.*)

LEATHER, J. W. .	Water requirements of crops. (*Mem. Dept., Agric. Ind., Chem. Series, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1910.*)
MOORE, B. & OTHERS	The seeds of *Bassia longifolia*. (*Journ. Bio-Chemistry, 5, 94-125.*)
PERKIN, A. C. .	Colouring matter of cotton flowers. (*Journ. Chem. Soc. xcv (1909) 2181-93.*)
PERKIN, A. C. . .	A Natural Substantive Dyestuff. (*Journ. Chem. Soc. xcvii (1910) 220-23.*)
DE PLATO, G. . . .	The seeds of *Datura Metel*. (*Chem. Centr. 1910, 1, 1622.*)
POWER, F. B. & SALWAY, A. H.	Chemical examination of Pumpkin seed. (*Journ. Am. Chem. Soc., xxxii (1910), 346-60.*)
POWER, F. B. & SALWAY, A. H.	Chemical examination of Watermelon seed. (*Journ. Amer. Chem. Soc., xxxii (1910), 360-74.*)
ROSENHEIM, O. & S. KAJIURA.	The Proteins of Rice. *Journ. Physiology, 36 (1908), No. 6, 54-55.*)
SCHIMMEL & Co. .	Essential Oils. (*Reports, October 1909 and April 1910.*)
WATSON, E. R., GUPTA, M. & GANGULI, S. C.	The Butter-fat of the Indian Buffalo. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vi, No. 4, 181-93.*)
WATSON, E. R. .	The Fastness of the Indigenous Dyes of Bengal. *Mem. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, ii, No. 7, 158-68.*)
WATSON, E. R. .	The Relation between the Chemical Constitution of Mono-azo dyes and their fastness to light. (*Proc. Chem. Soc., 1909, 25, 224.*)

FOREST CHEMISTRY, 1909-1910.

BY

PURAN SINGH, F.C.S.,

Assistant Forest Chemist.

The following is the summary of the main results of the principal investigations conducted by the Chemical Department of the Imperial Forest Research Institute during the year under report.

Manufacture of Mangrove tannin extract. (*Rhizophera mucronata.*)

About three months of the year under report were taken up by the experimental manufacture of mangrove tannin extract, on a commercial scale at the Rangoon Tannin Factory. Besides the Assistant Forest Chemist's process for the decolorisation of mangrove extracts, three other processes were also tried in the factory and fairly large samples of the different extracts thus prepared were sent to some well-known European and American firms for practical trial. Out of the six reports received so far, four are fairly favourable. Some 15 more reports are awaited and it is expected that they will not only furnish the Research Institute with the required information regarding the exact market requirements, but will be of great help to the Forest Chemist in deciding the best method to be adopted for the treatment of mangrove bark.

Distillation of *Blumea balsamifera*, DC.

This investigation, which has been in progress for the last three years has been completed. The shade-dried leaves of Blumea balsamifera DC. of Burma were successfully distilled on a large scale in the Laboratory with the aid of the newly designed condenser referred to in the last year's report. The sample of the Blumea camphor thus extracted, was sent to Messrs. Schimmel & Co., Leipzig, through the Imperial Forest Economist for commercial valuation. The price quoted by them is so low that it would not be worth while to manufacture camphor from the *Blumea* of Burma as an industrial undertaking.

Distillation of *Rhusa* grass oil.

It has been found that steam distillation yields an appreciably larger percentage of the oil than the crude method of water distillation in vogue in the Central Provinces. Fairly large quantities of both the *Sofia* and *Motia* oils from both the varieties of the grass have been distilled in the Laboratory. Further investigation of the chemical composition of both the oils is in hand.

Mr. A. M. Arathoon, who owns a large shellac factory at Jhalda, Bengal, has evinced a considerable interest in the Assistant Forest Chemist's methyl alcohol process for the manufacture of shellac. He had a model shellac apparatus constructed according to the plan given in I. F. Memoirs, Vol. I, Part II, with a view to testing the economic value of the methyl alcohol process. The Assistant Forest Chemist was sent to Jhalda for a week in order to advise Mr. Arathoon on the working of the apparatus. Mr. Arathoon has expressed his opinion that he has no doubt regarding the commercial possibilities of the process and that it is of special use in the factory for the recovery of useful shellac from refuse lac.

Manufacture of shellac.

From the scientific reports on the samples of shellac manufactured by the methyl alcohol process, which have been received from England, it appears that this shellac is as good as if not better than the best shellac of the market. The commercial firms, however, report that the form* in which shellac was submitted to them was objected to by the trade, as the latter would appear to have taken a fancy to the extremely thin opaque cakes, similar to those in which the DC. brand of shellac is made up.

The commercial firms are thus of opinion that the shellac extracted with wood alcohol should be converted before export into such forms as are already well-known, otherwise it will have to be put on the market at considerably lower prices in the beginning than the best brands of shellac already exported from India.

A new model of apparatus for lac extraction is being constructed and it is proposed to make fairly large quantities of shellac in proper commercial form for exact valuation. In this apparatus use has been made of centrifugal force to separate by filtration dissolved lac resin from the sludgy impurities.

The analytical constants of shellac prepared by the methyl alcohol process, pure lac resin and lac wax were determined and a note embodying the results was communicated to the Society of Chemical Industry, London.

Shellac analysis.

The following table gives the constants for shellac, pure lac resin and lac wax as reported in the above note. The figures given in the table should be read for those given in the last year's report of the Board of Scientific Advice. The

A correction.

* The samples of shellac prepared in the Laboratory were in three forms: (1) fibrous of golden-yellow colour, (2) flakes of white to white-yellow colour produced by blowing air into the melted lac, and (3) thickish transparent cakes of yellow to brownish-yellow colour.

saponification values as reported last year are too high, owing to the use of a wrong factor by an oversight.

No.		Moisture.	Matter insoluble in hot alcohol.	Acid number A.	Saponification number B.	Ester number (B—A.)	Iodine absorption (Hubl.) after 18 hours action.	Endemann number.
		Per cent.	Per cent.					
1	Shellac from Kosum lac (Extracted by wood spirit.)	2·7	0·7	61·1	201·0	139·9	9·6	8·43
2	Shellac from Palas lac (Extracted by wood spirit.)	3·8	0·8	60·8	202·4	141·6	9·3	7·96
3	Shellac from Block lac (Extracted by wood spirit.)	3·9	1·1	63·1	201·6	138·5	8·2	9·16
4	Mirzapur Factory Shellac	2·0	0·6	64·4	203·6	139·2	8·6	7·39
5	Lac wax	...	...	22·1	79·2	57·1	8·8	...
		...	...	—24·3	—85·0	—60·7		
6	Lac resin (dessicator dry)	...	...	52·1	193·5	141·4	6·8	7·3
		...	...	—59·2	...	—134·3	—7·3	—8·2
7	Lac resin (melted and dried at 100° C.)	...	...	55·	190·0	135	10·6	...

Turpentine and Colophony.

The Turpentine oil produced in the Bhowali factory was not liked by the trade on account of the sticky residue left by it after evaporation. This defect was not completely remedied by the proposed partial redistillation of the oil. This can, however, be done by redistilling the whole of the first distillate, rejecting 20 per cent. of the total output of the crude oil. The loss thus incurred by the distillation is very heavy. The sticky residue in the oil, which is due to the presence of high boiling constituents in the latter could, of course, be easily obviated if the distillation of the oil were conducted at low temperatures under diminished pressure. But as this would have necessitated the use of costly vacuum apparatus, other devices had to be used for lowering the temperature of distillation. After various trials the Assistant Forest Chemist proposed to mix the crude oleo-resin

before distillation with a small proportion of low boiling medium such as acetic acid, methylated spirits, etc. He was sent to Bhowali in order to give his process a trial on a large scale. He succeeded in distilling the oil through methylated spirits at a considerably lower temperature than has been done hitherto. The greater portion of the oil was distilled below 100° C. According to the chemical analysis of the oil thus produced, it appears to be considerably superior to the oil hitherto obtained. The samples of the oil produced have been sent to different Indian firms for practical trial and their reports are being awaited. As regards the improvements in the manufacture of colophony, besides working out the processes of its decolorisation, a process of imparting to it a reddish tint as desired by certain shellac manufacturers has been successfully worked out. Samples of the articles thus prepared at Bhowali have also been sent to different Indian firms, for commercial valuation. Messrs. Hoare Miller & Co., of Calcutta, have reported very favourably on one of the samples, valuing it as equal to imported American colophony.

Canarium benga lense.

Attention was first drawn to this resin by the Reporter on Economic Products to the Government of India as an article of possible commercial value and it has been favourably reported on as a good shellac substitute by a London firm, provided its melting point could be lowered. A large sample of the resin received from the Forest Economist has been refined, and attempts are being made to produce samples with a sufficiently low melting point.

Camphor from *Cinnamomum glanduliferum*.

A sample of crude camphor distilled from *Cinnamomum glanduliferum* was received from the Forest Economist, which was refined and submitted to Messrs. Schimmel & Co., Leipzig, through the Forest Economist, for valuation. The sample has been favourably reported on by the said firm and is likely to fetch the same price as the Japan camphor. Further data as to the commercial possibilities of its distillation in India are being collected by the Imperial Forest Economist.

Refining of Koosam oil for soap-making.

A sample of Koosam (Schleichera trijuga *Willd*) oil sent in by the Imperial Forest Economist was refined for soap-making. The N.-W. Soap Co., which had reported unfavourably on the crude oil as a soap-making material, accepted the refined sample. Further data as to its commercial possibilities are being collected by the Imperial Forest Economist.

Publications.

PURAN SINGH . . Note on the Analytical Constants of pure Shellac, Lac resin and Lac wax. (Communicated to the Society of Chemical Industry, London, for publication.)

ASTRONOMY.

BY

GILBERT T. WALKER, M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.,
Director-General of Observatories.

Solar physics.—Researches in solar physics are carried on under the direct control of the Government of India at Kodaikánal, the Director being Mr. Michie Smith and the Assistant Director Mr. J. Evershed. The chief instruments are:—

(*a*) A spectroheliograph made by the Cambridge Scientific Instrument Company, the object of which is that of making photographs of the sun using the light emitted by one chemical element only. In this apparatus a stationary image of the sun is made by a 12-inch triple-achromatic lens of 20-foot focus, fed by an 18-inch Foucault siderostat. Close up to the image and somewhat longer than its diameter is the narrow vertical slit of a spectroscope arranged in such a manner that the light which has passed horizontally through the collimating lens shall be deflected through two right angles by two prisms and a mirror, and shall so emerge from the camera lens parallel to its original direction. This light then falls upon another vertical slit which can be adjusted in such a position as to allow light of any desired wave length to pass through. In the Kodaikánal spectroheliograph the collimating and camera lenses, each of 5-inch aperture and 6-foot focal length, together with the prisms and slits, are attached to a rigid framework, while immediately in contact with the slit last described is a stationary photographic plate within a fixed camera. The rigid framework is capable of motion in a horizontal plane in such a manner that the primary slit may pass uniformly across the

image of the sun while the secondary slit will move at an equal rate across the sensitised plate; and as in each position an image will be formed at the second slit by light of the desired wave length and no other light can emerge, the result of the movement upon the plate is a complete image of the sun in monochromatic light. At present the H and K lines of calcium are largely used on account of the convenience afforded by the width of their absorption shading and the fact that the centre of the dark line is frequently 'reversed,' *i.e.*, is bright instead of dark, indicating that the calcium vapour is abnormally hot in the higher levels of the solar envelope. A photograph so obtained shows bright clouds—called 'flocculi'—of calcium vapour scattered about over the sun and gives a large amount of information that is not otherwise obtainable. Further, by causing the slits to move more slowly the exposure may be lengthened sufficiently to give photographs of the 'prominences' projecting from the sun's margin.

(*b*) Two 6-inch refractors, with one of which an Evershed spectroscope has been used since November 1904. These are used for visual examination of the sun and for spectroscopic study of spots and prominences.

(*c*) A spectrograph consisting of an 11-inch polar siderostat with a 6-inch Grubb lens of 40-foot focus. This is used with a 4-inch concave grating of 10-foot focus mounted on Rowland's plan, or a parabolic grating collimated to cure astigmatism, or a plane grating with collimator and camera lenses of 8-foot focus. A powerful spectrograph has also been erected in the spectro-heliograph room, using a 3-inch plane grating. It is employed in photographing the ultra-violet region in spot spectra and in studies on the line of sight movement of the chromospheric gases. Both spectrographs have been fitted with special occulting shutters for regulating exposures in spot spectrum work.

(*d*) A photoheliograph by Dallmeyer. With this a photograph of the sun in ordinary light is made daily when possible. Originals are sent to Greenwich for the use of the Solar Physics Committee for those days for which photographs are not available from Greenwich or Dehra Dun.

(*e*) An 18-inch silver-on-glass parabolic mirror (the property of the Assistant Director) has been mounted in front of the 12-inch

photovisual lens in the spectroheliograph building. It has been found to be very efficient for photographing spectra, particularly in the violet region. The mirror is mounted in a box upon rollers in such a manner that during the operation of the spectroheliograph and associated instruments it may be pushed to one side so as not to obstruct the light incident upon the 12-inch lens. To bring it into use for photographing spot spectra, etc., the mirror and its mounting are run into position in front of the lens, with the centre of the mirror in the axis of the beam of light coming from the heliostat, an operation requiring a few seconds only.

(*f*) A powerful spectrograph has been set up on piers erected near the large mirror, and has been fitted with special arrangements for rotating the sun's image on the slit plate and for accurate guiding during long exposures on sunspots. The new Michelson 6-inch grating has been employed in this instrument, which has been largely used for photographing spot spectra, and limb and centre comparison plates.

(*g*) The Littrow spectroheliograph for photographing the sun's disc in Hα light is still incomplete although some promising trial plates have been obtained with it. Two large 45° prisms have been recently received from the Poona Observatory and these have now been mounted in the spectroheliograph. It is hoped to begin regular photographic work shortly.

2. **Routine work.**—In addition to the use of the spectroheliograph and photoheliograph the routine work includes visual examination of sunspots and faculæ, observations of widened and displaced lines in sunspot spectra and spectroscopic observations of prominences. A monthly article describing the solar activity is contributed to the "Monthly Weather Review," while for more technical purposes bulletins and memoirs of the observatory are issued. Of the former 20 have appeared, while of the latter the first has been published.

Photographs of spot spectra are now made in which different exposures are given for the spot and for the adjacent photosphere so that equally dense images of both spectra may be obtained: these are then copied and enlarged with a special apparatus so as to bring out clearly the characteristic features of the spot spectrum. Arrangements have also been made by which the slit of the parabolic grating spectroscope can be replaced by a

negative lens and enlarged images of sunspots obtained on a scale of about one metre to the sun's diameter.

3. **The Solar constant.**—Numerous photographs have been obtained of extra focal images of the moon reflected from a quartz mirror and for comparison similar images of the stars Regulus, Procyon, Rigel, Sirius and Capella. The apparatus has worked well and this method of detecting variation in the solar constant seems to be a promising one. Unfortunately the essential condition of a uniformly clear sky has been realized only in three lunations out of thirteen, *viz.*, in January, March and April.

4. **Spectroscopic investigations.**—A large number of high dispersion photographs of spot spectra have been obtained with the new Michelson grating and with the Rowland 3-inch grating. With improved arrangements for guiding and for rotating the sun's image on the slit plate, it is now possible to give the comparatively long exposures required in high dispersion work, keeping the slit accurately bisecting a spot in any required direction during the exposure. This is an essential condition for the study of problems connected with the movement of gases in sunspots.

5. **Radial Motion in sunspots.**—A study of the plates obtained has amply confirmed the results of the preliminary investigations. The spectra of all the larger spots which have appeared have been photographed, and the systematic line displacements in these indicate an accelerating outward radial movement parallel to the sun's surface of the gases in the reversing layer in every case. The movement measured varies from 1·3 to 3 km. per second at the outer limits of the penumbrae where the motion is greatest. A small component of motion at right angles to the radial movement has also been measured in spots favourably situated for detecting horizontal movements, that is, when not very far from the sun's limb. This probably indicates a spiral movement of the gases flowing outwards from the umbra of a spot—a slow movement of rotation superposed upon the radial motion. In all, 6 spots have been investigated for this movement, 3 northern spots and 3 in the southern hemisphere, and all have shown a movement of this kind of the order of 0·3 km. per second. It is found that the direction of motion is opposite in the two hemispheres; if it is really a rotational movement as seems probable then the direction of rotation is with the clock in the case of the three southern spots, and the reverse in the three northern. The rotational movement cannot as yet be affirmed however for an easterly or a westerly drift on the north or south side of a spot would equally satisfy the observations. The research is a

somewhat tedious one involving a large amount of the most accurate measuring work, but it is hoped that it may eventually throw light on the origin of the magnetic field in sunspots discovered by Hale.

6. **Radial motion in the Higher Chromosphere over spots.**—Photographs of the calcium lines H and K and of the hydrogen line C in spots have been made on all favourable opportunities. The central absorption lines of the broad bands H and K, and the hydrogen absorption line C in the solar spectrum are produced by absorption in the higher levels of the sun's atmosphere and it is of great interest to find that these lines are displaced systematically over sunspots in the opposite direction to the displacement of the lines of iron and other elements representing low levels. This shows that in the high levels there is a radial movement *inwards* towards the umbra from the outlying regions. The H and K lines are sufficiently well defined to admit of fairly accurate measures of the motion, which has been found to be of the same order of magnitude as the reverse movement of the low level gases. The average in 9 sets of measures is 1·83 km. per second near the outer limits of the penumbræ.

7. **Vertical movement in sunspots.**—When a sunspot is situated near the centre of the sun's disc the component in the line of sight of the horizontal radial motion becomes inappreciable. If, on the other hand, there is any vertical movement it is evident that the line of sight component will be near a maximum. With a view to detecting vertical motion measures are made of the lines in the spectra of all spots which have been photographed within 15° of the centre of the disc. The velocity of such motion is in all cases very small in comparison with the horizontal movements. Some preliminary results indicate a sinking movement in the umbræ of some spots amounting to 0·4 km. per second.

8. **Halley's Comet.**—During part of the months of April and May 1910, Halley's comet was very favourably placed for observation, and as photographs taken in India would fill a blank between those taken in America or Europe, it was considered advisable to take advantage of every opportunity to photograph the comet and its spectrum with such instruments as were available, or could be constructed in the observatory workshop.

The following is a brief summary of the results obtained with the different instruments:—

(1) A series of 45 plates was secured with a Grubb portrait camera permanently attached to the 6-inch equatorial in the north dome. These represent 23 days during the morning apparition

from April 18 to May 16 inclusive, and 6 days at the end of the month when the comet was an evening star.

(2) A series of 14 plates was obtained with a reflecting telescope fed by a cœlostat. They show the region of the comet's head and two degrees of the tail on a scale about twice that of the portrait lens. One plate only was exposed each morning so that 14 days are represented covering the period April 20 to May 16 inclusive.

(3) About 22 plates were obtained with small cameras from 5 inches to 11½ inches focal length, and show interesting features in the outer extensions of the tail.

(4) A series of 22 spectrum plates were obtained with a prismatic camera attached to the south equatorial between 18th April and 16th May inclusive. The main features shown in these are (1) a continuous spectrum due to the nucleus in which some of the Fraunhofer lines can be traced, indicating reflected sunlight; (2) A discontinuous spectrum of the gases surrounding the nucleus but not extending into the tail, and (3) a series of monochromatic images of the tail.

Extensive preparations were also made to observe the transit of the comet across the sun's disc on May 19 (civil time). Owing to the very great intensity of the cyanogen rays at wave-lengths 3281 and 3883 in the head of the comet it seemed probable that if the nucleus or coma could not be observed or photographed by ordinary methods on the sun's disc, it would appear as a dark absorption marking in spectroheliograph plates taken with the camera slit set on the line 3883. Unfortunately the weather was not very favourable for this work, but a few fairly good monochromatic photographs were obtained during the supposed time of transit of the comet. Neither these nor the direct photographs taken at the same time show any trace of the comet, nor could anything whatever be seen of the comet in the 6-inch telescope. The evidence as a whole although entirely negative is of importance in proving the extreme tenuity and transparency of the materials composing even the densest portion of the comet's head.

A bulletin has been issued (No. XX) giving detailed particulars of the work on Halley's Comet and the results of the measure of the lines in the spectrum plates. A more complete discussion of the spectrum has also been published in the monthly notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, Vol. LXX.

9. The observatory is now co-operating with the "International Union for Solar Research."

10. There is also at Poona, under the Government of Bombay, the Takhtasingji Observatory, where research in solar physics is carried on by Mr. Naegamvala. The chief portions of the equipment are :—

(*a*) A Foucault siderostat with an 8-inch image lens for use with a spectroscope which has recently been improved in England.

(*b*) An equatorial refractor with a Cooke 6-inch triple photovisual lens. This is provided with two 45° objective prisms, and a prominence spectroscope with a Thorpe transmission grating has been constructed locally for attachment to it.

(*c*) An equatorial reflector with a 20-inch mirror by Common. A focal plane ultraviolet spectrograph is now in complete adjustment and it is proposed to employ it for stellar spectra.

The twelve 'most widened' lines in sunspot spectra are observed daily and the results forwarded to Sir Norman Lockyer, and a close agreement is maintained with the observations made at South Kensington. The observatory is also co-operating with the International Union for Solar Research, and is observing the region 5300 to 5500 for all lines affected in sunspots.

11. **Solar Radiation.**—Of the three Angström pyrheliometers previously in use in Simla one was taken in January 1908 to the Solar Physics Observatory at Kodaikánal for employment there. The operation of these instruments in Simla and Kodaikánal is, however, difficult and intermittent on account of cloud and atmospheric dust.

METEOROLOGY.

BY

GILBERT T. WALKER, M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.,

Director-General of Observatories.

The Upper Air.—In continuation of Mr. Field's experimental work with recording balloons, the purpose of which was shortly described in last year's report, 17 balloons with instruments were liberated by him at Jhang during the monsoon months of June and July, and 7 in December 1909; of the first set more than half were recovered, but only one of those in December. The heights reached during the monsoon ranged up to 12 miles, with a lowest temperature of about —107°F, and the descents occurred at

short distances from Jhang; in several cases within 10 miles of the starting point. The balloons in December all travelled eastward and their horizontal velocities indicated very high winds a few miles above the ground surface. The one instrument recovered had only reached the 6 mile level, with a lowest temperature of —35°F., but it came down as far away as Lahore. It appears probable that the remaining instruments, which would in the ordinary course have reached much greater altitudes, were carried into the Himalayas or Tibet, and that, but for some defect in the balloon which touched ground in Lahore, no one of the seven instruments would have been heard of again.

A feature of the ascents in the monsoon was the liberation on two occasions of a pair of instruments together on the same balloon with a view of comparing their records and ascertaining to how great an extent the traces could be relied upon to represent actual conditions. This question had assumed some importance in consequence of doubts which had been expressed by scientists at home as to the capabilities of instruments constructed so lightly as these must necessarily be. One pair was recovered and the two independent records were found to agree satisfactorily.

Attention was paid throughout the year to the training of a native clerk who had shown aptness in this work, with a view of enabling him to calibrate the instruments and liberate the balloons with native help only, in order that continuous systematic balloon work might be carried on from Jhang. This work has now been begun by the liberation of a series of pilot balloons, observed by two theodolites, the ascents taking place about five times a week. After obtaining skill at this preliminary work with pilot balloons the staff at Jhang are to begin liberating balloons with recording instruments, of which it is proposed that two weekly should be sent up in addition to three or four pilots.

Electrical Condition of the Atmosphere.—Following on the work done by Dr. Simpson in 1908 in relation to the origin of thunderstorms, a second series of observations on the electricity of rainfall was undertaken during the year 1909 with a view to confirm or amend the previous conclusions of which a statement was given in last year's report. The results of examination of the new data were published by the Royal Society in their Proceedings, and have since been included in a Memoir of the Meteorological Department which deals with the combined work of the two years and includes a consideration of the electrical condition of snowfall.

The automatic apparatus for recording the potential gradient in the atmosphere near the earth's surface was in nearly constant use, and the

apparatus for recording earth-air current, to which a reference was made last year, had been put into working order by the time Dr. Simpson left Simla to join the new Antarctic Expedition. It is expected that on his return Dr. Simpson will resume this piece of work, which was promising well at the time of his departure.

Correlation in seasonal variations of weather.—The application of statistical methods had previously shown that causal relationships exist between the monsoon rainfall of June to September in India and a number of factors as to which information is available at the beginning of June; and it appeared desirable to publish an account of the method with tables of the data on which it is based. The publication has been issued, and contains also attempts on similar lines to construct a method for forecasting Nile floods and the summer monsoon rains of Australia. In the former case it is shown that out of the 14 occasions since 1865 on which a forecast (based on the pressure in South Africa, the rainfall of Zanzibar and the accumulation of snow to the west and north of India) would indicate a departure of 10 per cent. or over, the departure is of the right sign 13 times: and the correlation co-efficient of the calculated departure with the actual is ·6. This co-efficient has the same value in the case of India, using 4 factors (South American pressure, Mauritius pressure, snowfall and Zanzibar rain), and of Australia, with 3 factors (Australian pressure, Indian monsoon rainfall, and Mauritius pressure).

Data from logs of ships in the Indian Ocean.—The collection of these has been continued, but it has not been possible to do any work upon them during the year.

Publications.—In addition to the Daily Weather Reports published at Simla, Calcutta, Bombay and Madras, the Monthly Weather Reviews, the Annual Summary, and various administrative pamphlets the following memoirs have been published departmentally:—

SIMPSON, GEORGE C. .	On the electricity of rain and its origin in thunderstorms. (*Mem. Ind. Meteor. Dept., xx, Part VIII.*)
WALKER, GILBERT T. .	On the meteorological evidence for supposed changes of climate in India. (*Mem. Ind. Meteor. Dept., xxi, Part I.*)
DITTO .	Correlation in seasonal variations of weather, II. (*Mem. Ind. Meteor. Dept., xxi, Part II.*)
SIMPSON, GEORGE C. .	Tables for the reduction of meteorological observations in India (*1910*).

TERRESTRIAL MAGNETISM.

BY

GILBERT T. WALKER, M.A., Sc.D., F.R.S.,

Director-General of Observatories.

Magnetic Observatories.—*Bombay (Alibag).*—The Bombay Observatory which was formerly maintained by the Local Government at Colaba was moved to Alibag in consequence of the introduction of electric trams into the city: it is now directly under the Government of India, the Director being Mr. N. A. F. Moos. The chief instruments are a set of magnetographs of the Watson pattern and a Schulze earth-inductor, in addition to ordinary magnetometers and dip circles. All have given satisfactory results through the year. A set of sight-reading instruments of Eschenhagen pattern has been ordered and will be used as a check on the Watson instruments as well as for special observations. The results of the sixty years of observations at Colaba are passing through the press.

2. *Dehra Dun, Kodaikánal, Barrackpore and Toungoo.*—These observatories were started as base stations in connection with the Magnetic Survey of India and are all equipped with Watson autographic instruments for declination, horizontal intensity and vertical force. Instead of dip-circles earth-inductors of the Schulze pattern have been set up at each place. Good results have been obtained through the year. At Dehra Dun, of the flooding of which mention was made last year, it is satisfactory to report that in spite of the heavy rain of this year, no break of record has occurred. The passage surrounding the magnetograph room was at one time flooded to a depth of 3 feet, but water was kept out of the room by a barrier at the door. In order to prevent this percolation of subsoil water the walls and floor of the observatory are now being plastered with portland cement.

3. The mean values of the magnetic elements for 1909 at the observatories are as follows:—

	Declination.	Horizontal force.	Vertical force.	Dip.
Bombay . .	1° 0′·3 E.	·36845	·16033	23° 30′·0
Dehra Dun .	2° 34′·8 E.	·33276	·31909	43° 48′·0
Barrackpore .	1° 0′·7 E.	·37300	·22099	30° 38′·7
Kodaikánal	0° 50′·1 W.	·37459	·02391	3° 39′·1
Toungoo .	0° 30′·0 E.	·38766	·16475	23° 1′·5

An error in the mean values of H. F. and Dip at Barrackpore for the year 1908 has been discovered owing to the wrong temperature having been taken for the correction of the measured ordinates. The correct mean values are ·37298 and 30°34′·6.

4. **Magnetic Survey.**—The general scheme was to execute a preliminary survey of the whole country and a detailed survey of those areas where, owing to local irregularities, further information was required. The preliminary survey was to consist of observations of declination, intensity and dip at about 1,100 stations, and measurements were to be made in successive years at about 22 'repeat' stations in order to effect the elimination o secular variation.

Field work was begun in November 1901 and up to the end of the year 1908-09 1,255 field stations had been occupied and 23 repeat stations established, in addition to 24 stations on the Seistan trade route where declination had been observed; observations had also been repeated at 57 old field stations. In the detailed survey 122 stations had been occupied.

During the field season under report four detachments were employed. Of these one worked in the outer ranges of the Himalayas from Naini Tal to Dalhousie, two re-observed at most of the old field stations in the area lying between Lat. 16°-19° and Long. 73°-78° where the secular change in H. F. appears to be particularly abnormal, and also examined a few small areas in detail, while the fourth was employed on detail survey in Central India.

5. The officer in charge, Captain R. H. Thomas, R.E., with his assistant Lieutenant H. T. Morshead, R.E., re-observed at all the repeat stations (with the exception of Port Blair) and also at a number of old field stations. Comparative observations were made at the four survey base stations and also at Alibag.

Full sets of magnetic observations were taken at 69 new and 71 detailed survey stations while 100 old field stations were re-occupied.

6. During the recess season the investigation of the question of instrumental differences in H. F. has been continued and has necessarily postponed the discussion of other results obtained during the working season. The investigation, however, is nearing completion and it is hoped that satisfactory results will be obtained.

The standard instruments are liable to some unknown change which produces an apparent drop in the moment of the magnet and an apparent change, usually an increase, in the value of the horizontal force. That this change is not a permanent one is indicated by the fact that in May

1908, immediately after a large drop in the moment of the Dehra Dun standard magnet, No. 17, the differences of all the field instruments from the standard dropped by about 20γ, while at the next comparison in October 1908 these differences had resumed their original values, and the base line of the Dehra Dun magnetograph, after rising suddenly in May, dropped rapidly during the next 4 or 5 months.

There also appears to be some evidence of personal error between observers. The clearest case of this is at Kodaikanal where one observer took over the duties of the permanent observer for three months. Immediately after this change m_0 dropped 0·46 C.G.S. units and the base line 19γ, a rise of exactly the same amount occurring when the permanent observer returned. This was a simple case and can easily be allowed for, but in other cases of change of observers the evidence is not so clear and it is difficult to decide whether any correction should be applied.

In addition to this investigation the ordinary computation of the field work and the reduction and tabulation of the base station results for 1909 has been undertaken and is nearing completion.

7. For the next field season a magnetic survey of the Andamans and Nicobar Islands is proposed and also a detailed examination of the coal fields of Bengal. Besides this a number of old field stations will be permanently marked to admit of their re-occupation in the future.

GEOLOGY.

BY

T. H. D. LA TOUCHE, B.A., F.G.S.,

Late Officiating Director, Geological Survey of India.

CONTENTS.

	Paras.
Introduction	1
Petrology—	
Rocks from Gwalior and Alwar; rocks of the Aden Hinterland	2, 3
Palæontology—	
Upper Jurassic fossils, Aden; Fusulinidæ from Afghanistan; Fossil fish teeth from Burma; *Ostrea latimarginata* in Burma; Hippurites from Seistan; New Tertiary Mammalian genera and species; Trias of the Himalaya	4—11
Physical Geology—	
Himalayan Glaciers; Lakes of the Punjab Salt Range; Mud Volcanoes of the Arakan Coast	12—17
Economic Enquiries—	
Coal: Raniganj, Rajmahal Hills, Punjab Salt Range, Sikkim	18—21
Copper: Sikkim, Gwalior	22, 23
Engineering Questions: Building sites at Dalhousie, Cauvery River Project	24, 25
Fireclay: Gwalior	26
Galena: Gwalior	27
Petroleum: Burma; Oil-fields Committee, Ramri Island, Minbu District, Pakokku District, Myingyan District; Las Bela	28—32
Road metal and Building stone: Road metal for Rangoon, Taungu stone quarries	33, 34
Salt: Myingyan	35
Water: Baluchistan, Bengal, Bombay, Burma, Central India, Eastern Bengal and Assam, Punjab, United Provinces	36—49
Geological Surveys—	
Aden Hinterland	50
Burma: Thaton District, Yenangyaung, Popa Volcano, country south of Popa, Western Prome	51—59
Central India and Rajputana: Indore and Jaora, Gwalior, Alwar, Partabgarh and Banswara	60—77
Punjab: Tertiary freshwater strata	78—81
Kashmir	82—84

INTRODUCTION.

This report contains a summary of the operations conducted by the Geological Survey of India during the calendar year 1909. In certain cases the results of these operations have already appeared in the publications of the Department, and these are only briefly referred to here. The work still in progress in Rajputana and in Burma is, however, not yet completed, and is accordingly described in somewhat greater detail.

PETROLOGY.

Rocks from Gwalior and Alwar.

2. A large number of petrographical determinations have been made by Mr. Jones of the rocks collected by him in the Gwalior State, and by Mr. Heron of the Alwar rocks, but no types of particular interest have been found among them. A general account of these rocks is given in the section on Geological Surveys below (pp. 69, 70).

Rocks of the Aden Hinterland.

3. Mr. Vredenburg has worked out the petrology of the rocks collected by Captain R. E. Lloyd, in the hill country north of Aden (*see* below, p. 63). The assemblage of specimens from the older volcanic series, resembling that of the Upper Cretaceous formation in Baluchistan and Persia, together with their superposition upon the Jurassic rocks, leaves little doubt that they belong to the same period of volcanic activity as the Deccan trap. The acid varieties are represented by rhyolitic lavas, rhyolite breccias and ash beds, and there are also some doubtful andesites. Among the basic rocks there are dolerites with beautiful pleochroic augites of purple colour; a dolerite closely resembling many of the dyke rocks of Deccan trap age occurring in Baluchistan; ordinary basalts without olivine, also resembling the Deccan trap; basalts with olivine, and an abnormal rock made up of a base composed of small prismatic crystals of augite, iron ores, and serpentinous material, through which are scattered vacuoles filled with felspar and epidote; and olivine porphyry. Geodes of agate, chalcedony, jasper, etc., are extremely common in the basalts, and may be picked up in large quantities on the surface as in the Deccan trap areas in India. Mr. Vredenburg's notes are published in Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 4 of the *Records*.

PALÆONTOLOGY.

Upper Jurassic fossils from the Aden Hinterland.

4. The collections of fossils made by Captain R. E. Lloyd in the hill country north of Aden have been examined by Mr. Tipper, whose notes on them are published in Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 4 of the *Records*.

They consist of a Belemnite, *B.* cf. *tranganensis* Futterer; four species of *Perisphinctes;* an undetermined gasteropod closely resembling *Dicrolema* (*Piettia*) *seminudum* Heb. and Desl.; among lamellibranchs *Parallelodon egertonianum* Stol., and species of *Pinna, Trigonia, Pecten* (*Syncyclonema*) and *Cardinia ?*; and a species of *Pentacrinus.* Mr. Tipper considers that the fauna described possesses a distinctly Upper Jurassic facies.

Fusulinidæ from Afghanistan.

5. In a paper contributed to the *Records* (Vol. XXXVIII, pt. 3), Mr. Hayden has given a description of various *Fusulinidæ* collected by him in the limestones of the Bamian valley in Afghanistan. The material described consists chiefly of well-known forms and includes *Fusulina uralica* Krotow, *F. elongata* Shumard, *Schwagerina princeps* Ehr., *Neoschwagerina craticulifera* Schw. and *N.* (*Sumatrina*) *annæ* Volz. A new species, *Neoschwagerina primigena,* is described, intermediate between *Schwagerina* (*Doliolina*) *lepida* Schw. and *N. craticulifera,* and the last named fossil is shown to be dimorphic.

Mr. Hayden also made a critical examination of the nature of the shell of the *Fusulinidæ,* which he found to be composed of cryptocrystalline material identical in structure with the shell-substance of the *Porcellanea* and he pointed out that certain authors had mistaken the dark shell-wall for perforations and *vice versâ.* At the time of writing his paper, he had not seen the very important memoir by Professor Douvillé, which had previously appeared in the *Bulletin de la Société géologique de France;* he was not aware, therefore, that the latter author had come to the conclusion that the so-called perforations of *Fusulina* were in reality gaps in a net-work of varying degrees of fineness, and that this net-work was covered by a thin imperforate layer, to which attention had already been drawn by Girty. In Mr. Hayden's specimens the gaps in the net-work ('perforations') are frequently seen to traverse this outer layer, which therefore appears to be 'perforate.' It is of course possible that this may be due to the state of preservation of the specimens and, with a view to deciding this, Mr. Hayden is at present in correspondence with M. Douvillé on the subject.

Fossil fish teeth from Burma.

6. Mr. Murray Stuart has described and figured a number of fossil fish teeth, collected from various localities in Burma, in Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 4 of the *Records.* The evidence afforded by these is in favour of the classification of the Tertiary strata in Burma put forward by him in the paper noticed below (p. 110).

Ostrea latimarginata in Burma.

7. Messrs. Vredenburg and Stuart describe in Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 2 of the *Records* the occurrence of *Ostrea latimarginata*, a species characteristic of the Gaj groups of Kachh and Sind, in the Yenangyaung Stage of the Pegu System in Upper Burma. The fossil was discovered by Mr. H. J. Davies, Geologist to the Burma Oil Co., and throws much light upon the vexed question of the correlation of the Tertiary rocks in Burma. Mr. Stuart considers that the Kama clay, which occurs immediately above the zone of *O. latimarginata*, must represent a part of the 'Hinglaj beds' of Mekran, as defined by Mr. Vredenburg, and confirms the suggestion that a distinct unconformity separates this Kama clay from the base of the Irrawaddy System. This observation is of importance, as it accounts for the extreme divergence in the thickness of the Kama clay which, as recent surveys have shown, constitutes the main petroliferous horizon in Burma; whereas Dr. Noetling considered that at Yenangyaung the oil sands occurred at a lower horizon, *i.e.*, in the Lower Prome beds of Mr. Theobald (*see* below, p. 110).

Hippurite-bearing limestone in Seistan.

8. Mr. Vredenburg has described, in *Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 3, two interesting species of *Hippurites* from a collection made in Seistan by Mr. T. R. J. Ward and Sir Henry McMahon, and gives in the same paper a geological sketch of the country. The two species of *Hippurites* described are *H. gosaviensis* Douvillé and a new species *Pironæa persica* Vred., and Mr. Vredenburg considers the beds to be most probably uppermost Turonian. A large ribbed bivalve, which Mr. Vredenburg was unable to identify at the time his paper was written, has since been shown by Dr. Emil Böse of Mexico to be a species of *Chondrodonta*, a genus distinguished by the peculiar interlocking chondrophores of the hinge and associated with shells of the Rudistæ in Europe and America. Mr. Vredenburg has consequently given the name of *Chondrodonta Bösei* to the Seistan species.

New Tertiary Mammalian genera and species.

9. As a result of the exploration of the Tertiary ossiferous deposits of India now being carried out by Dr. G. E. Pilgrim, with the assistance of Sub-Assistant M. Vinayak Rao, it has been found necessary to establish several new genera and species of mammals. A preliminary list of these is published to the present volume of the *Records*, Pt. 1, and full descriptions of those forms which have been determined up to the present are now in the press.

Trias of the Himalaya, Dr. C. Diener.

10. The examination of the Triassic fossils from the Himalaya collected at various times by the late Mr. C. L. Griesbach, the late Dr. A. von Krafft, Dr. Diener, Mr. Hayden and others has now been completed, and Dr. Diener has summed up the whole question of the distribution and correlation of the Triassic rocks in the four distinct areas from which the fossils have been obtained, *viz.*, Painkhanda, Spiti, Eastern Johar and Byans, and the exotic blocks between Malla Johár and Hundes, in an exhaustive paper which will shortly appear as Vol. XXXVI, Pt. 3 of the *Memoirs*.

The more recent researches of Hayden and von Krafft have shown that the Trias is not developed uniformly throughout the Himalaya, and that there is no 'type section' to which the development of the system in various localities can be referred. Thus the present memoir supersedes the summary of the Trias of Asia, so far as the Himalaya is concerned, published by Dr. Noetling in the *Lethœa Mesozoica* (Vol. I, 2, Stuttgart, 1905). The Triassic beds of the Himalaya were divided by him into ten cephalopod-bearing horizons thus:—

Upper Trias.	10. *Sagenites* beds.
	9. *Halorites* beds.
	8. *Hauerites* beds.
	7. *Tropites* beds.
	6. *Joannites* beds.
Middle Trias	5. *Ptychites* beds.
	4. *Robustites* beds.
Lower Trias	3. *Stephanites* beds.
	2. *Hedenstrœmia* beds.
	1. *Prionolobus* beds.

The base of the Trias was drawn above the *Otoceras* horizon, which Griesbach considered to be a passage bed between the Permian and Trias. It is now shown, however, that *Oteceras* is confined to a thin layer at the base of the Lower Trias.

The sub-division of the whole system now adopted by Dr. Diener is shown in the following table, which also indicates the variations that occur in the three principal areas from which collections have been made :—

Spiti.	Thickness.	Painkhanda.	Thickness.	Byans.	Thickness.	Equivalents in the Eastern Alps.		
Megalodon limestone.[1]		Megalodon limestone.		Megalodon limestone.		Upper.		
	Feet.		Feet.		Feet.			
Quartzite series (*Spirigera Maniensis*)	300	Quartzite series (*Spirigera Maniensis*)	250	Greenish black shales with sandy bands.	1,000	Middle.	Noric Stage.	Upper Trias
Monotis beds (*Monotis salinaria*)	300	Anodontophora Griesbachi beds (Sagenites beds)	160					
Coral limestone (*Spirifera Griesbachi*)	100	Limestone with *Spirifera Griesbachi*	320					
Juvavites beds	500	Halorites beds, Nodular limestone with *Procladonautilus Griesbachi*	200			Lower.		
Dolomitic limestone (*Lima* cf. *austriaca*)	300	Beds with *Halobia comata*.	800	Tropites limestone.		Tuvalic.	Carnic Stage.	
Tropites shales (*Tropites* cf. *subbullatus*)	600							
Grey beds. Higher beds with brachiopods and bivalves, near base *Joannites cymbæformis*	500			Grey, massive limestone.		Julic.		
Halobia limestone (*Halobia comata*)	150	Traumatocrinus limestone	25	*Ceratites Thuillieri Spiriferina Stracheyi.*		Cordovalic.		
Daonella limestone. Higher beds with *D. indica*, near base *D. Lommeli*	150	Passage beds of the Shalshal Cliff	10-20	Limestone with *Rhynchonella Griesbachi.*	250	Ladinic stage.		Middle Trias
Daonella shales (*D. Lommeli*)	160			Near top *Sibirites spiniger.*				
Upper Muschelkalk (*Ptychites rugifer*)		Upper Muschelkalk (*Ptychites rugifer*)			...	Muschelkalk.		
Beds with *Spiriferina Stracheyi* and *Keyserlingites Dieneri*		Beds with *Spiriferina Stracheyi* and *Keyserlingites Dieneri*						
Niti limestone[2] Shaly bed with *Rhynchonella Griesbachi*	100	Niti limestone. Shaly bed with *Rhynchonella Griesbachi*	100					
Hedenstrœmia beds (*Flemingites Rohilla*).		Hedenstrœmia beds (*Flemingites Rohilla*)				Campil beds.		Lower Trias
Meekoceras beds (*Meekoceras Varaha*)	40	Meekoceras bed (*Meekoceras Markhami*)	...	Chocolate limestone.	150	Seis beds.		
Ophiceras bed (*Ophiceras Sakuntala*)	...	Otoceras beds (*Otoceras Woodwardi, Ophiceras Sakuntala*)	...					
Otoceras bed (*Otoceras Woodwardi*)	...							
Kuling shales	...	Kuling or Productus Shales		Kuling or Productus Shales.	...	Permian.		

[1] In the classification now employed by the Geological Survey of India, this term has been discarded for Stoliczka's original name "Para" (see Burrard and Hayden, Geology and Geography of the Himalaya, p. 239.

[2] "Nodular limestone" of the Geological Survey of India classification.

Fifteen cephalopod-bearing horizons are distinguished by Dr. Diener, as shown in the following table. Of these three are rather doubtful, No. 5

being perhaps not an independent palæontological horizon, though *Rhynchonella Griesbachi* is confined to it; while from 9 only a single ammonite is known, *Joannites thanamensis*, and No. 15 is based on two fragmentary specimens of ammonites :—

	Spiti.	Painkhanda.	Byans.	Exotic blocks of Chitichun and Malla Johar.
Noric stage.	15. Horizon of *Trachypleuraspidites* aff. *Griffithi*. 14. Horizon of *Juvavites angulatus*.	15. Horizon of *Sagenites* sp. ind. 14. Horizon of *Halorites procyon*. 13. Horizon of *Proclydonautilus Griesbachi*.		
Carnic stage.	12. Horizon of *Tropites subbullatus*. 10. Horizon of *Joannites cymbœformis*. 9 Horizon of *Joannites thanamensis*.	12. Horizon of *Mojsvarites eugyrus*. 11. Horizon of *Juvavites tonkinensis* and *Hypocladiscites subaratus*. 10. Horizon of *Joannites cymbœformis*.	14. 13. 12. } Horizon of *Tropites subbullatus* and *Halorites* sp. aff. *procuon*.	12. 11. } Horizon of *Cladiscites crassistriatus*.
Ladinic stage.	8. Horizon of *Protrachyceras Archelaus*.			
Muschelkalk.	7. Horizon of *Ceratites Thuilleri* and *Ptychites rugifer*. 6. Horizon of *Keyserlingites Dieneri*.	7. Horizon of *Ceratites Thuilleri* and *Ptychites rugifer*. 6. Horizon of *Keyserlingites Dieneri*. 5. Horizon of *Sibirites Prahlada*.	7. Horizon of *Ceratites Thuilleri*.	6. Horizon of *Monophyllites Confucii*.
Lower Trias.	3. Horizon of *Hedenstrœmia Mojsisovicsi* and *Flemingites Rohilla*. 2. Horizon of *Meekoceras Varaha*. 1. Horizon of *Otoceras Woodwardi*.	3. Horizon of *Hedenstrœmia Mojsisovicsi* and *Flem. Rohilla*. 2. Horizon of *Meekoceras Markhami*. 1. Horizon of *Otoceras Woodwardi*.	4. Horizon of *Sibirites spiniger*. 3. Horizon of *Hedenstrœmia Mojsisovicsi*.	3. Horizon of *Meekoceras Joharense*.
Permian	Horizon of *Cyclolobus insignis*.			

The Lower Trias and Muschelkalk are developed almost equally well in Spiti and Painkhanda, but in Byans both divisions are not so well represented. In this area, however, the topmost beds contain the fauna of the *Sibirites spiniger* zone, which is probably homotaxial with that of the Upper Ceratite Limestone of the Salt Range.

In the ladinic stage a strongly marked difference in the development sets in. It is much richer in fossils and of greater thickness in Spiti than in Painkhanda, and has not yet been traced further east.

The same difference is equally prominent in the carnic deposits, which are well developed in Spiti, but are almost insignificant in Byans.

The noric deposits are divided into three sets of beds—Quartzite series, Brachiopod beds and Cephalopod beds—of which the last named are locally very rich in fossils, but do not form a constant stratigraphical horizon. The lower noric beds of Byans show peculiar features, being made up of black shales of great thickness, wanting in the other districts. The upper noric beds consist everywhere of thick limestones which pass through beds of doubtful age into limestones of Middle Jurassic age, overlaid by the Upper Jurassic Spiti Shales. The base of these is marked by a very constant ferruginous oolitic layer of Kelloway age.

11. Dr. Diener appends to his memoir a discussion of the extension into other regions of the Indian Triassic province. He shows that the Triassic strata were deposited along the southern shore of the ancient ocean known as *Tethys;* that the fauna bears a quite distinct character which distinguishes it from those of the Mediterranean region; and that during the middle and upper Triassic periods Afghanistan was at the western limit of the province. Eastwards, on the other hand, the fauna of Himalayan type has been found in Yunnan, but that of Tongking points to a closer connection with the eastern Pacific region. To the south-east, however, the Indian marine Trias has been traced through the Malay Archipelago; and this region appears to have formed a connecting link between the Indian and Pacific provinces; while evidence of the extension of Himalayan elements to New Caledonia during this period has recently been obtained. So close that Dr. Diener states that "the Trias of this island can scarcely put in a claim for being separated from the Indian Triassic province as a special faunistic district."

The memoir concludes with a brief account of the evolution of the Triassic ammonites.

PHYSICAL GEOLOGY.

Himalayan glaciers.

12. During the year 1906 a number of glaciers in the North-West Himalaya were visited by officers of the Geological Survey and permanent marks were affixed to the rocks near their lower ends in order that observations on their secular oscillations might be made in future years.

Alukthang and Zemu glaciers in Sikkim.

This work was carried out at the instance of Mr. D. W. Freshfield, on behalf of the *Commission Internationale des Glaciers*, and has now been completed for the present by the demarcation of two of the glaciers descending from the Kinchinjunga Group in Sikkim. The observations recorded are published in Pt. 1 of the present volume of the *Records*. Marks have now been placed at, and plane table plans made of, the ends of 14 glaciers, extending from Kashmir through Lahaul and Kumaon to Sikkim.

Hassanabad glacier in Hunza.

13. An interesting letter has been received from Dr. Hunter Workman giving an account of a visit in June 1908 to the Hassanabad glacier in Hunza, one of those marked by Mr. Hayden in 1906 (*Records*, Vol. XXXV, Pt. 3, p. 185). One of the boulders marked No. 3 in Mr. Hayden's plan (op. cit. Pl. 38), had slipped down the hill some 50 or 60 feet from its former position, but Nos. 1 and 2 were *in situ*, and the inscriptions still bright and clear. Dr. Hunter Workman states that the tongue of the glacier had remained stationary since the plan was made, and had not altered appreciably in appearance.

Kashmir glaciers.

14. Dr. A. Neve, of the C. M. S. Mission, Kashmir, has sent us some interesting notes on the Murgisthang or Mongstong glacier in the Mustagh Range, and on the Machai (or Mechoi) glacier, near the crest of the Zoji La, on the road from Srinagar to Leh. The latter is one of the most easily accessible glaciers in Kashmir, but the ice is so buried in moraines on either side that it would be difficult to find spots on which permanent marks could be placed near the tongue. Dr. Neve thinks that there has been scarcely any change in it during the last 25 years.

The Khumdum glaciers.

15. The Khumdum glaciers are situated on the right bank of the Shayok river near its source, and were visited in 1908 and again in 1909 by Captain D. G. Oliver, I.A., accompanied on the latter occasion by Dr. T. G. Longstaff.

The chief interest of these glaciers, so far as the question of secular oscillation is concerned, lies in the fact that they all descend from lateral valleys to the bed of the river, along which runs an important trade route across the Karakoram Pass into Tibet. Thus any general retreat or advance of the ice can be easily recognised. Captain Oliver gives instances of floods caused by the advances of the glaciers completely across the bed of the river, the last occasion when this happened being 1903. The Aktash glacier also advanced in the same manner in 1905, but caused no flood, as the water percolated through sand in the river bed at this point.

Dr. Neve's and Captain Oliver's notes will shortly be published in the *Records*.

Lakes of the Punjab Salt Range.

16. While engaged on a traverse along the plateau of the Salt Range in the Punjab, for the purpose of ascertaining the probable extension of the coal seams beneath the Nummulitic limestone, I took the opportunity of surveying and taking soundings of the four permanent lakes found on the plateau. The basins of these lakes with the exception of the Jalar Kahar, were found to owe their origin to earth movements, that is to say, to a synclinal fold in the case of the Kabaki Kahar and to faulting in that of the Kalar and Son Sakesar Kahars respectively. The Jalar Kahar has been formed by erosion along the crest of an anticlinal fold in carboniferous limestone. All the lakes are very shallow and none of them has any visible outlet. Their present configuration is due to irregularities in the accumulation of wind-blown 'loess,' which collects in the original depressions. A full account of the lakes is published in Part 1 of the current volume of the *Records*.

Mud volcanoes of the Arakan Coast.

17. In a paper published in Vol. XXXVII, Pt. 3, of the *Records*, Mr. Coggin Brown brought up to date the accounts of the various eruptions of the mud volcanoes situated off the Arakan Coast that have taken place since 1893. There appears to have been a remarkable period of quiescence between the years 1886 and 1903, similar to that noted by Mr. Mallet between 1846 and 1878, but it is not certain that the apparent falling off in activity is not due to lack of evidence of eruption. Since 1903 five eruptions have been recorded and are described by Mr. Brown, one of which resulted in the formation of a new island, off Beacon Island, on the 15th December 1906. This island was still in existence in December 1908, but a great part of it had been washed away.

ECONOMIC ENQUIRIES.

Coal.

Revision of the map of the Raniganj coal-field.

18. The revision of the geological map of the Raniganj coal-field, undertaken in November 1908 in conjunction with a Committee appointed by the Mining and Geological Institute of India, has made fair progress, and it is hoped will soon be completed. The re-survey is being carried out on behalf of the Geoglogical Survey Department by Mr. H. Walker, who testifies to the general accuracy of the original maps, for a long time out of print, constructed by the late Dr. W. T. Blanford in 1858-1860; only minor corrections in the boundaries along the margin of the field, where dense jungle existed in Dr. Blanford's time, being necessary. The principal additions to our knowledge of this important area have been made with respect to the underground correlation of the coal seams and the more accurate mapping of faults and dykes in which work Mr. Walker and the Committee have received most valuable assistance from the owners and managers of the collieries, most of whom have placed their mining plans and boring records freely at their disposal.

Gilhurria, Rajmahal Hills.

19. A small patch of Damuda rocks at Gilhurria on the western flanks of the Rajmahal Hills, containing a seam of combustible carbonaceous shale, was examined by Mr. Stuart in the course of his examination of the area for china-clay and glass-making sands (referred to in last year's General Report) and is described in a short paper in Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 2, of the *Records*. The occurrence is interesting, as it indicates the continuance of the Damudas of the Hura and Dhamni coal-fields beneath the trap, but the coal, which was being quarried by the natives, is of poor quality at the outcrop.

Punjab Salt Range, Shahpur District.

20. At the instance of the Railway Board, I was deputed to visit the coal mines being worked by native owners in that part of the Punjab Salt Range which lies in the Shahpur District, as application had been made for the construction of a branch line from Dhak station on the Sind-Sagar line to the foot of the range to serve the mines. At present the mines are worked entirely from the outcrop, and no attempt has been made to form a reliable estimate of the quantity of coal available. The present output is not more than 40 or 50 tons a day, and until more capital is spent on the development and equipment of the mines, it would be premature to discuss the question of constructing a branch line to the locality, unless there is a demand for building stone from the Range sufficient to supplement the coal traffic.

I also made a traverse along the Salt Range plateau and suggested that a series of borings should be put down through the Nummulitic limestones which cover the greater part of it, in order to ascertain whether coal exists in workable quantities beneath it at the horizon at which the coal seams crop out along the southern scarp. An experimental boring at Dandot was sanctioned for the purpose of estimating the cost of carrying out this scheme, and is now in progress.

Sikkim.

21. Reports of the discovery of coal in the valley of the Great Rangit River in Sikkim having been received, I visited the localities during my tour in that State. Several of the outcrops had been opened out sufficiently to show that the so-called coal is a dense black carbonaceous shale, so greatly crushed as to have assumed a nodular structure in which the nodules are surrounded by a thin glistening film of carbon, the appearance in bulk being that of a hard bright coal. It is so impure, however, that when placed on a fire it merely becomes calcined, and it will not support combustion. Some of the seams are as much as 6 feet in thickness, but none of the so-called coal is of any value as fuel.

Copper.

Sikkim.

22. On my way to the glaciers of Kinchinjunga I also visited the localities in Sikkim at which copper ores are known to occur, and are now being actively prospected under European supervision. The conditions under which the lodes occur, especially the intense folding and dislocations to which the rocks have been subjected, render it extremely difficult to form a definite opinion regarding the continuation of any particular occurrence of ore, but it is evident that in many cases the lodes, though perhaps originally continuous, have been broken up into a succession of small detached lenticles or pockets, and that the location of these would be a matter of great difficulty and expense. In a few instances, however, lodes of some persistence have been opened up, and may prove to be worth exploitation by modern methods.

Gwalior.

23. Traces of copper ores in the Bundelkhand gneiss of the Gwalior State were investigated by Mr. Jones (*see* below, p. 113), but were found to be of no economic importance.

Engineering Questions.

Building sites at Dalhousie.

24. At the request of General C. H. Powell, Commanding the Jullunder Brigade, I visited the Hill station of Dalhousie in September for the purpose of examining the sites proposed for the erection of a garrison church and other buildings. The cantonment is situated on a narrow spur known as the Balun spur which runs out to the north from the high ridges on which Dalhousie itself is built, at a considerably lower level than the civil station. This spur consists of slates which have a regular easterly dip, corresponding very closely with the slopes on the eastern side of the spur. The soil cap on this side, which is of great thickness, has therefore a constant tendency to creep downwards, as the toe of the slope is cut away by the stream at its base, and any heavy structures, either on the slope or near its crest, are liable to serious movement of their foundations. In fact every building already erected in such a position is severely cracked, and the eastern end of one of the barracks, which are exceedingly massive, had to be pulled down some years ago. These movements are, however, entirely confined to the soil cap, and all buildings erected not too near the eastern edge of the spur would be perfectly safe. Such a site was selected for the church and the other buildings to be erected.

Cauvery River Project, Coimbatore District.

25. In response to a request made by the Chief Engineer for Irrigation in Madras that the sites proposed for a dam on the Cauvery River in the Coimbatore District should be inspected and reported on by a Geologist, Mr. H. Walker was deputed on this duty in July 1909. Five sites in all were examined, situated on a straight reach of the Cauvery between Cauveripuram and the mouth of the Bhavani River, where it is bordered on either side by hills of crystalline rocks. Mr. Walker submitted a full report to the Local Government, and was able to recommend a site about 3 miles below the village of Sanpalli as the most suitable for the project, but details of alternative sites are given, the final choice depending upon economic and engineering considerations.

Fire clay.

Gwalior State.

26. Among the clay beds at the base of the Morar group in Gwalior State a thick bed of soft white clay near Raipur G. T. S. has been extensively mined for use as whitewash, but from its composition, and from tests made by Mr. H. C. Jones, it is considered that it would make good fire bricks.

Galena.

27. Mr. H. C. Jones examined some occurrences of galena in the Gwalior State at the request of the Durbar. Mere traces of the existence of the mineral were found, as described below (p. 70).

Gwalior State.

Petroleum.

28. At the beginning of the season Mr. E. H. Pascoe was engaged in assisting the Committee appointed to enquire into the working of the Yenangyaung oil-field. An analysis of data regarding flash-points and specific gravities supplied by the Burma Oil Co., led to the following interesting conclusions:—

Oil-fields Committee, Yenangyaung.

(*i*) That in each well the specific gravity decreases generally with the depth, especially near the surface.

(*ii*) That in each oil horizon the specific gravity is generally least at the crest and increases further down the flanks of the anticline. Wells therefore near the margin of the field may be expected to yield a heavier oil at any particular horizon than those nearer the crest.

A final attempt was made to correlate the various oil sands recorded in the boring logs of the Companies engaged in the industry, but was not successful.

29. The portions of Ramri Island, off the Coast of Arakan, examined were the northern area including the Minbyin oil-field (Yenandaung) and the oil-field of Ledaung. The island is evidently part of a raised archipelago and raised beaches are found all along the West Coast. The rocks consist of sandstone and clays with occasional thin bands of conglomerate. Calcite is abundant locally, but selenite was not found in the portions of the island visited. From Mr. Davies' find of nummulites near Pyade, some of the rocks appear to be of Eocene age. Mr. Pascoe was no more successful than Mr. Mallet in any attempt to divide the beds into distinctive series.

Ramri Island. Mr. E. H. Pascoe.

In all but one or two doubtful cases, the rocks are inclined steeply or vertically, and the hypothesis which fits in best with the facts is that there are several sharp contiguous folds which have been sufficiently denuded to leave an almost uninterrupted series of steep dips. Some of the folds are very sinuous, and the direction of dip and strike may vary enormously.

Mud volcanoes, gas vents and oil seepages are found throughout the island, except within a barren tract around the town of Ramri.

In the Minbyin field native workers have shewn themselves more enterprising than those at Yenangyaung, and have adopted a crude method of the rod-system used in Canada, learnt from Canadian drillers employed by the Australian and Baronga Oil Companies. The wells are cased for the first 18 to 20 feet only, and are never more than 500 feet deep. Some 200 wells have been put down here but most of these have been abandoned, less than 50 being worked at the present day. The total yield of the field amounts to something under 2 barrels (80 gallons) per day.

Between 15 and 20 wells have been drilled at Ledaung, about 24 miles south of Minbyin, and some are still producing oil.

Mr. G. deP. Cotter.

30. Two areas were surveyed by Mr. Cotter —one in the Minbu district and one in the Pakokku district.

Minbu District.

In the Minbu district, sheets 111 and parts of sheets 110 and 84 L/6, Burma Survey, 1″=1 m., were geologically mapped. The Pegu beds are found in the West of sheets 111 and 84 L/6, dipping very regularly east, except in the neighbourhood of Ngahlaingdwin where they are disposed as an anticline. Mr. Cotter was able to differentiate the Pegu beds into three groups which grade insensibly into one another. The upper group consists of shallow water deposits with current-bedded sandstones, selenite and shallow water fossils including *Cyrena crawfurdi* and *C. khodaungensis*. In the middle group, current-bedding is uncommon, the rocks are harder, the clay beds more sharply differentiated from the sands, and the fossils belong to the "laminaria" zone. The lower group resembles the middle, but the sandstones are coarser and harder and the limestone bands slightly more frequent. A species of *Heterostegina* and a nummulite, most probably of oligocene age, were found at an oil seepage 3 miles N.N.W. of Ngahlaingdwin. Another seepage occurs 3½ miles W.S.W. of the same village. The Ngahlaingdwin anticline is steeper on the west than on the east; and since it sinks rapidly southwards in the area mapped, Mr. Cotter is of opinion that it would be well worth while to examine the area to the north in sheet 84 L/5 before testing near Ngahlaingdwin.

Pakokku District.

In the Pakokku district the Myaing anticline was examined and surveyed with the aid of cadastral maps on a scale of 2″= 1 m. The anticline, consisting of Pegu and Irrawaddy beds, resembles that of the Gwegyo hills. The crest is

recognisable near Chaingzauk, but southwards has been faulted away by what Mr. Cotter considers to be probably a thrust-plane on the east. Fossils of the usual Pegu types were found together with selenite and fossil-wood, the latter being fairly common in the Pegu rocks. There are many gas pools, but Mr. Cotter considers the area unpromising for oil boring on account of the contortion and faulting.

Myingyan District. Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau.

31. The following sheets of the Burma Survey 1″= 1 m. were mapped geologically: parts of 109 and 112, east of the Irrawaddy, the northern half of sheet 153, and the whole of 156.

In sheet 109 the eastern boundary of the Pegu inlier of Singu was mapped for the first time on this scale, as also was the northern part of the Gwegyo anticline and the southern extremity of the Pagan fold. Cone-in-cone structure was found in many places in the northern part of the Gwegyo anticline.

In sheet 153 the rocks east of the Popa area were found to be folded into successive sharp anticlinal and synclinal folds and consisted of Pegu strata. The crests of the anticlines usually occupy low ground, and their direction is about 40° W. of N. to 40° E. of S. Sandstones predominate over shales, and some contain many nodules of carbonised wood enclosed in pyritiferous sandstone. Fossil bands are plentiful, the commonest species being *Turritella simplex* and *T. acuticarinata*. Specimens of *Batissa* including *B. khodaungensis* were also obtained.

The country surveyed in sheets 156 and 112 (E. of the river) is that around and east of Magwe. In it was discovered the Pegu inlier of Ondwe on which a short note has already been published (*Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 2, p. 152) and which is shortly to be tested for oil.

Possible oil-field in Las Bela and Southern Mekran.

32. Mr. Vredenburg in a recent paper in the *Records* (Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 3, p. 206), has called attention to the possibility of petroleum being found in Las Bela and the Mekran district, in rocks belonging to the Hinglaj series which correspond with the oil-bearing strata of Burma. The structure is favourable for the storage of petroleum in large quantities underground should it exist, and though no oil seepages occur, the presence of mud volcanoes along the crest of some of the anticlinal axes is a favourable sign.

The other minerals found in southern Baluchistan were noticed in the General Report for 1906 (*Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 1, p. 50), and are described in greater detail in Mr. Vredenburg's paper cited above.

Road-metal and Building Stone.

Road-metal for Rangoon.

33. Reference has been made in previous General Reports (*Records*, Vol. XXXIII, Pt. 2, p. 85, Vol. XXXV, Pt. 1, p. 30) to the question of an adequate supply of road-metal for Rangoon, the cost of importing such material from Bombay and Mauritius having become prohibitive in view of the rapid extension of the roads of the city and its surroundings and the great increase of traffic within the last few years. Formerly the Bombay basalt was brought in by ships in ballast and was collected at little cost to the Municipality, but the opening of direct steamship communication with foreign countries has cut off this source of supply. At the request of the Chief Engineer to the Government of Burma, Mr. P. N. Datta was deputed to examine the crystalline rocks of the Thatón District, Lower Burma, rendered accessible by the opening of the Pegu-Moulmein Railway, and his report, submitted in May 1909, shows that there is a practically inexhaustible supply of gneiss and granite to be obtained within easy reach of the line. These rocks, though perhaps not quite so durable as the Bombay basalt, will no doubt serve the purpose required at far less cost than the imported material.

Taungu stone quarries.

34. In the General Report for 1908 (*Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 1, p. 46) reference is made to a visit by Mr. G. deP. Cotter to the stone quarries of Taungu, Lower Burma, in order to advise the Public Works Department, Burma, regarding the location of a Government quarry for the supply of building stone. Mr. Cotter's report, submitted in April 1909, shows that building stone of two qualities may be obtained in large quantities from these quarries—

(1) A yellow calcareous sandstone occurring in a bed from 200 to 300 feet thick, and extending for a mile along the strike. This is somewhat soft when freshly cut, but hardens on exposure to the air.

(2) Purple, sometimes pink, sandstone of medium grain, very slightly calcareous and considerably harder than the yellow sandstone. It occurs in layers averaging about 6 inches in thickness, but slabs of one foot thick might be obtained. Other localities in the neighbourhood were visited, but the stone was found to be of inferior quality.

Salt.

35. The relics of a once flourishing salt manufacturing industry in the Myingyan District, now moribund on account of the competition of imported salt, are described by Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau. The inhabitants of one village, Sagyin, even now subsist chiefly on this industry, and a few others are still engaged in it. The salt is derived from springs and causes a saline efflorescence on the surrounding soil. After saturation as far as possible by repeated moistening with the water flowing from the springs and drying, the soil is lixiviated either in large conical wicker baskets or in rows of earthen pots, and the brine evaporated over a slow fire.

Salt manufacture. Myingyan District, Burma.

Water.

36. Many applications have been received from Local Governments and private individuals during the year for advice regarding the search for artesian water in various parts of India. Where these enquiries are concerned with the great expanses of alluvium that cover the valleys of the Indus, Ganges and Brahmaputra the advice of a Geologist is of little value, as the alluvial strata lie horizontally and information regarding the distribution of sub-soil water can be obtained only by actual experiment, that is to say by well sinking or boring. In hilly tracts on the other hand the possibility of obtaining artesian water depends entirely on local conditions and it is not often possible to ascertain these from a small scale geological map without personal inspection of the ground. The following is a summary of the work that has been done during the year.

37. A boring was put down close to the Political Agent's house at Mastung to supply drinking water, and was carried to a depth of 510 feet without meeting with water under sufficient pressure to bring it to the surface. The rocks passed through, judging from the samples submitted, were Siwalik clays, with a bed of loam at 410 feet, from which water rose to between 13 and 17 feet below ground level. This water was found to be slightly brackish, but it is not clear whether the brackishness was not caused by a leak in the tube at a higher level.

Baluchistan: Mastung.

38. A boring put down to a depth of 410 feet near Said Hamid railway station (Kulozai) was not successful. It was proposed to make another attempt near Gulis-

Kulozai.

tan, 8 miles further to the south, where the conditions are similar to those at Quetta, and there are some "karezes." A supply sufficient for drinking purposes might be obtained here.

Bengal: Borings for sub-soil water.

39. Considerable activity has been shown by the Agricultural Department in Bengal in sinking borings in search of sub-soil water, in accordance with the recommendations of the Irrigation Commission. From a note supplied to this Department, by Mr. W. R. Gourlay, Director of Agriculture, it appears that operations have been carried on in nine districts, both north and south of the Ganges, and that several of the District Boards have purchased sets of tools. The wells sunk are said to have been more successful in the districts to the south of the Ganges than to the north, as the former must be sunk to a greater depth before reaching a water-bearing stratum, and, therefore, the water rushes in with greater force. On the north side the sands lie at a shallower depth, and it will probably be found advisable to sink ordinary percolation wells in this area.

Proposed deep boring at Sitamarhi.

40. In April 1909 the District Engineer in Muzaffarpur, and more recently the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Irrigation Department, requested our advice regarding the putting down of a deep boring at Sitamarhi, in order to ascertain whether water under pressure does not exist in the coarse gravel beds that presumably lie at the base of the Gangetic alluvium. In view, however, of the distance of Sitamarhi from the northern edge of the plains, whence the water would be derived; the slight elevation above the plains of the beds into which the water percolates from the hills; and the poor results obtained from the Lucknow boring, 1,336 feet deep, in 1889, I was compelled to reply that I did not think the prospects sufficiently good to warrant the expenditure of a large sum of money on a deep boring. I think that the salvation of this and neighbouring districts will consist in the deepening of existing wells, or the sinking of borings through them, in order to reach deeper water-bearing strata in the alluvium, which may keep them supplied in times of drought.

Raniganj.

41. Messrs. Balmer, Lawrie & Co. having reported that they experienced increasing difficulties in obtaining an adequate supply of water for their Paper Mills at Raniganj from the Damuda river owing to changes in its course, and that they contemplated boring for artesian water, Mr. H. Walker was

deputed to examine and report on the possibilities of the project. He found that there was no prospect whatever of obtaining an artesian supply in the vicinity, and recommended the sinking of a number of bore-holes in the alluvium bordering the river, by which means a sufficient supply may be obtainable from a band of gravel underlying a bed of clay in the alluvium, which appears to have a considerable extension horizontally.

Bombay: Borings in Gujarat.

42. After many delays, due to the difficulty of finding a suitable site, the experimental boring in Gujarat with the Calyx drill, lent by the Geological Survey Department, was at length started in the autumn of 1909, the site finally selected being near Sanand railway station, on the Ahmedabad-Wadhwan branch of the Bombay, Baroda and Central India Railway. A report on this boring has been furnished by the Engineer-in-charge, from which it appears that water was struck at a depth of about 300 feet from the surface, but not under artesian pressure. Pumping tests have proved that a discharge of about 5,000 gallons an hour is available, but the water is of inferior quality, and is not potable. In fact it is evident from the boring records that the water comes from a bed of sand in the alluvium, and is ordinary sub-soil water. It still remains to be proved, therefore, whether water under pressure can be obtained beneath the plains of Gujarat, but in places like Sanand the alluvium is probably too thick to be pierced by a boring of reasonable depth.

It is unfortunate that the site originally selected under the advice of this Department, to the north-east of Wadhwan, was found to be impracticable. Not only is the alluvium there probably much less deep than at Sanand, but there was a prospect of reaching the Tertiary strata which may underlie the alluvium, and which might have given a fair supply of artesian water.

Burma: Artesian water at Pegu.

43. At the request of the Local Government, Mr. P. N. Datta visited the town of Pegu for the purpose of advising the Chief Engineer regarding the possibility of obtaining a supply of drinking water from artesian wells. Two sources had already been tapped by tube wells of 120 and 305 feet deep, respectively, at the Ice Factory in the town, and the existence of a water-bearing stratum at a depth of 580 feet had also been proved. Mr. Datta was of opinion, however, that the supply from the higher beds would not be sufficient for the town, as a considerable portion of it is taken by the Ice Factory, but if the water-bearing strata are continuous it should be possible to obtain a large supply from them,

if several wells are sunk at such distances apart that they do not interfere with one another.

Central India: Trial boring at Shamgarh.

44. A trial boring for water at Shamgarh station on the Nagda-Muttra Railway proved unsuccessful, as the whole of the boring was in Deccan trap. It was thought that the trap-flow might be of small thickness, and that water might be found beneath it, but after boring to a depth of 217 feet the experiment was abandoned.

Eastern Bengal and Assam: Chittagong.

45. On his way to Upper Assam in November 1909, Mr. Hayden visited the tube wells at Chittagong which have been sunk by Messrs. Kilburn & Co. in accordance with the advice given by him after an inspection of the locality in 1906. In the first instance an experimental bore of 3⅜ inches in diameter was put down to a depth of 700 feet. Three water-bearing bands were met with, one of 10 feet thick at 165 feet, the second of 40 feet thick at 215 feet, and the third of 92 feet thick at 335 feet from the surface, respectively. Below this no more water-bearing strata were found. The water from the band at 335 feet, that from the upper layers having been blocked off, rose to 8 feet below the ground level, and pumping tests showed that a constant yield of about 1,100 gallons an hour, capable of being largely increased with a more powerful pump, could be obtained from this band. It was then decided to sink two other tube wells of 6 inches diameter each, near the original boring, and these have now been drilled, but only one has been fitted with machinery for testing the yield. This is about 9,000 gallons per hour, and it is estimated that the two six-inch wells will give an ample supply for the town, the requirements being about 300,000 gallons a day. The water is derived from Tertiary sandstones which have their outcrop in a ridge of low hills lying to the south-west of the town and is therefore under artesian conditions, though the effective head, owing to the low elevation of the outcrop, is not sufficient to force the water above the orifice of the bore hole.

Jorhat.

46. Since the year 1906, the Public Works Department has been engaged in putting down a boring for artesian water at Jorhat in Upper Assam. Last year this boring reached a depth of 365 feet, and samples of the strata passed through were sent to this Department for determination. From these it appears that the boring has not yet reached the base of the alluvium, and no indications of water under pressure have been met with.

47. A boring was put down in the grounds of the Khalsa College at Amritsar in the hope of striking artesian water, but at a depth of 215 feet, operations were suspended through lack of funds. The boring records show that at this depth the alluvium had not been pierced, but the Principal of the College states that at 60 feet a practically unlimited supply of water was met with, though not under pressure. The distance of Amritsar from the edge of the plains, about 50 miles, is probably too great to hold out much prospect of reaching the base of the alluvium at a reasonable depth from the surface.

Punjab: Amritsar.

48. The Government of the United Provinces has asked our advice regarding the sinking of artesian wells in the portion of Bundelkhand not occupied by Native States; but the greater part of the area specified consists either of metamorphic rocks or alluvium, while the narrow strips of Vindhyan rocks in the Lalitpur district are so disposed that there is no prospect of obtaining artesian water from them. It would be useless, therefore, to spend money on deep borings in this area.

United Provinces: Bundelkhand.

49. The Department of Land Records and Agriculture in the same provinces has shown great activity in putting down shallow bore-holes as a preliminary to sinking percolation wells, with a very gratifying measure of success. During the official year ending in 1909, over 1,000 of these borings were made, and in certain cases samples of the beds passed through have been sent to this Department for determination. As a general rule, the borings are not over 100 feet in depth, being usually stopped at this point if water is not met with, and none of them appear to have been carried far enough to determine the thickness of the alluvium out in the plains.

Borings for sub-soil water.

GEOLOGICAL SURVEYS.

Aden.

50. An interesting paper has been contributed to the *Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Part 4, by Captain R. E. Lloyd, I.M.S., Surgeon Naturalist, Marine Survey of India, giving the geological results of a tour made by him in 1906 through the little known country to the north of Aden. Mr. F. R. Mallet had made a short expedition through this country in 1870, but was able to reach only the foot hills and determine the presence of fossiliferous limestones there,

Capt. R. E. Lloyd, I.M.S.

Captain Lloyd was able to penetrate 40 miles into the hills, and ascended to Dala, which lies among hills of six or seven thousand feet in altitude. The rocks met with on the road were a sedimentary series of limestones and sandstones and a more recent igneous series, covering a much wider area than the sedimentary rocks, and separated into :—

(1) Massive lavas :—these occur above the others and form plateaus and pinnacles which give a characteristic appearance to the landscape;

(2) Horizontally bedded lavas, consisting of alternating layers of compact black lava and amygdaloidal lava;

(3) Beds of volcanic ashes of brightly variegated colours, dipping at pronounced angles, usually less than 30°.

It is not quite certain from Captain Lloyd's description, whether the dip of these beds is original and due to the presence of a centre of volcanic activity in this neigbourhood, or whether it is due to subsequent tectonic disturbance. As Mr. Vredenburg points out, the sedimentary rocks are similarly inclined, and he thinks therefore that there may have been a long interval between the deposition of the ash beds and the eruption of the undisturbed massive lava, which may be of quaternary age, like the Aden volcano.

The sedimentary rocks are older than the igneous series, but the uppermost beds show traces, in the presence of beds of volcanic fragments, pebbles of lava, etc., of the setting in of volcanic conditions. The limestones are highly fossiliferous and have been shown by Mr. Tipper to be of Upper Jurassic age (*see* above, p. 85).

The petrology of the rocks collected by Captain Lloyd has been worked out by Mr. Vredenburg (*see* above p. 85), and the results of his investigations, with those of Mr. Tipper on the palæontology are published in separate papers in the same part of the *Records*.

Burma.

51. Part of the survey work in Burma is described above under the heading of *Petroleum*, wherever the areas dealt with have been mapped during the course of the search for new oil-fields. A considerable amount of mapping has also been carried out in other areas and a distinct advance made in the correlation and description of the Tertiary deposits.

52. In addition to the special enquiry into the suitability of the crystalline rocks of the Thatôn district for road metal, Mr. P. N. Datta made a geological survey of the western parts of the district.

Thaton District, Lower Burma: Mr. P. N. Datta.

The rocks met with were:—

Alluvium.

Laterite.

Sedimentary rocks:—Sandstones and shales, more or less metamorphosed in places.

Crystalline rocks:—(i) Volcanic (probably rhyolitic); (ii) Granite, and (iii) Gneiss with mica and quartz schists.

A good section of the sedimentary rocks was found in the new cuttings for the railway at Martaban Station. Here some of the shales are highly carbonaceous and contain plant remains, too fragmentary to admit of identification, and bivalves, with casts of what appear to be *Orbiculoidea* and the wings of insects. None of these is sufficiently well preserved or characteristic to enable the exact age of the beds to be determined, but there is no doubt that they belong to the 'Moulmein Group' of Dr. T. Oldham, and are probably of carboniferous age.

Section at Martaban.

The crystalline rocks are of ordinary types and call for no special remark, but Mr. Datta thinks that the granites and rhyolites, which were included by Mr. Theobald with the gneisses in his 'Martaban Group,' are really intrusive, and may be of post-carboniferous age.

53. On his return from Kyaukphyu in February, Mr. Pascoe made an attempt to map the Pegu beds of Yenangyaung, but found that the conditions were such that no definite boundary lines could be drawn. At Yenangyaung the Pegu beds are of a shallow water type and extremely variable in thickness, so much so that it was found impossible to recognise the division made by Dr. Noetling, who separated the Pegu series into a lower or Prome stage, and an upper, or Yenangyaung stage. The question is of some importance, since if horizons of definite composition could be recognized in this enormously thick series of beds, it would render the mapping of the anticlines or domes beneath which petroleum is likely to be found, and the determination of faults, a much more simple matter than it is at present. Mr. Pascoe suggests that, instead of attempting to map the various groups of beds, which are constantly changing in composition, a better method would be to lay down each outcrop observed accurately on a large scale

Pegu beds, Yenangyaung.

map, and deduce the structure of the rocks from the series of strikes thus obtained. But the chief objection to this course would be the necessity of constructing a special map (on a scale of at least 8 inches to the mile) for each locality visited.

The volcano of Popa: Mr. E. H. Pascoe.

54. As a result of surveys carried on during the final months of two field seasons around the ancient volcano of Popa in the Myingyan district, more than half the area has been mapped. The northern part of the crater-wall is missing, and the rest is formed of breccia or agglomerate. There is a conspicuous parasitic cone on the west known as Taungkalat. A large part of the mountain is made of Irrawaddy sandstone, and a few small inliers of beds resembling the Pegu are observable in a few places. The oldest bed is an ashy tuff interbedded in the Irrawaddy sandstone. The lavas are mostly andesites, both hornblende and augite varieties being represented. An account of the volcano will be published as soon as the petrographical details of the rocks collected have been worked out.

Country south of Mt. Popa: Mr. K. A. K. Hallowes.

55. Mr. Hallowes was engaged in examining the country immediately south of Mt. Popa. The Kyaukpadaung Hills were found to be composed of altered silicified tuffs, with some interbedded altered rhyolites, associated with pumice and volcanic agglomerate. East of Leya altered tuff and rhyolite occur interstratified with Irrawaddy sandstones. The small hill of Taungnauk between Kyaukpadaung and Popa consists of altered silicified tuffs with some interbedded rhyolitic lava flows. The junction between the Pegu and Irrawaddy series south of Popa was found to be covered by an extensive sheet of hornblende-andesite. The crater of Mt. Popa itself, according to Mr. Hallowes, lies upon a fault. The hill known as Taungni was found to be composed of altered lavas and white flour-like tuffs, some of which have been highly silicified; it is probably an old tuff cone. Mr. Hallowes reports the discovery of tuffs interbedded in Pegu sandstones near Leya and elsewhere, indicating that volcanic activity in this area existed in pre-Pliocene times. East of the Kyaukpon hills is a large tract of Pegu rocks bent into more or less parallel anticlines striking about 30° W. of N. In these *Turritella acuticarinata* and *T. simplex* occur in great profusion. There are no good prospects of obtaining oil here.

Western Prome: Mr. M. Stuart.

56. The localities examined and mapped by Mr. Stuart during the season 1908-1909, were North-West Prome, South-West Thayetmyo, and Yenangyaung.

The results of these surveys have already appeared in Vol. XXXVIII, Pts. 2 and 4, of the *Records*.

The mapping made it evident that Theobald's classification of the Pegu system was the most suitable one, *viz.*:—

4. Kama clays.
3. Upper Prome series.
2. Lower Prome series.
1. Sitsayan shales.

and that Noetling's later suggestion to incorporate the Kama clays and the Upper Prome series into one series, which he called the Yenangyaung stage, and the Lower Prome series and Sitsayan shales into another series, which he called the Prome stage, could not be entertained.

It also became evident that the old method of classifying the fresh-water deposits as the Irrawaddy system and the underlying marine beds as the Pegu system could no longer be adopted, but that the division between the two systems must be made at the horizon of the unconformity which exists some distance below the base of the fresh-water beds. This unconformity is scarcely visible in any individual section, but on mapping the junction of the two systems is seen to be of considerable importance and extent. This brings a series of marine beds into the base of the Irrawaddy system, which series is represented in the district mapped by the beds on which the town of Prome is situated. This series of marine beds is described by Theobald as overlying the Kama clays, but is incorporated by him with the Pegu system. The Kama clays are therefore the highest beds of the Pegu system seen in the district.

It was also ascertained that there is a distinct unconformity between the base of the Pegu system (Sitsayan shales) and the Bassein system. The age of the topmost beds of the Bassein system which are seen in the district are of Eocene age.

Classification of Tertiary Strata.

57. The succession in the district is therefore:—

Irrawaddy system		Fresh-water series. / Marine series.
	Unconformity.	
Pegu system	3. Kama clays.	
	2. Prome beds	Upper series. / Lower series.
	1. Sitsayan shales.	
	Unconformity.	
Bassein system.		

58. Another point which was suggested by the detailed mapping of the district was that all the oil seepages in the district from the Pegu system come from the Kama clays, and that none occur in the system below this horizon. This observation is in direct conflict with Noetling's assertion that all the oil in the Pegu system comes from the Lower Prome series and Sitsayan shales (his Prome stage).

Oil horizon.

59. The structure of the Padaukpin and Banbyin area proved to be an anticline in marine Irrawaddy beds with the underlying Kama clays exposed in the crest of the anticline. Owing to the unconformity between the two systems there is not any definite anticlinal structure in the Kama clays, which are here several thousand feet thick. The marine Irrawaddy beds have a lower angle of dip in an easterly direction than the underlying Kama clays, and where the latter again crop out near Aukmanein, some ten miles to the west, only 1,200 feet of them are seen.

Structure.

In view of the discovery of this structure, the fossil evidence obtained from the oil-fields of Minbu, Yenangyaung, Singu, and Yenangyat was examined and was found to favour the view that in each case the structure was similar to that of the Padaukpin-Banbyin area, and that the Pegu beds exposed in the various oil-fields were an upper development of the Kama clays.

A separate investigation was carried out on the fossil fish teeth obtained and their evidence generally supported the above view.

Central India and Rajputana.

60. The first two months of the season Mr. Jones spent in putting the finishing touches to his last year's mapping in the neighbourhood of Rampura in the Indore State and in parts of Jaora. This work, which connects our present survey with the old work of Messrs. Hacket and Kishen Singh, has already been summarised in some detail in last year's General Report (*Records*, Vol. XXXVIII, Part 1, p. 62). Nothing fresh of any importance was found in the area with the exception of a few small inliers of Delhi rocks among the Deccan Trap at Dhorwara (24° 13′; 75° 10′) and Diknio (24° 10′; 75° 5′), and some ancient workings for iron (magnetite and hematite of poor quality) in the Suket shales at Pardha (24° 32′; 75° 13′).

Mr. H. C. Jones: Indore and Jaora.

Gwalior.

61. The area next taken up by Mr. Jones was that of Gwalior State near Gwalior town, at those interesting localities where the Gwalior representatives of the Bijawar series are found lying unconformably above the Bundelkhand gneiss, and the Upper Vindhyans in turn unconformably above both.

The whole of this area had already been mapped on the one inch scale by Messrs. Hacket and Kishen Singh; whilst the former had also given a short, but comprehensive account of its geological structure (*Records*, Vol. III, p. 33-42, with map and further notes in *Records*, Vol. X, p. 84). The aim of Mr. Jones' visit was primarily to examine some mineral occurrences which the Gwalior Durbar was anxious to have an opinion about. Incidentally, however, a re-examination of the general geological structure of the country was undertaken, and typical specimens of all the rock series were gathered and described in more petrological detail than was previously possible. Mr. Jones' report is very full and is illustrated by numerous very clear photographs and a few local sections. Much of it, however, is a repetition of observations already made by Hacket, expanded by further detail, and enlarged by more illustrative descriptions of local occurrences. The general stratigraphy of the area remains unchallenged. No better examples of the supposed corals (as recognised by Dr. Stoliczka) from the limestone bands of the Morar shales (see *Records*, Vol. III, p. 35) were obtained and Mr. Jones has been unable so far to improve upon the successional arrangement of the series of limestones, traps, felsitic rocks, shales, jasper, hornstone and clay bands belonging to the Morar series, in expansion of Hacket's section given at p. 36 (*loc. cit.*). They still appear very vaguely outlined as lying generally above the Par sandstone at uncertain positions, whilst the genetic relations of many of these remarkable petrological types have not been further enquired into (compare rocks of the same age and general composition in the Son valley; *Memoirs*, Vol. XXXI, Pt. 1, pp. 58-92). The following is a brief outline of Mr. Jones' results as obtained in his examination of sheets 365, 366, 383, 399, 400 and 401 of the Central India and Rajputana topographical survey, between latitudes 25° 45′ and 26° 15′ and longitudes 78° 0′ and 78° 45′.

Bundelkhand gneiss and quartz reefs.

62. Typical Bundelkhand gneiss with pegmatites and quartz reefs, agreeing in every way with the descriptions of Mallet (unpublished reports summarised in the *Manual*, 2nd Edn., p. 27), occupy the low ground in the south-east of the area, and Mr. Jones has given a number of particular descriptions from special localities, accompanied by microscopical

determinations. All appear to be varieties due to local concentrations, or particular mineral segregation, of one Archæan mass that cannot be further sub-divided.

Galena and Copper Ores.

63. It is in these rocks that trenches have been opened for galena at Ragonathpur (26° 4′; 78° 20′) at Bhilowa (26° 3′; 78° 20′) and kaolin quarries at Antri (26° 3′; 78° 17′). Specks of galena and some pyromorphite were found in the first, but nothing at Bhilowa. Traces of galena, malachite and azurite were also found 2½ miles west of Karhia (25° 54′; 78° 4′).

Scarcely any metallic minerals were found in the quartz reefs penetrating the gneiss. Small specks of copper pyrites, covellite and malachite are mentioned as present, but no gold. Assays of 4 of these veins were made in the Geological Survey laboratory by Mr. Blyth without any trace of gold or silver being obtained. The pure white variety of quartz from the reefs is used for the manufacture of glass at the Gwalior (Morar) works.

Trap dykes.

64. The trap dykes of the area, previously described by Mallet (*loc. cit.*) are identified by Mr. Jones as ophitic dolerites, consisting of pale brown augite, plagioclase felspar (labradorite), magnetite, and ilmenite frequently altered to leucoxene. Altered varieties occur containing saussuritised felspar, hornblende, epidote, quartz chlorite and hematite.

Bijawar Rocks and Upper Vindhyans.

65. A large number of notes on the Bijawar rocks of the area (Par sandstones and Morar group of shales) have been put together by Mr. Jones in amplification of Hacket's original description (*Records*, Vol. III, pp. 33-42). They constitute a set of isolated petrographical descriptions of specimens and sections from many localities, but as already remarked, their mutual relations and mode of origin have not as yet been further elucidated.

Interbedded traps.

66. The interbedded traps associated with the shales compose five main spreads, and have been determined as labradorite-augite-magnetite rocks.

Mr. A. M. Heron: Alwar State.

67. Mr. Heron, in his new survey of Alwar State, has contributed a very carefully coloured map and detailed report, illustrated with sections and an admirable array of photographs. The area treated of is chiefly in Alwar, with portions of Jaipur and Bharatpur States, as shown in sheets 286, 287, 288, 314, 315, 316, 339 and 340 of the Central India and Rajputana topographical survey.

General Results.

68. His results comprise a return to the original view of Hacket, (*Records*, Vol. X, Pt. 2, p. 85) as regards the rock succession, a matter which requires a few words of explanation. In the above cited reference, Hacket, after surveying the area in detail, arranged the formations as below :—

Arvalis
- Mandan group of slates, schists and quartzites;
- Ajabgarh „ of slates, quartzites, horn-stone-breccia and limestone;
- Alwar „ of quartzites, conglomerates, schists and bedded trap;
- Raialo „ of limestone and quartzites;

and the small scale-map, illustrating that published report is coloured according to this scheme. Later, however, in consequence of work in other parts of Rajputana to the west, he formally abandoned this view (*Records*, Vol. XIV, Pt. 4, p. 281) and wrote :—

"In my description of a portion of this area, the Alwar hills, in a previous paper, I placed the Ajabgarh and Mandan groups at the top of the Arvali series above the Alwar quartzites. Upon further examination of the series in the country to the west, where the sections are less broken, I found that this was not the true interpretation of the section, but that both these groups were below the quartzites, in fact, representatives of the Raialo group. I was led into this error by the high dip of the rocks and by taking inversion for the normal sequence.

I also then included the Alwar quartzites with the Arvali series, but as in the western area the quartzites are found to constantly overlap the lower rocks; as also several cases of unconformity have been noticed it is necessary to separate these two series. As the quartzites extend up to Delhi and form the ridge there, I now propose to call the quartzites and their associates in the Mandsaur hills and elsewhere the Delhi series, retaining the name of the Alwar quartzites for the lower member of the series."

A small-scale map illustrating the above paper is also coloured according to the new view; whilst, what is of even more importance, the signed fair copies of the large-scale, 1″=1 mile, maps handed in by Mr. Hacket in 1882, and stored now in the map cases of the department were also coloured according to this later view and indexed thus :—

Delhi series (=Alwar quartzites).

Arvali series with limestone, hornstone breccia, and trap (=Ajabgarh series).

It should be noticed that this change of view of Hacket was made without his re-surveying the Alwar area, and without his supporting it by detailed sections, his paper in Vol. XIV of the *Records* being the last published account that Hacket wrote.

Hornstone-breccia and thrust-plane.

69. Mr. Middlemiss, on visiting the area for a few weeks in Mr. Heron's company during the latter's survey, was particularly struck by the peculiar appearance and lie of the hornstone breccia, which both he and Mr. Heron agreed in viewing as a fault-breccia due to an *in situ* smashing and tearing asunder of the beds at various horizons near those of the Kushalgarh limestone and the Ajabgarh shales. Mr. Middlemiss, believing it to be the record of a great thrust-plane, suggested to Mr. Heron that it might possibly account for the two opposite interpretations of the sequence held by Mr. Hacket at different times. Mr. Heron, however, in his report, whilst accepting the theory of it as a nearly horizontal plane of movement, does not accept this suggestion as accounting for the sequence observed, which he simply describes in full detail on the basis of the original (but since superseded) description of Hacket as given in Vol. X of the *Records*.

Although the full petrographical descriptions of Mr. Heron are very carefully worked out, and are a distinct advance on anything hitherto attempted, it is to be hoped that further work in adjacent areas will enable Mr. Heron to clear up this question categorically.

Mr. N. D. Daru: Partabgarh and Banswara.

70. Mr. Daru broke new ground in Banswara, continuing in a north and westerly direction the survey of that State already begun by Mr. Heron during the previous field season. In preparation for this, he, in the first instance, spent a short time in the neighbouring State of Partabgarh, accompanying Mr. Heron in a study of the rock groups there displayed along the junction of the old work and the new.

Area surveyed.

71. Mr. Daru was able to map geologically a considerable area within sheets 175, 176, 208 and 209 of the Central India and Rajputana topographical survey, the last two of which (begun by Mr. Heron) he has now completed.

In carrying out this he followed the delineation scheme of his predecessors as closely as possible. The outliers of Deccan Trap, which lie flatly in the usual, absolutely unconformable way above the older rocks, were continued into the newly explored ground, where they were found to occupy the higher hills and ranges. As regards the older systems, he was able to distinguish and separate from a general ground work of presumably Archæan gneisses and other crystalline rocks, a set of presumably much younger, metamorphosed sedimentary rocks, consisting of limestones, shales, slates or phyllites, garnet-quartz-biotite schists, boulder beds and

schistose conglomerates. These were found to be all highly inclined or vertical as to their dip, either forming comparatively large spreads or narrow and frequently interrupted strips with a general N. 30° W.—S. 30° E. alignment.

Difficulties of interpretation.

72. In spite of the wide areas of these rocks exposed in certain parts of Banswara, both Mr. Heron and Mr. Daru found difficulty in interpreting the depositional order of the various sediments which composed them. Their outcrops are certainly not wanting in continuity and parallelism over considerable tracts; but the chief difficulty seems to be their obscure junctions with the Archæan ground-work, and their steep dips; which latter, even where they occasionally give rise to anticlinal and synclinal flexures, nevertheless cause the younger series to appear as a whole more like parallel packets of strata thrust on edge amongst the Archæans than like outliers resting upon the same. Mr. Daru is disposed to accept a descending order agreeing with that given in the preceding paragraph, with the exception that the limestone bands appear at varying horizons.

Equivalents of Hacket's Aravallis.

73. Notwithstanding this, Messrs. Heron and Daru's work taken together comprises a detailed descriptive account and large-scale map covering their joint area which now become of value in discussing questions of correlation. The younger metamorphic series as a whole, and certainly as regards its larger spreads, must now be regarded as identical with the great group which has been classified by Hacket as Aravallis, and mapped by him in the sheets a little way to the north of the area now dealt with. It would also seem to be likely that the interrupted bands of crystalline limestone, quartzite, limonite-quartz rock, grünerite rock, etc., which appear in very narrow outcrops among the wide area of mixed gneisses, and which were last year temporarily included with the mixed gneisses, should also be considered as long extended outcrops connected with the younger series rather than with the older Archæan complex—or as outcrops owing their narrow interrupted state to the circumstance that they are the remnants of almost obliterated troughs of compressed folds. This last explanation at all events seems to be the only one capable of accounting for the very elongated strip of the Masania conglomerate (23° 57′; 74° 34′) which continues for many miles with a very narrow outcrop as an isolated band among the gneisses.

Conglomerates and Boulder beds.

74. The conglomerate mentioned above is composed of flattened lenses of quartz held together by an argillaceous, chloritic or sericitic cement, and roughly resem-

bling augen-structure; but another much coarser conglomerate or boulder bed, which Mr. Daru now thinks distinct from the former, is of considerable interest. It occurs prominently at Loaria (23° 46′; 74° 10′) and resembles that from Kusalgarh described by Mr. Heron, having a matrix of biotite schist, and contained boulders ranging up to the size of three times a man's head. These are sub-angular in shape, and consist of granite, gneiss, syenite and fragments of quartz, of felspar and of biotite rock. This remarkable bed is in direct connection with the schists and phyllites of one of the larger spreads of the younger metamorphic series.

Suggested resemblance to the Dharwars.

75. A boulder bed of the above nature, so aggressively significant of all that can be implied by a great unconformity, is nevertheless at variance with the peculiar position of the whole series, smothered as it appears to be by the surrounding gneissic system, and also at variance with other evidence of intrusive action both of quartz veins and granite among many members of the series. We are herein reminded of the similar paradoxical relations subsisting between the Dharwars and massive gneisses of South India, a resemblance which may even not be without value as an index of age.

In view of the position suggested by Mr. Daru for the conglomerate and boulder bed among the younger metamorphic Aravallis, it is difficult to correlate it with the somewhat similar boulder bed near Udaipur to the north. The latter is said to occur doubtfully at the base of the Alwar quartzite and between it and the older schists. (C. A. Hacket, MS. Report, 1886, quoted in the *Manual*, 2nd Edn., p. 68.)

Doubtful rocks.

76. Both Mr. Heron and Mr. Daru have, in addition to the above, recorded some compact quartzites and schists which they cannot definitely assign to the younger (Aravalli) series; whilst at the same time they consider them as unlikely to belong to the still newer Delhi series of Hacket. In these cases, as in all those involving narrow strips of rock types isolated by want of exposures or by alluvium, the coincidence of strike that obtains throughout all the rock complexes below the Deccan Trap, renders the sorting of every known outcrop exceedingly difficult.

Archæan complex.

77. No attempt was made to limit by definite boundaries and colours on the map the various members of the Archæan system among themselves. In this matter Messrs. Heron and Daru have both been compelled to follow the only feasible plan of indicating by one or two signs superposed

on one uniform wash of colour such marked lithological types as massive acid and basic intrusions, wherever such could be distinguished as exercising a predominating effect in the field. Thus the mixed gneisses are left in possession of the greater part of the area coloured Archæan, with here and there patches of granite, syenite, aplite, pegmatite and basic dyke rocks. This, though a superficial method, and one giving no clue to the genetic relationships of the rock masses to one another, is nevertheless a slight advance on the work of the older survey in neighbouring parts; but it would be premature at present to attempt any closer descriptive summary of results. This rock group may undoubtedly, as a whole, be correlated with the "gneiss" of Hacket in the area of the Aravalli Range to the north.

Punjab.

Dr. G. E. Pilgrim: Upper Tertiary Fresh-water strata.

78. In continuation of his survey of the ossiferous deposits of India, Dr. G. E. Pilgrim visited that portion of the Punjab, lying between the Jhelum and the Indus, known as the Potwar, the Salt Range and the Murree Hills Sub-Assistant M. Vinayak Rao was employed in collecting from the same district under Dr. Pilgrim's direction.

As the result of his investigations, Dr. Pilgrim has been able to arrive at certain definite and important conclusions regarding the divisions of the Tertiary fresh-water strata of the Punjab, and their correlation with the Siwalik formation in other parts of India.

A full summary of these conclusions with a revised classification of the Upper Tertiaries of India will appear in the *Records*.

Kuldana series of Fatehjang.

79. In the first place Dr. Pilgrim shows that the nummulites associated with the mammalian fauna of Fatehjang, near Rawalpindi, which led Lydekker to refer these beds to the eocene (Khirthar) period are not *in situ*, and that great unconformity really exists between these beds and the Khirthars. The presence of *Anthracotherium bugtiense*, *Brachyodus africanus*, and other Upper Nari forms, clearly denotes the age of these beds, which are identified with the Kuldana series of Middlemiss, and pass upwards into the Murree sandstones. These latter beds thin out rapidly towards the south and are not represented in the Salt Range, where the Kuldana beds are followed by a series of beds correlated with the lower Siwaliks of Sind and the Bugti Hills.

Middle Siwaliks of the Potwar.

80. One of the most important discoveries made by Dr. Pilgrim is the fact that the collections made by Mr. Theobald in the Potwar, from beds supposed to be on

the same horizon as those mentioned above, really belong to a horizon some 5,000 to 8,000 feet higher in the series. This fauna, to which Dr. Pilgrim restricts the term Middle Siwalik, is quite distinct from the lower one, the most striking features being the absence of *Dinotherium* and the abundance of *Hipparion*, Giraffoids and the large antelopes. Furthermore, Dr. Pilgrim has proved the passage of these Middle Siwalik upwards into beds containing a fauna identical with that of the Siwalik hills in the typical area. These latter beds had been traced by Medlicott and Theobald in practical stratigraphic continuity through Jammu and Kangra as far as the Pabbi Hills on the east side of the Jhelum, so that it now becomes possible to correlate the Siwaliks of the Siwalik Hills with the Upper Tertiaries of Western India.

Siwalik Hills.

81. Dr. Pilgrim also paid a visit to the Siwalik Hills in order to investigate a supposed bone deposit. This turned out to be merely a deposit of calcareous tufa; but he was able to re-visit several of the old localities, which appear to have been worked out by former collectors, and discovered the important fact that most if not all of these localities are near the top of the series. The whole series of beds form a perfectly conformable sequence, and the occurrence of *Dinotherium* and species identical with those of the lower Siwaliks of the Salt Range shows that lower horizons are also represented. This is the so-called Nahan stage. With the exception of these lowest beds, the rest of the series, including both Mr. Middlemiss' 'Siwalik conglomerate' and 'sand-rock' stages, corresponds both in thickness and lithological character with the Upper Siwaliks of the Pabbi Hills. The conclusion is therefore drawn that the middle Siwalik stage in the Siwalik Hills was characterised by a remarkably slow deposition, only a few hundred feet representing the 6,000 feet or so of the fossiliferous Middle Siwaliks of the Salt Range.

No reason whatever has been seen to doubt the propriety of separating the Dagshai and Kasauli series from the Nahans, or the identity of the two former with the Murree series of the Punjab.

Kashmir.

Mr. C. S. Middlemiss: District S. E. of Srinagar.

82. During the summer of 1909, Mr. Middlemiss re-visited Kashmir, and added considerably to the discoveries made the previous year, which have been described in Vol. XXXVII, Pt. 4, of the *Records* and in the General Report for the year, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 1, p. 69. A

full account of these later observations will appear in the current volume of the *Records*.

The area examined is a compact one about 36 miles long by 16 miles broad, lying to the south-east of Srinagar, embracing the area in the Vihi district examined in detail last year and sections along the Patarkul, Traal, Lidar, Arpat and Naubug Valleys, which, with a north-east—south-west trend, join the Jhelum Valley above Srinagar.

In his progress through this area, Mr. Middlemiss soon found that the old interpretation of the geological series as formulated by Lydekker (*Memoirs*, Vol. XXII) needed much revision as a sequel to the more recent detailed surveys, which since Lydekker's time have been made of the Tibetan watershed of Garhwal and Kumaon, and in Spiti. A new map was therefore produced of this very typical area, and a re-grouping of the fossiliferous marine sedimentary series from Silurian to Upper Trias was instituted.

83. A large and characteristic collection of fossils was made from many of the horizons as given in the table of formations below (arranged in descending order) :—

Geological sequence.	
(12) U. Trias	(not differentiated into sub-zones).
(11) Muschelkalk	*Ptychites* horizon. *Gymnites* do. Nodular limestone.
(10) L. Trias	*Meekoceras* horizon. *Ophiceras* do.
(9) Zewan or Permo-Carboniferous	*Spirifer Rajah* and *Marginifera* beds. *Protoretepora* limestone and shales.
(8) L. Gondwanas	*Glossopteris* horizon (Karharbari ?) *Gangamopteris* do. (Talchir ?)
(7) Volcanic flows.	
(6) Agglomeratic slate series.	
(5) M. Carboniferous	(?) *Fenestella* series.
(4) L. Carboniferous	*Syringothyris* limestone series.
(3) Muth quartzite.	
(2) U. Silurian.	*Orthis* shales.
(1) L. Silurian and Cambrian ?	(traces of fossils only).

Of these, the horizons of the Upper Silurian and Muschelkalk, for the first time during this visit, were identified by beds containing abundant

faunas and arranged in regular sequence with the other formations round an elongated anticlinal axis which pitches to the north-west in the neighbourhood of the Lidar Valley.

Age of the Panjal Traps.

84 Incidentally it will be observed that the removal of the so-called Panjal traps and conglomerates of Lydekker (Nos. 7 and 6 of the table) from a low position among the (?) Silurians of that author to a much higher level, immediately below the Permo-carboniferous and Lower Gondwanas, has been found to be necessary, as was tentatively announced in the account of the previous season's work on the Lidar Valley sequence (*op. cit.*, Vol. XXXVII, p. 322).

REPORT ON GEODESY

BY

COLONEL S. G. BURRARD, R.E., F.R.S.

PRINCIPAL TRIANGULATION.

Operations were carried on in the following localities :—

(1) Northern Baluchistan.
(2) Kashmir.
(3) Upper Burma (Bhamo and Myitkina districts).

In Northern Baluchistan and Kashmir the work was a continuation of that of 1908-09, while in Upper Burma an entirely new series, the "Upper Irrawaddy," was commenced.

(1) Northern Baluchistan.

The Northern Baluchistan series emanates from the base Zawa-Zibra of the Kalat Longitudinal Series; it trends in a northerly direction as far as the Northern boundary of Baluchistan, then turning east runs through Northern Baluchistan and closes on the Great Indus Series on the side Tounsa-Langawala, just north of Dera Ghazi Khan. Two figures of the series, both tetragons, were completed in 1908, and a pentagon had been commenced.

Mr. Tresham commenced work early in September, and, after completing the pentagon, carried the work eastwards by means of a tetragon and quadrilateral as far as meridian 68° 30′. Closing work here at the end of December he transferred his base of operations to Tounsa, and commenced to work eastward from the base Tounsa-Langawala. By means of four quadrilaterals he closed on the western portion of his work at the end of April, thus completing the series.

A two-microscope 12″ micrometer theodolite was used for the observations throughout the season's work.

The total length of triangulation executed by Mr. Tresham amounts to 230 miles covering an area of 6,000 square miles. The 24 completed triangles have an average triangular error of 0″·303.

Astronomical azimuths were observed at Gundak, Saleghar and Tounsa. The difference between the observed and geodetic azimuths at the first station is + 0″·06, at the second + 1″·08, and at the third + 11″·65.

The completion of this series closes the circuit, which starting from the base Gandpahar-Kharko of the Great Indus series includes 130 miles of the Kalat Longitudinal Series, the whole length, 340 miles of the North Baluchistan Series, and 340 miles of the Great Indus Series.

The closing errors on the side Tounsa-Langawala are as follows :—

	Value from Great Indus Series.	Value from North Baluchistan Series.	Discrepancy.
Side Tounsa-Langawala .	62,321·8 feet.	62,323·0 feet.	1·2 feet.
	° ′ ″	° ′ ″	″
Latitude of Tounsa . .	30 41 51·59	30 41 51·63	0·04
„ Langawala . .	30 51 26·93	30 51 26·98	0·05
Longitude of Tounsa . .	70 41 27·31	70 41 27·55	0·24
„ Langawala . .	70 45 45·07	70 45 45·32	0·25
Azimuth at Tounsa of Langawala	201 07 42·87	201 07 45·89	3·02
Height of Tounsa . . .	593 feet.	580·5 feet.	12·5 feet.
„ Langawala . . .	500 „	484 „	16·0 „

The large error in height is probably due to the very long rays employed on the Kalat and North Baluchistan Series. Heights obtained from short rays are more reliable than those obtained from long rays.

(2) Kashmir.

It was mentioned in last year's report, that a new principal triangulation series had been commenced in Kashmir, emanating from the base Nerh-Khagriana of the North-West Himalaya Series. It was subsequently found, that it was impossible to build up any figure but that of a simple triangle on this base. As this is an unsatisfactory way of commencing a new series, connection was made with a second side of the North-West Himalaya Series, and the first figure of the series becomes a pentagon, of which two of the triangles are common to both series.

Owing to the high altitudes of the stations and the short period of the year available for observations, progress has necessarily been somewhat slow.

Mr. J. de-Gräaff Hunter, who has been the observer throughout both seasons of work, has extended the series north to a distance 90 miles from its base, covering an area of 1,600 square miles. The seven computed triangles have an average triangular error 0″·591.

During 1909 the instrument used for the observations was No. IV two-microscope 12″ micrometer theodolite; this has always been an unsatisfactory instrument, and has now been returned to the makers for improvement. In 1910 it was replaced by No. V 12″ micrometer theodolite; this theodolite has been provided with 3 microscopes in place of the two carried by the other instruments of this class, made by Messrs. Troughton & Simms for the Survey of India.

Mr. Hunter's value of the station Ismail-di-Dori which is common to the present Series and to Montgomerie's old work, differs in both latitude and longitude by 0″·03 from the values obtained by Montgomerie in 1856. The azimuth at Ismail-di-Dori of Manganawa differs from Montgomerie's by 1″·4.

The height of Choti-wala, the last station visited before closing work, is over 16,000 feet in height. It was with the greatest difficulty that the instrument could be got to the top of the hill; for 600 feet it had to be hauled up the steep slopes by men from above.

An astronomical azimuth was observed at Gangachoti. The difference between the observed and geodetic azimuths is—13″·72.

Mr. Hunter has intersected numerous snow peaks; like other experienced observers, he has found it impossible to identify peaks observed from different places; he hopes, however, to fix a large number by combining his computations with graphic methods.

Mr. Hunter, in addition to his triangulation equipment, took with him during the present season two mercurial barometers, two aneroid barometers and two hypsometers for the purpose of comparing their relative values as height measurers. The result show that at heights up to 13,000 feet the mercurial barometers gave sensibly the same readings, but the values of height deduced by Baily's formula were lower by about 200 feet than the triangulated values. The two aneroids were entirely unreliable even as regards relative heights. The hypsometers computed by the formula in the Auxiliary Tables invariably gave too high values, the excess increasing with the height. At 16,000 feet their error amounted to 600 feet.

The table attached shows the results of Mr. Hunter's observations.

Table of Meteorological Observations.

Stations.	Trianguiated Height.	Mercury Barometers reduced to 62° F.						Aneroid Barometers.						Barometric Height.	Boiling Point.			Radio-meter.		Temperature Range.			Remarks.
		Hicks 577.	No. of readings.	Range.	Gray 58.	No. of readings.	Range.	Hicks 5428.	No. of readings.	Range.	Hicks 5502.	No. of readings.	Range.		Temperature.	Air Temperature.	Calculated Height.	Temperature.	Air Temperature.	Max.	Min.	No. of readings.	
	Feet.	"		"	"		"	"		"	"		"		°	°	Feet.			°	°		
Nerh. .	6076	24·06	3	·07	24·00	3	·01	23·87	3	·08	23·75	3	·09	...	201·05	46·9	6119	Not	taken	55	43		
Kandi .	4375	25·14	2	00	24·96	2	·09	25 45	2	·04	25·56	2	·04	...	Not ta	ken.	Not	taken		87	64		
Gangachoti	9920·7	20·89	16	·16	20·83	16	·12	20·46	4	·03	20·77	15	·33	...	194·22	57·7	10339	133·0°	55·5°	62·5	34·0		
Kakwa-ka-Pahar.	12985·5	18·69	3	·05	18·69	3	·01	17·92	3	·05	19·00	3	·19	* 12670	189·11	57·0	13510	Not owing mist.	taken to	58·2	38·2		
Chotiwala .	16120 app.	16 59	6	·21	Brok	en	...	15·60	6	·28	16·88	6	·55	* 15910	183·75	49·5	16747	134°	62·5°	65·5	24·0		

N.B.—(1) Heights marked thus * are deduced from these and simultaneous observations taken at Baramulla.

(2) Radiometer—only maximum readings obtained given.

(3) Range of Temperature—only maximum and minimum readings obtained given.

Mr. Hunter's advance parties have built stations as far north as Gilgit. Beyond the Nanga Parbat range the strength of the monsoon decreases considerably, and it has been possible for the builders to continue work, with only occasional interruptions from rain, throughout the period of the monsoon.

Simultaneously with the work of the principal series the work of inspecting and repairing the stations of Montgomerie's series has been carried out. In 1909 the stations south of Srinagar were repaired; this year those between Srinagar and Skardu have been taken in hand.

Mr. Abdul Hai, who has carried out this work this year, is now proceeding up the Indus Valley to visit and repair stations, from which it is hoped that the high peak of Teram Kangri, discovered by Dr. Longstaff, will be visible.

Next year it is proposed to send a detachment to observe Teram Kangri from these stations, or if necessary to extend the triangulation, so as to obtain a base from which it can be observed.

(3) Upper Irrawaddy Series.

For topographical reasons it was decided to stop work on the Great Salween Series for a season, and to initiate a new Series in Upper Burma through the upper Irrawaddy basin.

This Series emanates from the side Tangtc-Lakar Bum of the Great Salween Series; it will follow the eastern and northern frontiers of Upper Burma.

Lieutenant Cardew commenced work at the beginning of December and carried the Series, by means of three quadrilaterals, 112 miles in a northerly direction, when further work became impossible owing to the dense haze. His eight completed triangles have an average triangular error 0″·381 and the triangulation covers an area of 2,900 miles.

An astronomical azimuth was observed at Kumtung Bum, the value of this differs from the geodetic value by 6″·68.

The observations were taken throughout by a two-microscope 12″ micrometer theodolite.

SECONDARY TRIANGULATION.

Up to the year 1909 all triangulation work executed by the Trigonometrical Branch has, with a few exceptions, been principal work, and the gaps between principal series have been filled in by Topographical Parties with a network of tertiary work. This latter though sufficing in accuracy

left few permanent marks on which a future survey could be based. Experience in other countries has shown that periodic re-surveys are necessary, and that these re-surveys are made on ever increasing scales. It was therefore decided that the trigonometrical triangulation party should initiate good secondary triangulation with the primary object of fixing permanent stations for future use.

In order, however, that this work might be utilised for current surveys the two series selected have been carried out in localities which are actually under topographical survey.

The Mawkmai Series.

This series is based on the side Letpataung-Suletaung of the Mandalay Meridional principal series; it runs eastward to meridian 98°, then follows the Burma frontier, bends north on meridian 99°, and closes on the Monghsat Secondary Series.

The stations were built up to meridian 98° in the season 1908-09. During last season Mr. Collins with two other provincial officers of the Survey of India was employed in completing the building of the stations and taking the observations.

Owing to the bad weather experienced they were unable to complete the series, but in order to render their completed work available for topographical purposes the eastern portion of the series was closed provisionally on the Monghsat Series. There remains for work during the coming season a gap of some 20 miles in the middle of the series and an extension of the series to a more easterly base of the Monghsat Series. The length of the series when completed will be 220 miles covering an area of 2,400 square miles. The average triangular error of the 25 completed triangles is 1·99″. Except at the base stations all signals were non-luminous consisting of a pole stayed by means of ropes. The instruments used were two microscope 8″ micrometer theodolites.

The Khasi Jaintia Hills Series.

This series is based on the side Landou Modo-Mautherichan of the eastern frontier series. Mr. Smith carried the triangulation westward through the Khasi Hills up to the meridian 91°, the stations having been built the preceding field season.

Owing to dense haze it was found impossible to observe to non-luminous signals, and helios had to be employed throughout the observations. The length of the completed portion of the series amounts to 41 miles covering an area of 400 square miles. The average triangular error

of the ten completed triangles is 3·17″. Mr. Smith used a two-microscope 8″ micrometer theodolite.

The stations of the eastern frontier series on which the work is based are known to have been displaced by the severe earthquake of 1897; it has therefore been decided to continue the series westward through the Garo Hills during the coming season to close on Brahmaputra Meridional Series: the work will then be re-computed from the terminal side as the base.

While Mr. Smith was carrying out his triangulation, Mr. Wyatt completed the building of stations for the extension of the series eastward up to meridian 93°.

ASTRONOMICAL LATITUDES.

During the past field season astronomical latitudes were observed at 11 stations in the plains of Oudh, along a line running north from the Ganges, (south of Rae Bareli) to Bahraich and then east to Uska Bazar, north of Gorakhpur. The positions of the stations and the values of the deflection of the plumb-line are given in the table below :—

Table.

Name of station.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Height above mean sea-level.	Deflection of the plumb-line (A—G).
	° ′	° ′	Feet.	″
Sora T. S. . . .	26 17	81 12	400	+ 7·56
Pariaon „ . . .	25 50	81 22	346	+ 6·33
Parewa „ . . .	26 38	81 12	380	+ 7·44
Utiamao „ . . .	27 0	81 12	386	+ 4·54
Imlia „ . . .	27 19	81 8	428	— 1·07
Masi „ . . .	27 38	81 23	406	—10·38
Dadaura „ . . .	27 43	81 43	420	—14·82
Manichauk „ . . .	27 37	82 5	360	—19·23
Basadela „ . . .	27 24	82 17	366	—12·53
Pathardi „ . . .	27 26	82 45	320	—18·66
Ghaus „ . . .	27 21	83 6	296	—16·74

A positive value in the last column denotes, that the plumb-line is deflected towards the south.

The values are in accordance with those previously found south of the Himalaya. The last 5 stations are all within sight of the Himalayas, the nearest, Manichauk, being about 18 miles distant.

In addition to the latitude work, an attempt was made by Major Crosthwait during the summer, to apply to India the method which Mr. J. Hayford has used in the United States to ascertain whether the condition known as isostasy exists. This involved the computation of the deflection of the plumb-line, in the meridian, due to visible masses up to a distance of 2,564 miles from each station. The deflection was computed for some 100 latitude stations and for 18 longitude stations (in the prime vertical). The details of this work will form the subject of a separate paper. Major Crosthwait's conclusions do not support the Hayfordian theory of isostasy.

The Pendulum Observations.

The pendulum operations of 1908-09 and 1909-10 were designed to determine the limits of the areas of high and low crustal density in Central India, the existence of which had been indicated by latitude observations; we particularly wished to discover whether the belt of high density corresponded to any extent with topographical configuration, that is to say, whether it was visible, or whether it lay concealed beneath the surface.

The operations for 1908-09 were confined to the south-western portion of the belt, to the area Ujjain, Dhulia in Khandesh, Amraoti, Hoshangabad. In 1909-10 the pendulums were swung by Captain Cowie in the region to the east of this, in the tract Saugor, Seoni, Bilaspur, and Sultanpur. The work of the two seasons thus covered the area between Lats. 21° to 24° and Longs. 75° to 82°.

The results of the season 1908-09 were communicated in the last report submitted to the Board of Scientific Advice. The stations visited by Captain Cowie in 1909-10 and the results obtained are given in Table 1.

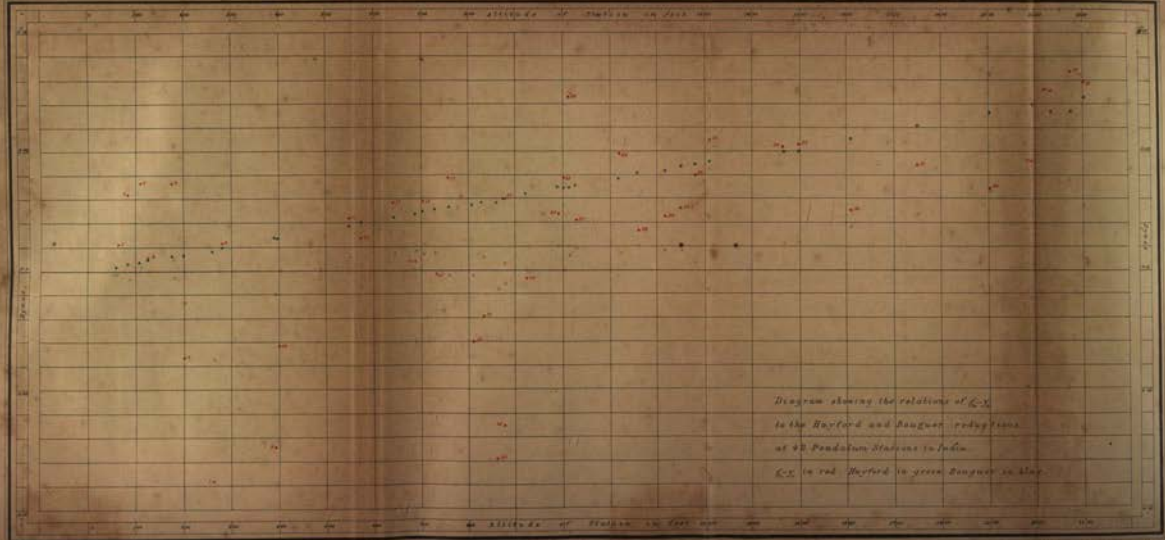


Diagram showing the relations of ζ-χ to the Hayford and Bouguer reductions at 42 Pendulum Stations in India.

ζ-χ in red. Hayford in green. Bouguer in blue.



Photolithographed at the Survey of India Offices, Dehra Dun.

Table 1.

Station.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Height.	Observed value of gravity.
	° ′ ″	° ′	Feet.	Dynes.
Saugor	23 51 47	78 48	1,757	978·731
Damoh	23 49 54	79 26	1,213	978·758
Katni	23 50 25	80 26	1,254	978·757
Umaria	23 31 37	80 54	1,499	978·740
Pendra	22 46 41	82 0	1,996	978·638
Bilaspur	22 3 53	82 12	878	978·681
Raipur	21 13 56	81 41	996	978·612
Amgaon	21 21 31	80 28	1,032	978·614
Seoni	22 5 29	77 29	2,032	978·622
Jubbulpore . . .	23 8 54	79 59	1,467	978·719
Maihar	24 15 38	80 48	1,161	978·784
Allahabad	25 25 55	81 55	288	978·943

The values of gravity given in this table are based on the value of g at Dehra Dun, 979·063 dynes.

The stations are given in the order in which they were visited. At each station four pendulums were swung, and as a rule, four complete sets of observations were made.

In Table 2 are given (i) the observed values of gravity, (ii) these values corrected for height of station, and (iii) for height of station and

mass interposed between station and sea-level according to Bouguer's formula, (iv) the theoretical values of gravity at sea-level, and (v) the comparison of these last values with the observed values reduced to sea-level by means of Bouguer's formula :—

Table 2.

Station.	Observed value of gravity $=g$.	g corrected for height $=g_0$	g corrected for height and mass $=g_0''$	Theoretical value of gravity at sea-level. $=\gamma_0$	$g_0''-\gamma_0$
	Dynes.	Dynes.	Dynes.	Dynes.	Dynes.
Saugor . . .	978·731	978·895	978·834	978·850	—0·016
Damoh . . .	978·758	978·871	978·829	978·848	—0·019
Katni . . .	978·757	978·874	978·830	978·848	—0·018
Umaria . . .	978·740	978·880	978·830	978·827	+0·003
Pendra . . .	978·638	978·824	978·754	978·778	—0·024
Bilaspur . .	978·631	978·763	978·733	978·733	0·000
Raipur . . .	978·612	978·705	978·670	978·681	—0·011
Amgaon . .	978·614	978·710	978·674	978·689	—0·015
Seoni . . .	978·622	978·811	978·744	978·735	+0·009
Jubbulpore . .	978·719	978·856	978·806	978·803	+0·003
Maihar . . .	978·784	978·892	978·851	978·877	—0·026
Allahabad . .	978·943	978·970	978·960	978·958	+0·002

In this table the theoretical values of gravity at sea-level have been calculated by Helmert's formula of 1884.

$$\gamma_0 = 978{\cdot}000\ [1 + 0{\cdot}005310 \sin^2 \phi.]$$

The correctness of the Bouguer reduction having been recently questioned by Mr. Tittmann and Mr. Hayford of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, who uphold the theory of complete isostasy, an investigation has been commenced by Captain Cowie to see whether the gravity results of the Indian Survey support the views of the American Geodesists. This enquiry has progressed only so far as will allow us at present to consider the

masses within 100 miles of 42 stations. The quantities derived from this investigation are given in Table 3.

In reductions of the observed values of gravity to sea-level, the effect of masses situated between the level of the station and sea-level have hitherto been calculated by Bouguer's hypothesis and formula. This hypothesis assumes that in the earth's crust below sea-level there is everywhere a normal amount of matter and that all masses situated above sea-level are in excess of normal. Hayford's hypothesis is based on the theory that in every prism from the centre of the earth to the surface, at whatever distance from the centre that surface may occur, the amount of matter is normal, that is, that where masses are raised above the sea-level, thus constituting excesses of matter above that surface, there must be compensating deficiencies of matter below. Hayford's hypothesis is to the effect that this compensation of mass is everywhere complete and occurs within a stratum situated between the sea-level and a plane 113·7 kilometres below it. In the case of the quantities exhibited in the table, it should be noted that this compensation depth has been assumed to be 70 miles. The hypothesis of Bouguer is, thus, one of no compensation, while that of Hayford maintains complete compensation occurring within a depth of 70 miles below sea-level.

Table 3.

No.	Station.	Height in feet.	Helmert.	Bouguer.	Hayford.	$(g_o-\gamma_o)$ Bouguer.	$(g_o-\gamma_o)$ Hayford.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1	Chatra . . .	64	11	+ 2	− 1	+ 9	+12
2	Cuttack . . .	92	32	+ 3	− 3	+ 29	+35
3	Kisnapur . .	113	37	+ 4	+ 1	+ 33	+36
4	Ramchandpur . .	132	6	+ 5	0	+ 1	+ 6
5	Jacobabad . .	183	37	+ 6	− 3	+ 31	+40
6	Kesarbari . .	204	36	+ 7	−14	− 43	−22
7	Jalpaiguri . .	268	88	+ 8	−37	− 96	−51
8	Allahabad . .	288	12	+10	0	+ 2	+12

Table 3—contd.

No.	Station.	Height.	Helmert.	Bouguer.	Hayford.	$(g_o - \gamma_o)$ Bouguer.	$(g_o - \gamma_o)$ Hayford.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	Dera Ghazi Khan .	397	74	+14	−10	− 88	−64
10	Multan . . .	404	31	+14	0	− 45	−31
11	Montgomery . .	557	22	+19	+ 6	+ 3	+16
12	Mortakka . .	576	14	+20	− 7	− 6	+21
13	Ferozepore . .	646	29	+23	+ 7	+ 6	+22
14	Gesupur . . .	691	4	+24	+ 8	− 20	− 4
15	Mian Mir . .	708	29	+25	+ 7	+ 4	+22
16	Meerut . . .	734	1	+26	+ 7	− 27	− 8
17	Jalgaon . . .	760	39	+27	− 2	+ 12	+41
18	Kaliana . . .	810	30	+28	− 2	− 58	−28
19	Ludhiana . .	835	19	+29	+ 5	− 48	−24
20	Roorkee . . .	867	78	+29	− 8	−107	−70
21	Bilaspur . . .	878	30	+30	+ 3	0	+27
22	Nojli . . .	879	65	+30	− 6	− 95	−59
23	Mukhtiara . .	926	3	+32	0	− 35	− 3
24	Raipur . .	996	24	+35	+10	− 11	+14
25	Hoshangabad . .	1,002	39	+35	0	+ 4	+39
26	Khandwa . .	1,014	73	+35	+ 6	+ 38	+67
27	Amgaon . . .	1,032	21	+36	+ 9	− 15	+12
28	Amraoti . . .	1,123	49	+39	+ 7	+ 10	+42
29	Maihar . . .	1,161	15	+41	+10	− 26	+ 5
30	Damoh .	1,213	23	+42	+ 8	− 19	+15
31	Katni . . .	1,254	26	+44	+ 8	− 18	+18

Table 3—contd.

No.	Station.	Height in feet.	Helmert.	Bouguer.	Hayford.	$(g_o - \gamma_o)$ Bouguer.	$(g_o - \gamma_o)$ Hayford.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
32	Shahpur . .	1,284	40	+45	+ 3	— 5	+37
33	Ellichpore . .	1,314	55	+46	+ 8	+ 9	+47
34	Jubbulpore . .	1,467	53	+50	+11	+ 3	+42
35	Umaria . . .	1,499	53	+50	+12	+ 3	+41
36	Ujjain . . .	1,612	25	+56	+18	— 31	+ 7
37	Saugor . . .	1,757	45	+61	+23	— 16	+22
38	Mhow . . .	1,903	34	+67	+33	— 33	+ 1
39	Pendra . . .	1,996	46	+70	+24	— 24	+22
40	Seoni . . .	2,032	76	+67	+25	+ 9	+51
41	Asirgarh . . .	2,077	84	+67	+38	+ 17	+46
42	Badnur , . .	2,103	79	+73	+27	+ 6	+52
	Mean positive . .	.....	36	.....	+13	+ 12	+28
	„ negative .	.....	43	.....	— 9	— 40	—33
	General mean . .	.....	17·5	+32·7	+ 5·7	— 15·2	+11·9

In this table the unit is the thousandth part of a dyne.

The Hayford method has been applied to masses within 100 miles of the station. An extension of this investigation to cover the whole surface of the globe would result in a small correction, negative in sign, but varying slightly in amount, being applied to two quantities in column 6.

The figures in columns 4, 5 and 6 of the Table all profess to represent the same quantity, the effect of masses in the neighbourhood of each station on the force of gravity. The first of the three columns gives the actual effects of these masses as derived from a comparison of the observed value of gravity, corrected for altitude of station only, with the theoretical value γ_o at sea level. The two succeeding columns give the theoretical effects based on the two hypotheses of Bouguer and Hayford.

The Hayford correction tends to increase the observed value of gravity. In a region, like the Sub-Himalayan, where large negative values of $(g_o - \gamma_o)$ prevail, the Hayford correction does reduce the anomalies of column 7. But in a region, like the Indo-Gangetic plains, where positive values of $(g_o - \gamma_o)$ have been found at all stations throughout a long zone, the Hayford correction serves only to intensify the anomalies.

Tidal Operations.

During the past year tidal registrations by automatic tide gauges have been taken at the ports of Aden, Karachi, Apollo Bandar (Bombay), Prince's Dock (Bombay), Madras, Kidderpore, Rangoon, Moulmein and Port Blair. The registrations at these ports have been satisfactory.

Levelling Operations.

The total outturn of double levelling of precision completed during the field season 1909-10 was 1,276 miles, in the course of which observations were taken at 16,944 stations. The bench-marks determined were 41 standard, 134 rock-cut, 1 interred, 7 engraved, 90 embedded, 343 inscribed, and 64 belonging to other departments.

The heights of 21 Principal and 3 Secondary triangulation stations were also determined by levelling as a check on the heights deduced by triangulation. The principal lines of levelling were carried on in the Bahawalpur State, the Punjab, Sind, the Sub-Himalayan tracts and in Burma; there were also short lines of levelling in other parts of India in connection with the standard bench-mark scheme.

The following are the Himalayan lines of levelling that were completed during the past field season :—

1. Lahore to Dharamkot, *viâ* Pathankot and Dharamsala.
2. Hardwar to Lansdowne, *viâ* Najibabad.
3. Bareilly to Naini Tal Brewery, *viâ* Kathgodam.
4. Siliguri to Tindharia.

BOTANICAL SURVEY.

BY

MAJOR A. T. GAGE, I.M.S., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., F.L.S.,

Director, Botanical Survey of India.

Eastern India.—Work on the Catalogue of the non-herbaceous flowering plants cultivated in the Royal Botanic Garden, referred to in last year's report has been continued. The numerical index to the first 4,000 plants together with a new map of the Garden to serve as a key to the position of the plants therein is about to appear and another 4,000 numbers are ready for press.

Reference was made last year to the expedition then in progress of Messrs. Smith and Cave to the extreme north-west of Sikkim. The results of this tour have been elaborated by Mr. Smith in a paper that is now in the press and will appear as No. 5 of Vol. IV of the Records of the Botanical Survey. The following condensed account of the results is taken from Mr. Smith's manuscript. The expedition lasted during July and August of 1909, and the immediate result was some 6,000 specimens with about a score of species new to science. The Zemu and Llonakh valleys are the most distant from the main roads and most difficult of access on account of the dense Rhododendron jungle and high passes that cut them off from the rest of Sikkim. There are neither houses, roads, bridges nor even pony tracks. Botanically the Zemu area shows three regions—a temperate forest region from 8-11,000 feet, a sub-alpine shrub region from 11-14,000 feet and an alpine region from 14-17,000 feet. In the first region are found such genera as *Picea, Larix, Tsuga, Abies, Juniperus* with numerous species of *Berberis, Ilex, Euonymus, Acer, Rubus, Rosa, Spiræa, Pyrus, Ribes, Viburnum, Lonicera, Rhododendron, Corylus, Betula, Alnus,* etc. Towards the upper limit of the region Rhododendrons and Coniferæ prevail. At about 11,000 feet the tall Rhododendrons tend to disappear and are replaced by intermediate forms like *R. Wightii* and *R. campanulatum. Coniferæ* begin to thin off and the valley opens out. At about 12,000 feet most of the trees disappear and the floor of the upper valley is covered with straggling shrubs of *Berberis, Pyrus, Cotoneaster, Ribes, Lonicera, Rhododendron* and *Salix.* The herbaceous element is represented by species of *Meconopsis, Cardamine, Corydalis, Lychnis,*

Astragalus, Potentilla, Sedum, Epilobium, Heracleum, Angelica, Saussurea, Primula, Pedicularis, Salvia, Polygonum, etc. From 14-18,000 feet the prevailing genera are *Anemone, Corydalis, Draba, Potentilla, Saxifraga, Sedum, Cremanthodium, Saussurea, Leontopodium, Anaphalis, Primula, Androsace, Gentiana, Swertia, Lagotis, Pedicularis, Polygonum, Salix, Carex, Poa.* Taken as a whole the valley shows a transition from the moist prolific areas such as Jongri to the south, to the dry area beyond the Thé La. Generally speaking the vegetation of the Zemu has more affinity with that of Jongri than with that of Llonakh.

The Llonakh valley is a wide expanse of gently undulating ground in the midst of the highest peaks, with here and there huge moraines on the flanks. The flats show evidence of strong persistent winds, the vegetation being chiefly of the "tussock" type. The subsidiary valleys are characterised by a succession of flats and marshes, the upper ends of the valleys ending in cliffs and glaciers. The vegetation of the Llonakh valley as a whole may be divided into (1) the plants of the open flats and marshes, (2) the plants of the moraines and screes, (3) the extreme alpines of the upper cliffs. On the flats trees and shrubs are restricted to dwarfish specimens of Juniper, *Rhododendron lepidotum* and *R. Anthopogon, Berberis, Spiræa, Potentilla fruticosa, Lonicera, Hippophæ,* and an occasional *Salix.* Among the herbaceous species the hemispherie mounds of *Arenaria* are the most striking. On the moister areas flourish species of *Ranunculus, Caltha,* and *Pedicularis, Poterium filiforme, Saxifraga pallida, Primula sikkimensis,* and *P. tibetica.* On the drier flats were found species of *Delphinium, Hypecoum, Lepidium, Stracheya, Astragalus, Oxytropis, Saussurea, Artemisia, Campanula, Cyananthus, Urtica, Allium,* and such species as *Arabis glandulosa, Viola kunawarensis, Stellaria decumbens, Saxifraga flagellaris, Antennaria muscoides, Anaphalis xylorhiza, Androsace Selago, Lancea tibetica, Elsholtsia eriostachya,* etc. Amongst the screes in addition to the Junipers and dwarf Rhododendrons were species of *Anemone, Callianthemum, Draba, Saxifraga, Sedum, Trigonotis, Onosma, Picrorhiza, Eriophyton, Polygonum tortuosum.* On the higher cliffs the prevalent plants were *Meconopsis horridula, Draba, Braya, Thlaspi, Cochlearia, Potentilla macrophylla, P. fruticosa, Saxifraga imbricata, S. ranulosa, S. saginoides, Cortia, Allardia, Saussurea, Primula muscoides, Androsace, Selago, Myosotis Hookeri, Veronica lanuginosa, Polygonum nummularifolium, P. Hookeri, Rheum nobile, R. spiciforme.*

Considering the north-west corner of Sikkim as a whole and the vegetation above 11,000 feet, *Ranunculaceæ* are only moderately represented.

Berberis persists into the upper Llonakh valleys. *Meconopsis* is well represented in quantity. *Corydalis* is prevalent and rich in species. *Drabas* chiefly represent the Cruciferæ. *Lychnis, Stellaria* and *Arenaria* are strong in species and in numbers. *Impatiens* persists only as far as the lower Zemu. *Leguminosæ*—chiefly *Astragalus* and *Oxytropis*—are but moderately frequent in the upper regions. *Potentillas* are very conspicuous and abundant. *Saxifraga* is also a dominant genus, nearly all the Himalayan species being found in the area. *Umbelliferæ* are not particularly prominent. *Compositæ*, especially *Saussureas* are abundant. *Codonopsis* and *Cyananthus* are frequent. Rhododendrons abound but are not of many species. *Primulaceæ* are particularly common, as are species of *Pedicularis*. *Salix* prevails up to the melting snows. Rushes, sedges and grasses are poorly represented. In addition to the new species that are described in Mr. Smith's paper, nearly forty species have been added to the list of plants native to Sikkim.

In addition to his account of the vegetation of Llonakh, Mr. Smith has also described several new species of Eastern Himalayan plants from the collections made by Mr. J. C. White, C.I.E., late Political Officer in Sikkim. These will appear along with the Llonakh paper.

Collections from the lower and outer hills of the Eastern Himalaya have been contributed by the late Mr. R. Pantling, Assistant-Superintendent of the Cinchona Plantation, by Mr. G. E. Shaw, B.Sc., F.I.C., Government Quinologist, and by Mr. R. E. Cooper.

In Eastern Bengal and Assam collections were made by trained Lepcha collectors in the Terai of the Jalpaiguri district.

From Burma large accessions of material were received. Mr. J. H. Lace, F.L.S., Chief Conservator of Forests, sent a finely preserved collection of about 1,000 specimens that have helped largely to fill up gaps or to supplement species previously very imperfectly represented in the Calcutta Herbarium. Important contributions that include species hitherto undescribed were also received from Captain R. W. MacGregor, I.M.S., from the Southern Shan States and from the following Deputy Conservators of Forests: Mr. G. E. S. Cubitt of Bhamo, Mr. H. W. A. Watson of the Southern Shan States, Mr. A. Rodger of the Ruby Mines, and Mr. E. M. Buchanan of Myitkyina. Mr. D. W. Rae, Assistant Superintendent, Kachin Hills, forwarded a collection of ferns from Sinlumkaba. To all these officers the Botanical Survey is much indebted. From the Burma-Yunnan frontier a particularly fine collection

of over 1,000 sheets was obtained from Mr. G. Forest, well known for his botanical explorations in China.

A suggestive and most interesting account of Recent Plant Immigrants into Bengal has been published by Mr. P. J. Brühl, F.G.S., F.C.S., of the Indian Educational Service. His paper is divided into two parts, the first being concerned with the description and distribution of *Croton sparsiflorus* Morung, in Bengal. This species, a native of South America, appears to have been first imported into Chittagong, where it was collected in 1898, and thence have spread up the Megna and across to the mouths of the Hughli. It was observed at Diamond Harbour and other places down the Hughli river by Botanic Garden collectors in 1903 and in the following year was collected at Sibpur. Mr. Brühl gives an account of its present distribution as determined by himself in the neighbourhood of Sibpur and further afield, and points out how excellent an example of the dispersal of a species the further spread of *Croton sparsiflorus* will afford. The second and the larger part of Mr. Brühl's paper deals with those species found in Bengal and Behar that are known to be immigrants from other countries. It is pointed out how the agricultural conditions of Bengal and Behar favour the introduction and spread of foreign species. Mr. Brühl gives a list of 234 species of foreign origin now more or less established in the province, representing 166 genera and 58 orders, the names of some of the latter, however, by some slip having been omitted in the paper.

The immigrants hail from practically all quarters of the globe, from temperate Europe, Western Asia and Songaria; Japan, China and Indo-China, the Malayan Peninsula, Andaman Islands, and Ceylon; the Malayan Archipelago and the Philippines, Polynesia, Africa and the African islands, the United States, tropical and sub-tropical America in general, Mexico and Central America, the West Indies, the Andes region, Brazil, the La Plata region. Mr. Brühl gives a list of the species and the percentage of the whole contributed by each region. More than half the total of introduced species has been furnished by America, Asia (except the N.-W.) outside of India coming next, then Europe and Asia N.-W. of India with a considerable drop and last of all Africa. A list is given showing what orders have been enriched and to what extent by the immigrants. Mr. Brühl concludes that the immigrants furnish 12·4 per cent. of the Flora of Bengal and Behar. He suggests the way in which these species have been introduced by classifying them in detail according as to whether they are cultivated (field crops, garden plants, forest, avenue and hedge plants) or wild (field and garden weeds, weeds of grass plots, road-

sides and waste places, plants found in tanks and marshes). Mr. Brühl also indicates approximately the periods of introduction of the various species from before the arrival of the Portuguese in India in 1498 to after 1897. The dissertation ends with an account and classification of the Bengali names given to the introduced species, and a plea for the establishment of local herbaria in district centres.

Western India.—The outstanding feature of the year's work on this side of India is the appearance of the first volume of an illustrated Forest Flora of the Bombay Presidency and Sind by Mr. W. A. Talbot, F.L.S., late Conservator of Forests. The book is a large volume of over 500 pages, with 288 sketch figures in the text. The natural orders concerned are from *Ranunculaceæ* to *Rosaceæ*. The work affords the opportunity of comparing the number of arborescent species as they appeal to the Forest officer with the total number of species within the same ordinal limits as given in Dr. T. Cooke's Flora of the Presidency of Bombay, the first volume of which containing amongst others the same orders dealt with by Mr. Talbot appeared in 1903. From *Ranunculaceæ* to *Rosaceæ*, both included, 49 orders appear in the Flora with 303 genera and 769 species. In the Forest Flora there are ten orders fewer, while the genera drop to 207 and the species to 439. The ten dropped orders are *Nymphæaceæ*, *Papaveraceæ*, *Fumariaceæ*, *Cruciferæ*, *Polygalaceæ*, *Caryophyllaceæ*, *Portulacaceæ*, *Elatinaceæ*, *Hypericaceæ*, and *Zygophyllaceæ* with a total of 48 species. Of the orders common to both works those that show marked differences in the number of genera and species in the two works, being such as show a fair proportion or even a predominance of herbaceous species the difference between the generic and specific numbers in such orders roughly indicates the saving to the Forest Officer who desires to know the plants that more immediately concern him without first having to sort out the herbaceous species. The more important among such orders are *Capparidaceæ*, that in the Forest Flora are shorn of three genera and thirteen species; *Malvaceæ* that are reduced from 16 genera with 67 species in the Flora to eight genera and only 12 species in the Forest Flora; *Sterculiaceæ* with 9 genera and 24 species to 6 genera and 13 species; *Tiliaceæ* with 5 genera and 34 species in the Flora to 3 genera and 20 species in the Forest Flora; *Geraniaceæ* from 6 genera with 23 species to 1 genus with 2 species. Absolutely, though not relatively, the greatest reduction occurs in the large order *Leguminosæ*, which is reduced from 81 genera with 284 species in the Flora to 49 genera with 136 species in the Forest Flora. A few other orders of minor importance

shed a genus or a species or two. On the other hand one or two orders in the Forest Flora show an increase of species or genera over the numbers shown in the Flora. Thus the order *Guttiferæ* in the Forest Flora is credited with 11 species, while the Flora gives only ten. The difference in this case is due to Mr. Talbot raising a variety of *Garcinia spicata* in the Flora to specific rank in the Forest Flora. In the Forest Flora the order *Olacaceæ* shows an additional genus and species *Erythropalum populifolium* Mast. that is not given in the Flora. In Anacardiaceæ *Holigarna ferruginea* March., appears as an extra species in the Forest Flora, no mention being made of it in the Flora. In *Connaraceæ, Rourea Prainiana* and in *Celastraceæ, Gymnosporia konkanensis* new species are described in the Forest Flora. Mr. Talbot describes four distinct types of Forest Flora within the Presidency and Sind : (1) the evergreen tropical flora of distinct Malayan Peninsular origin, (2) the mixed deciduous and evergreen Konkan flora, (3) the mixed deciduous Deccan flora, and (4) the Sind desert flora. Evergreen tropical or Rain-forests are found with a rainfall of not less than 70 inches per annum in North Kanara, and further north in isolated patches into Dharwar. These forests are practically absent from the Deccan trap, and their total extent in the Bombay Presidency does not cover more than 500 square miles. The mixed deciduous and evergreen or Monsoon-forest extends in an irregular and interrupted belt about 500 miles long and about 40 miles wide from Bombay to North Kanara, and constitutes the bulk of the Konkan flora. It requires a rainfall of not less than 40 inches per annum. The mixed deciduous Deccan flora consists of an open formation of thorn-forest, a name that indicates one of its prominent features. A remarkable feature of the desert flora of Sind is the forest formation of *Prosopis spicigera* L. that occurs near the river Indus above the level of inundation.

Mr. G. A. Gammie, F.L.S., has given an account of the Orchids of the genera *Vanda, Saccolabium, Sarcanthus, Cleisostoma* and *Diplocentrum*. Two species of *Vanda, V. parviflora* Lindl. and *V. Roxburghii* R. Br. occur in the Presidency, while Mr. Gammie has described a new variety *Spooneri* of the latter species. Three species of *Saccolabium* are found, *S. Wightianum* Hook. f., *S. viridiflorum* Lindl. and *S. maculatum* Hook. f. The other three genera are represented by one species of each, *Sarcanthus peninsularis* Dalz., *Diplocentrum congestum* Wight and an unnamed species of *Cleisostoma*, materials of which were collected by Mr. Gammie in North Kanara previous to 1902, but were unfortunately lost by fire.

Two coloured plates accompany the descriptions, one of *Vanda Roxburghii*, the other of *Saccolabium Wightianum*.

Mr. L. J. Sedgwick, I.C.S., has published a first list of mosses from Western India. Altogether 35 species and 28 genera are represented, while three of the species are new to science.

The Rev. Father E. Blatter, S.J., has given a general account of the vegetation with a sketch map of the physical features, and a detailed list of the species of Panchgani, a small station about 12 miles east of Mahableshwar on the Western Ghats. He divides the station into four regions, each characterised by its flora. A list of some 368 species of flowering plants belonging to 89 natural orders, with the habitat within Panchgani of each species, and vernacular or English names in most cases is given. A list of 14 ferns belonging to ten genera is also appended.

Mr. W. Burns, B.Sc., Economic Botanist to the Government of Bombay, has collected in the Dharwar and Broach districts and has studied the plant life of certain limited areas in relation to environment. He has given attention to the genera *Mangifera* and *Tamarix* as they occur in the Bombay Presidency. Messrs. Chibber and Bhide, Assistants to the Economic Botanist, toured through various districts of the Presidency and made collections chiefly of grasses. About 1,000 sheets were added to the local herbarium.

Southern India.—The only work of systematic importance during the year has been done by Mr. C. E. C. Fischer, Deputy Conservator of Forests, Coimbatore, who has continued his researches on the flora of that part of India and has contributed several hundreds of excellently preserved specimens to the Calcutta Herbarium, that should be very useful in the ultimate working out of the flora of the Madras Presidency.

North-West India.—During the year Mr. J. F. Duthie, B.A., F.L.S., has forwarded the final instalment of manuscript of Volume II of the Flora of the Upper Gangetic Plain, and the whole of Volume II is now in type.

Mr. I. H. Burkill, M.A., F.L.S., Reporter on Economic Products to the Government of India, has given an account in the Records of the Botanical Survey, Volume IV, No. 4, of the vegetation of the route traversed by him in the end of 1907 when he visited Khatmandu, and has given a list of the species collected or observed on the way. His paper is accompanied by a map showing the route traversed. Mr. Burkill describes the belts of vegetation traversed by the road, the great Bhavar or Sal forest under the mountains, the waste grass lands of the Terai, the pine woods on the south

face of the foot-hills, the vegetation about the top of the foot-hills, the plants of the northern aspect of the same, and the forest on the outer face of the inner hills. A list of the plants of the tropical Forest belt is given, a brief account of the crops cultivated, and another list of wild plants of the cultivated belt. The vegetation of the temperate Forest belt is described and a list of the plants observed therein is given. The general conclusions arrived at by Mr. Burkill are that the Sal forests of the tropical belt are rather more eastern than western in character, that the pine forests on the south face of the forest hills are unrepresented in Sikkim although a few of their plants are distinctly eastern; that the Sal forests on the northern slopes of the foot-hills near Hettaunda are like the Sal forests of the lower Sikkim-Himalayan slopes; that the vegetation of the wet gorge of Bhainsa Duhan agrees closely with that of corresponding localities in Sikkim; that vegetation of the cultivation belt differs somewhat from the vegetation of the same belt in Sikkim; that the plants of the wet hill tops agree with those of similar places in Sikkim. The endemic species found by Mr. Burkill numbered five, possibly six. The total number of species of flowering plants enumerated is 584, belonging to 403 genera and 109 orders. In addition, 13 species of ferns belonging to 9 genera, a Lycopod and an Equisetum are recorded. Mr. Burkill's specimens have been presented by him to the Calcutta Herbarium.

Further west Mr. James Marten has given an account of the flowering plants in and about Mussoorie collected by him during 1908, with notes on the periods of flowering and uses. Excluding *Cyperaceæ* and *Gramineæ* and some smaller orders after *Araceæ* that Mr. Marten does not mention he enumerates 313 species belonging to 235 genera and 81 orders. The predominant orders are *Leguminosæ, Urticaceæ, Compositæ, Rosaceæ, Orchidaceæ, Euphorbiaceæ, Labiatæ, Tiliaceæ.*

From Kumaon considerable collections were contributed by Mr. N. Gill, F.L.S., Superintendent of the Government Gardens there, and from Simla and its neighbourhood by Mr. A. R. Tucker, late of the Revenue and Agricultural Department. Colonel C. J. Bamber, I.M.S., F.L.S., has continued his useful descriptive key to the plants of the Punjab, North-West Frontier Province and Kashmir, two more instalments having appeared during the year.

General.—The Rev. Father Blatter, S.J., has published the first of a series of articles on "The Palms of British India and Ceylon, indigenous and introduced." In his first paper Father Blatter gives a short history of the exploration of the Indian Palm-flora, and a general account of the

morphology and geographical distribution of the order. A list of palm genera is followed by an account of the distribution of palms in British India, and a bibliographical list. The paper is illustrated with a plate and a sketch map of the geographical distribution.

Mr. I. H. Burkill has given a general account with figures of the genus *Coptis* belonging to the natural order *Ranunculaceæ* and a detailed study of the origin of Coptis, a drug that is of some repute for its tonic properties. Three kinds of the root are imported into India, one sort from the Mishmi hills and two kinds by sea. Mr. Burkill's conclusions are that the supply of the drug obtained from the Mishmi hills in Assam is the product of *Coptis Teeta* Wall., that the plant cultivated in China as a source of the drug is a variety of *C. Teeta,* that in Japan another species *C. anemonæfolia* Sieb. & Zucc. both wild and in cultivation appears to yield a medicinal product, while still another species allied to the last but not yet satisfactorily discriminated would also seem to be employed as a curative agent. Mr. Burkill thinks it probable that one of the two sorts of Coptis brought to India by sea is the product of the Chinese variety of *C. Teeta* and that the other is yielded by *C. anemonæfolia* of Japan.

Mr. Burkill has also described two varieties of the grass *Cymbopogon Martini* Stapf. that occur in Berar, yielding two kinds of volatile oil. The two varieties are *Motia* and *Sofia,* the former distinguished by the absence of a strong smelling substance known as i-carvon, which is present in the latter. Botanically the varieties differ in their habitats and in the angles at which their leaves are set on to their sheaths.

Mr. A. W. Hill, M.A., F.L.S., of the staff of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, has given an account of the genus *Myxopyrum* of the order *Oleaceæ,* in which he describes ten species of which two are Indian, the latter including a new species *M. serratulum* A. W. Hill, from Travancore and the Anamalai hills of Southern India. Mr. Hill expresses the opinion that the Indian species show greater affinity to the species of New Guinea and the Kei Islands than to the species of the Malayan Peninsula and Archipelago.

Mr. W. B. Hemsley, F.R.S., has cleared up the confusion that has hitherto existed regarding the species called *Cornus macrophylla* Wall. and has described some Asiatic species of the same genus. Mr. Hemsley distinguishes two new Indian species, *C. controversa* Hemsl. from the Eastern Himalaya and Manipur, and *C. Stracheyi* Hemsl. from Kumaon in the North-Western Himalaya, both of which have hitherto been confused with *C. macrophylla* Wall.

134329

M. Beauverd has published descriptions of *Leontopodium Jacotianum* and *L. evax*, new species of *Compositæ* found in both Western and Eastern Himalaya. The same Botanist has also described the following new species of the genus *Cicerbita* :—*C. Duthieana, C. laevigata, C. violæfolia, C. decipiens, C. macrantha, C. Aitchisoniana,* mostly from the Himalayan region.

The following new species of the order *Compositæ* from the Eastern Himalaya have been described by Mr. J. R. Drummond, I.C.S. (retd.) :— *Anaphalis deserti, Leontopodium fimbrilligerum, L. paradoxum, Saussurea tanguensis.* A new species of *Corydalis* from the same region that had been named in the Calcutta Herbarium *C. spathulata* by Colonel Prain has been described by Mr. Craib.

Micholitzia obcordata, a new genus and species of the order Asclepiadaceæ from India, has been described by Mr. N. E. Brown, but its precise habitat within India was unknown at the time of description. It has, however, been collected by Mr. A. Meebold at Laimatak in Manipur. Mr. R. A. Rolfe has published a new orchid *Saccolabium platycalcaratum* from Upper Burma. Coloured plates of the following Indian species have appeared in the Botanical Magazine *Peliosanthes violacea* VAR. *Clarkei* Baker, *Pieris formosa* D. Don., *Scutellaria violacea* Heyne, *Iris Clarkei* Baker. From the Malayan Peninsula the following new species have been recorded and described :—*Eria ochracea* and *Acriopsis latifolia,* new orchids by Mr. Rolfe, *Derris Yappii,* a new Leguminous plant by Mr. W. G. Craib, *Vernonia Curtisii,* a new Compositæ by Messrs. Craib and Hutchinson, *Aristolochia Curtisii* and *A. minutiflora* by Mr. J. S. Gamble, the former of which had been named in manuscript by the late Sir George King and the latter by Mr. H. N. Ridley.

Mr. Gamble has also described six new species of *Cryptocarya,* ten new species of *Beilschmiedia,* ten new species of *Dehaasia* and three new species of *Endiandra* from the same region.

Selected list of Papers on the Botany of India published during 1909-10.

ADAMSON, R. S. . Note on the roots of *Terminalia Arjuna* Bedd. (*New Phyto., 1910, ix, 150.*)

BAMBER, C. J. . Plants of the Punjab. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., 1909-10, xix, 370, 683, 943.*)

BEAUVERD, G. . Contribution à l'etude des Composées Asiatiques. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, 1909.*)

BLATTER, E. . . The Flora of Panchgani. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., 1909, xix, 314.*)

BLATTER, E. . . The Palms of British India and Ceylon, indigenous and introduced. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 33, with plate and map.*)

BROWN, N. E. . . *Micholitzia obcordata* N. E. Brown. (*Kew Bull., 1909, No. 9, 358.*)

BRÜHL, P. J. . . Recent Plant Immigrants. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., iv, 2, 603.*)

BURKILL, I. H. . First Notes on *Cymbopogon Martini* Stapf. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., v, 89.*)

On Coptis. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., v, 73.*)

CLARKE, C. B. . . New Genera and Species of *Cyperaceæ*. (*Kew Bull., Add. Ser. viii, 1908.*)

Illustrations of *Cyperaceæ*. (*Plates 144, London, 1909.*)

DUBARD, M. . . Les Sapotacées du groupe des Isonandrées. (*Rev. Gen. Bot., 1909, xxi, 392.*)

Sur les Isonandrées des Indes orientales. (*Bull. Mus. Nat. Hist., Paris, 1909, 27.*)

DRUMMOND, J. R. . *Anaphalis deserti, Leontopodium fimbrilligerum, Leontopodium paradoxum, Saussurea tanguensis.* (*Kew Bull., 1910, 76-78.*)

ENGLER, A. . . Die Bedeut. der Araceen für die Pflanzengeograph. gleider des tropischen und extratropischen Ostasiens. (*Sitzber Kgl. preuss. Ak. Wiss., lii, 1909.*)

GAGNEPAIN, F. . Bixacées et Pittosporées asiatiques. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, 1908. lv, 521, 544.*)

Essai de classification des *Scolopia* et *Flacourtia* asiatiques. (*Journ. Bot., 1908, xxi, 164.*)

Essai d'une classification des *Cratoxylon* asiatiques. (*Notul. System. 1909, 14.*)

Essai d'une classification des *Sida* asiatiques. (*Notul. System. 1909, 27.*)

Nouveautés asiatiques de l'herbier du Museum. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvi, 1909, 15, 35.*)

GAMMIE, G. A. . Orchids of the Bombay Presidency, Parts IX & X. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., 1909, xix, 624, xx, 126, with 3 plates.*)

GEHRMANN, K. . Die geograph. Verbreit. und Entwick. der Gattung *Bridelia*. (*Jahrber. Schlesisch. Ges. vaterl. Kultur, lxxxvi, 1909, 28.*)

GOEBEL, K. . . *Monoselenium tenerum* Grif. (*Fl. Allgem. Bot. Zeit., 1910, 45.*)

HAMET, R. . . *Sedum Prainii, S. Lenii, S. Liciæ* sp. nov. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvi, 1909, 566.*)

HEMSLEY, W. B. . *Cornus macrophylla* and some Asiatic congeners. (*Kew Bull., 1909, 8, 329.*)

HILL, A. W. . . The Genus *Myxopyrum*. (*Kew Bull., 1910, 40.*)

HOOKER, J. D. . Les especes du genre "Impatiens" dans l'Herbier du Museum de Paris. (*N. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat., 1909, x, 2, 233, with plates.*)

JOWITT, J. F. . . Note on Dr. Otto Stapf's Nomenclature of *Cymbopogon Nardus* Rendl., and *C. confertiflorus* Stapf. (*Ann. Roy. Bot. Gard. Peraden. 1908, iv, 185.*)

KRAUTTER, L. . . A comparative study of the genus *Pentstemon*. (*Contr. Bot. Lab., Univ. of Philadelphia, 1908, iii, 93.*)

KUSANO, S. . . Further studies on *Æginetia indica*. (*Bull. Coll. Agric. Tokyo Imp. Univ., 1908, viii, 1.*)

MARTEN, J. . . Plants gathered in and about Mussoorie during 1908. (*Journ. Bom. Nat. Hist. Soc., 1909, xix, 475.*)

PRAIN, D. . . *Corydalis spathulata*. (*Kew Bull., 1910, 73.*)
Rheum inopinatum, Prain. (*Bot. Mag., 1908, Tab. 8190.*)

RADLKOFER, L. . Ueber die Gattung *Allophylus* und die Ordnung ihrer Arten. (*Sitzber. Math-Phys. Klasse Kgl. bayer. Ak. Wiss., 1908, 201.*)

ROLFE, R. A. . . *Saccolabium* (*Calceolaria*) *platycalcaratum* Rolfe. (*Kew Bull., 1909, 368.*)

SCHWERIN, F. V. . Monographie der Gattung *Sambucus*. (*Mitteil. der Deutsch Dendrolog. Gesell, 1909, p. 1.*)

SEDGWICK, L. I. . A first List of Mosses from Western India. (*Journ. Bom. Nat. Hist. Soc., 1910, xix, 938.*)

SERVETTAZ, C. . . Monographie des Eleagnacées. (*Beihefte Bot. Centralbl. Bd., 1909, xxv, pp. 1 & 129.*)

SKAN, S. A. . . *Scutellaria violacea* Heyne. (*Bot. Mag., 1910, Tab. 8320.*)

SPRAGUE, T. A. . *Chirita barbata* Sprague. (*Bot. Mag., 1908, iv, 42, Tab. 8200.*)

TALBOT, W. A. . Forest Flora of the Bombay Presidency and Sind. (*Poona, 1909, 508 pages with numerous figures.*)

WOLF, T. . Über die neue "Monographie der Gattung Potentilla." (*Isis, 1908, 52.*)

WRIGHT, C. H. . *Peliosanthes violacea* Wall. VAR. *Clarkei.* (*Bot. Mag. 1909, Tab. 8276.*)

ECONOMIC BOTANY.

BY

ALBERT HOWARD, M.A. (CANTAB.), A.R.C.S., F.L.S.,

Imperial Economic Botanist.

In accordance with the practice of previous years this report deals only with original contributions to the Economic Botany of India which have been published or are in course of publication during the year under review, in this case the year ending June 30th, 1910. The programmes of work in this subject are given in detail in the last issue of the *Proceedings of the Board of Agriculture in India* and an abstract is to be found at the end of the present volume. Under these circumstances all references to programmes have been omitted and only the results actually obtained during the year are discussed. A list of original and other papers published during the year is appended.

Wheat.—During the present year a large number of papers have been published on the improvement of the wheat crop. The large amount of work which has been done already throughout India on wheat is the direct result of the discussion which took place at the second meeting of the Board of Agriculture held at Pusa in 1906. At this meeting a scheme for the improvement of the wheat crop was adopted by the Board. Steps were also taken for the preparation of a monograph on the crop to include a botanical survey of the varieties grown, a digest of the scattered information on wheat both in India and other countries together with detailed suggestions for future work. The book, which is entitled *Wheat in India,*

has appeared during the year. The first section deals with the production of wheat in India and also contains a short summary of the various wheat experiments which have been carried out at the experimental farms. The materials from which this section was derived were found to be very widely scattered and quite inaccessible to the student of Indian Agriculture. The second section of the book deals with the diseases of wheat, while the last portion, which is, in the main, original, deals which the improvement of Indian wheat. This section includes a botanical survey of the wheats of India and the recent work which has been done at Pusa on the milling and baking qualities of the wheats of this country. It is hoped that the book will serve as a work of reference to all interested in Indian wheat.

A considerable amount of progress has been made during the year at Pusa on the testing of Indian wheats both in the field and also in the mill and bake-house. The results have been published in Pusa Bulletin No. 17 during the present year. The milling and baking tests have been carried out in England by Mr. A. E. Humphries, a former President of the Incorporated National Association of British and Irish Millers and a well-known authority on these questions; while the analytical work has been conducted, as formerly, by Dr. J. W. Leather, Imperial Agricultural Chemist at Pusa. The views published in a former paper (Pusa Bulletin No. 14) on this subject aroused a considerable amount of attention in India. It was stated in the earlier paper that some of the hard red wheats of the Punjab and especially those liked by the people, gave much better results in the mill and bake-house than the soft white kinds of the type of Mozaffernagar, the cultivation of which has been so consistently advocated since the publication of Messrs. MacDougalls' milling report in 1882. In addition, a Pusa selection (No. 6), originally grown from one plant, proved to be a much better milling wheat, much higher in nitrogen and with greater flour strength than anything previously grown in India. The recommendations in the paper in question were referred by the Director of Agriculture of the Punjab to the President of the Incorporated National Association of British and Irish Millers and the whole subject was considered by the Council of the Association. The result was that the recommendations in Pusa Bulletin No. 14, which were based on Mr. Humphries' report of 1908, were unanimously endorsed by the Council of the most important Milling Association of the Empire, while two of the largest Home millers (Messrs. Nicholls and Rank) proposed and seconded the motion that was adopted. The results obtained and published during the present year in Pusa Bulletin No. 17 more than bear out the

promise of the work of the previous year. Several of the Pusa selections proved superior to Pusa 6 and behaved in the mill and bake-house like Canadian and American Spring wheats which are the most valuable wheats imported into England. These results prove that the idea previously held that India can only grow weak wheats with moderate milling qualities, must be revised and that there is every hope that wheats with great strength and high milling qualities can be successfully produced on the alluvial plains of India. The Pusa selections referred to above, together with some of the new hybrids produced from them are now being tested on a field scale in several localities and the best of these will be distributed to the cultivators.

Progress has also been made in another direction with Indian wheat, namely, on the influence of the environment on the milling and baking qualities. This investigation is being conducted in collaboration with the Economic Botanist to the Government of the United Provinces, and the results obtained up to the present have been published as a memoir of the Agricultural Department. The same wheat, Mozaffernagar, has been grown at a large number of stations in the Indo-Gangetic plain under widely different circumstances as regards soil and irrigation. The samples were analysed, ground into flour and made into bread. The nitrogen percentage of the Cawnpore sample was over 80 per cent. higher than that grown at Aligarh, there were great differences in consistency, while Mr. Humphries considered there was a difference in money value of several shillings per quarter between the best and the worst. There was practically no difference in quality between the Pusa sample grown without irrigation and the Cawnpore sample grown under canal irrigation. This point is of considerable interest as indicating that canal irrigation does not necessarily injuriously affect the milling qualities of wheat. This supposition is further confirmed by the behaviour in milling of five Punjab wheats grown with canal water at Cawnpore. The samples were exceedingly uniform in texture and behaved very well in the mill. Evans has published a short paper on a somewhat related subject in connection with wheats of the Central Provinces where it has been found that excessive irrigation (nine waterings) softens the local wheats, especially the macaroni wheats. These results confirm the earlier work of Le Clerc in the United States on the same subject.

New ground has been broken in another direction with regard to the yield and quality of Indian wheat. It has been repeatedly observed at Pusa that hot weather cultivation of wheat lands leads to a greatly

enhanced yield in the following *rabi* season and, moreover, that the milling qualities of the grain are also improved. The Pusa results have been repeated at Cawnpore and it is believed that they will be of very general application throughout the Indo-Gangetic plain. The investigations recently carried out by Russell and his colleagues at Rothamstead appear to afford an adequate explanation of the increased fertility of the Indian alluvium after it has been exposed to the sun and air during the hot weather. Russell has found that sterilising the soil by heating or by poisons kills off the phagocytes which live on bacteria and also other soil organisms inimical to bacteria. At the same time the soil bacteria are killed off, but the spores remain which germinate and rapidly multiply when the soil is moistened. The new bacterial cultures increase at an enormous rate and the resulting nitrogenous food material becomes so great that plant growth is stimulated. It is not unlikely that the intense heat and dryness of the Indian hot weather has a similar sterilising effect on the soil organisms and that the luxuriant growth which follows weathering is the result of an alteration in the soil flora. Attention has been drawn to this subject in *Nature* and the field trials already completed at Pusa support the views put forward. It is satisfactory to note that the results obtained on this subject at Pusa and Cawnpore, have attracted a good deal of attention in the various Provincial Agricultural Departments and further evidence on the subject will no doubt be available shortly. It is believed that by a combination of hot weather cultivation and occasional green manuring the crop production of the Indo-Gangetic alluvium can be vastly increased and that no more promising field for future work has so far been discovered in the history of agricultural improvement in India.

During the year a large amount of culture work dealing with the extent of natural cross-fertilization in wheat in India has been completed at Pusa and the results are now in the press. It has been found that, under canal irrigation in the Punjab, cross-fertilization in wheat is exceedingly frequent and 226 cases were proved in one year at Lyallpur. Natural crossing in wheat at Pusa occurs rarely and the difference between the behaviour of the same crop in the Chenab Colony and in Bihar is entirely due to the difference in the water supply of the crop in the two cases. At Lyallpur, where wheat is grown entirely under canal irrigation, the crop is watered at least twice after sowing, the last watering taking place after the plants are in ear. Often before this last irrigation the supply of water in the soil is so small that the plants wilt during the hottest part of the day, the glumes open and the stigmas are exposed to the air. Under such

circumstances natural crossing is easy and frequent. At Pusa where wheat is grown without irrigation on high moisture retaining loams, the supply of water is more constant and this wilting does not take place. Consequently natural crossing is rare. These results are interesting from the scientific aspect in showing that environment may modify the usual pollination mechanism in a crop. On the economic side they show that wheat breeding will be difficult at Lyallpur and that the growth of pure wheat seed for distribution to the people is not such an easy matter as in other tracts of India.

The trade aspect of the wheat investigations in India referred to above has been emphasised by the Director of Agriculture of the Punjab and also by Sir James Wilson, K.C.S.I., formerly Financial Commissioner of that Province.

Cotton.—No important papers have been published on this crop during the year under review. At Lyallpur, Milne has described the cotton selection experiments in progress in the Punjab and in Madras, Wood has given an account of similar work at the Nandyal Experiment Station. In both cases the results are published in the Farm reports for 1908-1909.

Fibres.—Several papers on fibres have appeared during the year. Finlow, in the *Agricultural Journal of India,* discusses the work done on the "heart damage" of baled jute by Messrs. Cross & Bevan in London and outlines further work on the subject which it is desirable should be conducted in India.

Two papers on *San* (*Crotalaria juncea L.*) have been published. In the *Agricultural Ledger,* No. 7 of 1908-1909, an account is given of *san* hemp in the Pabna District where two kinds are grown, one called *chotna* for green manuring and the other *boran* for fibre. A short paper has been published in the Botanical Memoirs of the Agricultural Department on two distinct varieties of this crop. A tall, unbranched, fibre yielding kind is grown in the Central Provinces, while the local Bihar variety is much dwarfer, more branched and less suitable for fibre. Other different varieties have since been isolated. An improvement in the use of this crop for green manuring has also been worked out at Pusa. It has been found that the best results are obtained when the crop is sown early in a well cultivated soil and when the green crop is ploughed in during the first week in July. This enables the *san* to decompose thoroughly and to be incorporated into the soil before the end of the monsoon. In addition, there is ample time for the soil to take up a sufficiency of the monsoon rains for the succeeding *rabi* crop.

Fruit.—Continued attention is being paid to fruit culture in India, but only one paper on the subject has appeared during the year, namely, the second report on the Pusa fruit experiments. This paper deals with the results which have been obtained and a detailed account of peach growing in Bihar and of the fruit packing experiments at Pusa is given. Perhaps the most interesting result is that of the tillage experiment where the deleterious effect of grassing down has been even greater than that found in the case of apples at Woburn in England and since repeated at many other places.

Plant Breeding.—Two papers of general interest on this subject were completed during the year one of which has already appeared. Woodhouse has published a short sketch dealing with the possibilities of improving the crops of Bengal by the method of pure line culture. For some years the occurrence of natural cross-fertilization in the Indian crops has been studied at Pusa and the results obtained up to the present year are dealt with in a paper in the press. The experiments with wheat are referred to above under that crop. Other crops dealt with are tobacco, peas, *khesari* (*Lathyrus sativus*, L.), beans, tobacco, *Hibiscus cannabinus* L. and *H. sabdariffa* L., cotton, linseed, the cruciferous oil-seeds, opium poppy, safflower, castor, *Sesamum indicum* and *S. niger*. The results have an important bearing on the choice of the methods of plant improvement, on the testing of varieties, on the introduction of exotics and also on seed distribution.

Tobacco.—Two papers on the work done at Pusa on this subject have been published. Both have appeared in the Botanical memoirs of the Agricultural Department. The first relates to the types of *Nicotiana rustica* and to the occurrence of natural crossing in this crop. The second deals in detail with the botany of the Indian types of *Nicotiana tabacum*. These papers are introductory to the further study of this crop and to the tobacco breeding experiments in progress at Pusa which are now in the second generation. It is hoped to publish the first results on the inheritance of characters in this crop during the present year.

Miscellaneous.—Burkill has published an interesing paper on the plants used in the preparation of Indian pens in the *Agricultural Ledger* and this author has also contributed two papers of economic interest to the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*. One refers to some of the oil grasses in the Central Provinces and Berar and the other to the drug known as *Coptis*. Hooper in the same Journal has given an account of tamarisk manna.

List of papers on Economic Botany published during the year ending June 30th, 1910.

BURKILL, I. H. . . Indian pens, their history, classification, materials used and methods of manufacture. (*Agr. Ledger, No. 6, 1908-09.*)

BURKILL, I. H. . . On Coptis (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Bengal, v, 1909, 73*).

BURKILL, I. H. . . First notes on *Cymbopogon Martini* (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Bengal, v, 1909, 89*).

BURNS, W. . . . Annual Report of the Ganeshkhind Botanical Station, 1908-09. Government Central Press, Bombay.

BURNS, W. . . . Annual Report of the Bassein Botanical Gardens, 1908-09. Government Central Press, Bombay.

CLOUSTON, D. . . A promising weed. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 1910, 165.*)

EVANS, G. . . . Annual variations in the character of Central Provinces wheats. (*Bull. No. 3, Depart. Agric., Cent. Prov., 1909.*)

FINLOW, R. S. . . Heart Damage of Baled Jute. (*Agr. Jour. of India, iv, 1909, 274.*)

HENDERSON, G. S. . Report on Kahno wheat from Sind. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 1910, 78.*)

HOOPER, D. . . . Tamarisk manna. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Bengal, v, 1909, 31.*)

HOOPER, D. . . . The composition of Indian rice. (*Agr. Ledger, No. 5, 1908-09.*)

HOWARD, A. . . . Second Report on the Pusa Fruit Experiments. (*Bull. 16, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1909.*)

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. Wheat in India. Calcutta, 1910.

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. The Fertilising influence of sunlight. (*Nature, Feb. 17th, 1910.*)

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. The milling and baking qualities of Indian wheats. No. 2. Some new Pusa selections tested in 1909. (*Bull. 17, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1909.*)

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. Studies in Indian Tobaccos. No. 1. The types of *Nicotiana rustica* L. (*Mem. Dept. of Agr., India* (*Botanical Series*), *iii, No. 1, 1910.*)

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. Studies in Indian Tobaccos. No. 2. The types of *Nicotiana tabacum* L. (*Mem. Dept. of Agr., India* (*Botanical Series*), *iii, No. 2, 1910.*)

HOWARD, A. & HOWARD, G. L. C. Studies in Indian Fibre Plants. No. 1. On two varieties of *San, Crotalaria juncea* L. (*Mem. Dept. of Agr., India* (*Botanical Series*), *iii, No. 3, 1910.*)

HOWARD, A.; LEAKE, H. M. & HOWARD, G. L. C. The influence of the environment on the milling and baking qualities of wheat in India. No. 1. The results of 1907-08 and 1908-09. (*Mem. Dept. Agr., India, (Botanical Series), iii, No. 4, 1910.*)

KULKARNI, L. B. . . The drugs of Sirsi and Kappat Hills. (*Jour. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc., 1909, 574.*)

LONSDALE, J. M. . . Improvements in paddy cultivation on the home farm at Sivagiri, Tinnevelly District, (*Bull. 61, Madras, Agr. Dept.*)

MILNE, D. . . . In *Annual Report of the Lyallpur Experiment Station, 1908-09.*

PAL, UMA CHARAN . San Hemp in the Pabna District. (*Agr. Ledger, No. 7, 1908-09.*)

PATWARDHAN, G. B. . Lucerne dodder. (*Agr. Jour. of India, iv, 1909, 357.*)

RENOUF, W. C. . . The cultivation of "stronger" and more valuable wheats for export from the Punjab. (*Bull. 1, Dept. of Agr., Punjab, 1910.*)

SAWYER, A. M. . . The fatty oil of *Terminalia belerica* Roxb. (*Capital, July 22nd, 1909.*)

SAWYER, A. M. . . Talipot Sugar. (*Capital, 16th Dec., 1909.*)

SAWYER, A. M. . . The Soy bean. (*Capital, 10th March, 1910.*)

THOMPSTONE, E. . . Potatoes in Upper Burma. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 1910, 85.*)

THOMPSTONE, E. . . Lucerne or alfalfa cultivation. (*Agr. Jour. of India, iv, 1909, 319*).

WILSON, SIR JAMES . Memorandum on Indian wheat for the British market, London, April, 1910.

WOOD, R. C. . . In *Scientific report Nandyal Agricultural Station*, Madras, for 1908-09.

WOODHOUSE, E. J. . The possibilities of improving the crops of Bengal. (*Quarterly Jour. Dept. Agr., Bengal, iii, 1910, 236*).

MYCOLOGY.

BY

E. J. BUTLER, M.B., F.L.S.,

Imperial Mycologist.

Mr. MacRae, Officiating Imperial Mycologist, investigated a severe outbreak of blister-blight of tea in Darjeeling District. The disease has been known for many years, but was confined to North-East Assam, where it occasionally caused serious loss. The climatic conditions of Darjeeling appear to be more favourable to the parasite, and it spread with great rapidity after its first introduction in 1908. The life-history of the fungus (*Exobasidium vexans*) which causes it was fully studied by Mr. MacRae and experiments carried out to ascertain the best methods of checking it. The preliminary results were published by the Darjeeling Planters' Association in 1909, and fuller accounts have appeared in the Agricultural Journal of India, and as a Bulletin of the Pusa Institute in 1910.

The campaign against bud-rot of Palms in Madras Presidency was continued. Extension in the Godavari District has been checked but has progressed in Kistna, where the operations were started late. An account of the disease and of the results of the efforts made to stamp it out, was written by the Imperial Mycologist, and has appeared since the close of the period covered by this report

A serious disease of Areca palms, known locally as *Koleroga*, was investigated by Dr. L. Coleman, Mycologist and Entomologist to the Mysore Government. Spraying experiments carried out in 1909, demonstrated the

possibility of saving a great portion of the nuts at a low cost. With the exception of spraying for potato-blight which is practised to a limited extent in the Khasi Hills, this is probably the first successful application of this method of checking fungus diseases made in India on native crops. A full account of the disease and of the remedial measures adopted has since been published as a Bulletin of the Mysore Department of Agriculture.

The results of several years' investigation of the wilt disease of *tur* (pigeon-pea) were published by the writer early in the year. Incidentally it was shown that the fungus *Neocosmospora vasinfecta*, to which many similar diseases have been attributed is, at least in India, a harmless soil saprophyte.

Mr. MacRae visited Rangpur, Eastern Bengal, twice in connection with an enquiry into the cause and treatment of ginger-rot, a disease which the writer had found also to be prevalent in Gujarat. The fungus (*Pythium gracile*) which was noted as the probable cause of the disease in Gujarat was also found in the diseased plants at Rangpur. Attempts to cultivate it failed, so that absolute proof of its parasitism has not been obtained. An account of the disease with a description of the methods of treatment which have given successful results on the Burirhat Farm, is in the press.

Experiments in spraying potatoes with Bordeaux mixture as a protection against potato-blight were continued at the Upper Shillong Agricultural Station, and the results are given in the Annual Report of the Agricultural Stations in Eastern Bengal and Assam for 1908-09. The profit resulting from spraying was less than in previous years, but still amply justifies the practice. Demonstrations were carried out on an extensive scale on cultivators' holdings in the Khasi Hills with very satisfactory results, and a separate report on them is promised in the near future.

Mr. Burns, Economic Botanist, Bombay, is continuing his work on wheat rust at several of the Bombay stations, particularly with a view to determining the conditions by which the disease is influenced. Some notes on the subject are given in the Report of the Ganeshkhind Botanical Station for 1908-09 and a fuller account has been submitted for publication. Experiments in treating jowar seed to prevent smut were made at the Dharwar Agricultural Station. Steeping in 2 per cent. copper sulphate for 10 minutes was found to prevent the disease entirely. Attempts to obtain a wilt-resisting variety of *tur* are being made at Kirkee and Dharwar.

Mr. Clouston, Deputy Director of Agriculture, Southern Circle, Central Provinces, has continued to test cottons, with regard to their comparative

susceptibility to wilt, at Akola. *Buri* cotton has proved immune to this disease so far and is being introduced on wilt-affected lands. The use of copper sulphate as a steep for jowar seed was demonstrated widely in the Central Provinces where smut causes great losses. The practice is said to be extending amongst the cultivators. Mr. Evans, Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle, Central Provinces, is endeavouring by hybridisation and selection to obtain a rust-resistant wheat at Hoshangabad and is also trying to get a wilt-resisting *tur*.

At the Samalkota Station in Madras the work of resuscitating sugarcane cultivation in the Godavari Delta where it was dying out from the ravages of red-rot, was continued. The success obtained so far has been considerable. In the Report of the Station for 1908-09 Mr. R. C. Wood, Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle, Madras, summarises the practical results already obtained, but calls attention to a disheartening outbreak of disease on the Farm in the previous year. It has since been ascertained by the writer and Mr. A. Hafiz Khan that this was probably not red-rot, but a new root disease which is under study.

Mr. MacRae visited the Wynaad in November 1909, in company with Mr. Anstead, Planting Expert to the South Indian Planters' Association, to make further enquiries into the pepper-vine disease of Malabar. Reports on the tour are given in the Planters' Chronicle, Vol. IV, No. 12, and a scheme of experimental measures for its control, drawn up jointly by the two officers, in Vol. V, No. 2 of the same journal.

Mr. Burns has contributed short notes on diseases of mango trees to the Poona Agricultural College Magazine.

The cocoanut-palm disease in Travancore continues to occupy the attention of the Agricultural Department of that State. In the Annual Report of the Department for 1908-09, Mr. N. K. Pillai outlines the scheme of experiments in the treatment of the disease which he has started, and gives further notes on the area affected and prospects of successful treatment.

Numerous short notes on fungus diseases of rubber, tea, coffee, pepper and other plants have been contributed to the Planters' Chronicle by Mr. Anstead.

The operations carried out in Coorg to limit the spread of spike disease of Sandal are reviewed by Mr. C. McCarthy, Deputy Conservator of Forests, in the Progress Report on Forest Administration in Coorg for 1908-09. Though the extension of the disease into the unaffected northern portion of the province has been checked, there is no appreciable lessening of its severity within the affected area.

An account of a suspected parasite of several important forest trees and palms was contributed by the writer to the Indian Forester. The fungus (*Fomes lucidus*) is a common tropical and sub-tropical species, but has hitherto been generally supposed to be harmless.

An important contribution to the little studied bacterial diseases of plants was published by Dr. Coleman in the Mysore Agricultural Bulletins. The disease is one which affects potatoes throughout Peninsular India and is known as "ring" or "*bangadi*" disease. The bacterium which causes it was isolated and successful inoculations obtained not only on potatoes but also on brinjals and tomatoes. Suggestions for checking its ravages are given.

List of Publications.

ANSTEAD, R. . . Numerous notes on fungus diseases of rubber, tea, coffee, pepper, etc. in *Planters' Chronicle, iv, v, 1909-10.*

BURNS, W. . . Notes on wheat rust in *Ann. Rep. of the Ganeshkhind Bot. Stat. for 1908-09, Bombay, 1909.*

BURNS, W. . . "A note on red rust of the Mango tree" and "Observations on diseases of the Mango tree" (*Poona Agri. Coll. Mag., i, Nos. 1 and 2, 1909-10.*)

BUTLER, E. J. . . *Fomes lucidus* (Leys) Fr., a suspected parasite. (*Ind. For., xxxvi, Sept. 1909.*)

BUTLER, E. J. . . The wilt disease of pigeon-pea and the parasitism of *Neocosmospora vasinfecta.* Smith. (*Mem. Dept. of Agric. in India, Bot. Ser., ii, No. 9, 1910.*)

CLOUSTON, D. . . in *Report on the Agricultural Stations in the Central Provinces for the year 1908-09, Nagpur, 1909.*

COLEMAN, L. C. . The Ring disease of Potatoes (*Bull. No. 1, Mycol. Ser., Dept. of Agric., Mysore State, 1909.*)

EVANS, G. . . in *Report on the Agricultural Stations in the Central Provinces for the year 1908-09, Nagpur, 1909.*

MCCARTHY, C. D.'A. Spike disease in Sandal (*Progress Report on Forest Administration in Coorg for 1908-09, Bangalore, 1910.*)

MACRAE, W. . . The Outbreak of Blister-blight on tea in the Darjeeling District in 1908-1909 (*Ag. Jour. Ind., v, 126, 1910.*)

MacRae, W. . . Report on the Outbreak of Blister-blight on tea in the Darjeeling District in 1908-09 (*Bull. A. R. I. Pusa, No. 18, 1910.*)

MacRae, W. . . Pepper-Vine disease (*Planters' Chronicle, iv, 352 and v, 13, 1909-10.*)

Main, T. F. . . in *Annual Report on the Experimental work of the Dharwar Agricultural Station for 1908-09. Bombay, 1909.*

Pillai, N. K. . Cocoanut palm disease in *Annual Report of the Department of Agriculture, Travancore, for the year 1908-09, Trivandrum, 1909.*

Wood, R. C. . . in *Scientific Report of the Samalkota Agricultural Station for 1908-09, Madras, 1909.*

FOREST BOTANY.

BY

C. M. McCRIE, F.C.H.,

Acting Imperial Forest Botanist.

I.—Work done at the Imperial Forest Research Institute.

Educational Work of Forest Botanist.

1. From July to October the Botanist gave the usual course of botanical instruction to students of the 3rd year, and in March 1910 he conducted the final examinations in Botany of the Ranger class.

Facilities for Research Work. (a) Herbarium and Collections.

2. The re-arrangement of the Saharanpur herbarium (now located at Dehra Dun) and its amalgamation with the herbarium of the Research Institute and College were continued during the year under report, and had been nearly completed by its close. Additions to the herbarium during the year numbered 512 sheets, including a valuable set of 174 duplicates received from Calcutta. A set of duplicates from Dehra Dun was sent to Calcutta in exchange for those received, and it is hoped that this system of exchange may be extended with other herbaria

in India. During the year 35 specimens were identified and named for Forest officers in all parts of India and Burma, and 6 for independent enquirers.

A start was made with a collection of specimens in the College to show type trees and plants of the main natural orders and sub-divisions of the vegetable kingdom. These are to be exhibited in glazed cases for convenience of reference by students and others, and are intended to comprise—

(i) a complete botanical specimen of the species,
(ii) a photograph of the tree or plant,
(iii) specimens of the fruit, seed, and bark.

By the close of the year specimens of 151 species had been collected in readiness for exhibit as soon as glazed cases are ready to receive them. A reference collection of seeds has also been started, in which 60 species are now represented.

(b) Botanical Library.

Two hundred and thirteen volumes were added to the Library during the year. A revised system of classification of the books was sanctioned, and a complete catalogue was drawn up in accordance therewith.

(c) Accommodation.

A botanical laboratory and a potting shed in the experimental garden were built during the year. With these additions the accommodation provided is sufficient for present purposes.

Research Work of Forest Botanist.

3. The following subjects were included in the programme of research for the year:—

(a) Study of the coppicing of Teak, and of its effect on the normal health and development of the tree.
(b) Study of forest grasses, with special reference to the effects produced by repeated firing.
(c) Study of the various species or forms of Grewia of economic importance.
(d) Study of Teak reproduction.
(e) Study of Sal reproduction.

As regards the first subject, the investigations begun last year on the effect of coppicing on the normal health and development of Teak were continued, but are not yet complete. A preliminary note on the best season for coppicing Teak was published during the year, giving the results of experiments conducted in the Jubbulpore Division of the Central Provinces.

These experiments indicate that the best months for coppicing this species are March and September, or, to put it more generally, that the *worst* period for such fellings is from the time when vegetative activity commences up to, and for a short time after, the full development of the foliage, while the *best* season is immediately before and after this period.

The results of the enquiry regarding forest grasses, commenced last year, were worked up during the year under report, and were sent to press for publication in the form of a Memoir. These results indicate that forest grass lands should as far as possible be classified as follows :—

(i) those which are required for grazing and for the production of fodder;

(ii) those which are not required for fodder production and which it is advisable to afforest.

The enquiry has shewn that the production of trees and that of grass are two distinct and more or less incompatible objects which require distinct methods of treatment.

As regards fodder supply, the work has shewn that where hygrophilous or coarse mesophilous grasses are dominant, early firing is as a rule decidedly beneficial, as it :—

(i) increases the supply of palatable fodder from these species at a time when fodder is scarce, and

(ii) tends to replace these coarse species by less vigorous and generally more valuable fodder grasses, either by direct injury to the coarser plants themselves, or by drying up the soil and thus rendering it less fit for the coarser species.

In those grass lands where valuable fodder grasses are already dominant, firing may tend to favour the spread of the less desirable species, and is not advisable.

As to afforestation, the enquiry has shewn that it is advisable to classify the local grass lands into :—

(i) those in which the vigorous growth of most woody plants is made impossible by frost, the latter being the factor of dominant importance;

(ii) those in which damage by frost is seldom or never severe.

In lands of the first class, only the most frost-hardy species such as *Acacia Catechu* and *Zizyphus Jujuba* can be introduced with any hope of success. In some cases it is possible that radiation might be decreased and the effects of frost diminished by (1) clearing lines through the surrounding

forest, and thus stimulating the circulation of air, or by (2) irrigating the soil and keeping it moist, which would increase the quantity of water vapour in the air.

As regards grass lands of the second class (*i.e.*, those not subject to severe frost) the investigations have indicated that, as a general rule, the species of grass dominant in each locality is an accurate indication of the prevailing conditions of soil and moisture, and thus points clearly to the tree species which can be introduced with the best prospect of success. Thus where *Saccharum ciliare* is dominant, the locality is generally suitable for dry miscellaneous forest species; where *Saccharum Narenga* prevails, the locality is usually suitable for Sal, and where *Erianthus Ravennæ* is dominant, moist miscellaneous forest species are indicated.

The study of the classification and description of the important tree species of *Grewia* was continued during the year under report, but could not be completed owing to the non-receipt of certain specimens from Baluchistan and the Shan States. This enquiry will be completed and the results published next year.

Observations were started in the experimental garden at Dehra Dun with the object of discovering the factors primarily responsible for the dying back of Sal and Teak seedlings. These observations are not yet complete, and require to be checked with the results of control experiments conducted in the forests. But so far as they go they appear to indicate that, under the local conditions of soil and climate, dying back is not a natural and inevitable incident in the life-history of the seedling, but is brought about by an insufficient supply of available moisture in the soil.

No touring could be done by the Botanist during the year. Mr. Hole was fully engaged at Head-quarters in working up the information and specimens collected during previous tours until he went on leave in the end of April 1910.

II.—Work done elsewhere.

4. Forest officers in all parts of India and Burma helped the Botanist with specimens required for his research work. A considerable number of botanical specimens were also collected for the Reporter on Economic Products to the Government of India, for the forthcoming Exhibition at Allahabad, and for other purposes. Investigations into matters connected with Forest Botany are in progress in several provinces, but none of these are in a sufficiently advanced state to be recorded at present. Interesting and valuable notes have, however, been collected by several officers (notably

in the Kheri and Bahraich Divisions of the United Provinces) on such subjects as the germination and development of seedlings of forest species, the times at which local species shed their leaves and put out new foliage, and the seasons of their flowering and fruiting. Experiments undertaken in the Gonda Division are reported to have shewn that Sal coppice shoots are capable of yielding perfectly fertile seed.

Mr. A. E. Lowrie, I.F.S., is preparing an illustrated list of trees, shrubs, etc., found in the Southern Circle of the Central Provinces, and Mr. D. O. Witt, I.F.S., was engaged on an illustrated list of the common grasses of the Berar Circle, which is expected soon to be ready for the press. Rai Sahib Upendranath Kanjilal, Extra Deputy Conservator of Forests, has revised his "Flora of the School Circle," and an enlarged edition of this work is now in the press.

5. The following publications of the year may be mentioned as dealing more or less directly with Forest Botany:—

NAYADU, S. . . The distribution and cultivation of *Acacia arabica* in Berar. (*Ind. For., xxxv, No. 9*).

LUSHINGTON, A. W. The Genus *Citrus*, by A. W. Lushington. (*Ind. For., xxxvi, Nos. 6 and 7.*)

HOLE, R. S. . . Note on best season for coppice fellings of Teak (*Tectona grandis*). (*Forest Pamphlet No. 16.*)

SYLVICULTURE.

BY

R. S. TROUP, F.C.H.,

Imperial Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Forest Working Plans.

Measurements in sample-plots.

Hitherto measurements in sample-plots in typical forest crops have been carried out entirely by local Forest officers, the results being recorded at the Forest Research Institute. These measurements are concerned only with girth increments, and take no account of the volume of material produced per acre under different conditions. In order to calculate the girth increment of trees, with a view to fixing a girth limit for exploitation purposes and for estimating the rotation of the crop, these measurements are no doubt useful: for forming a correct idea of the productive capacity of the locality, however, they are of little value, since the girth increment of individual trees depends largely on the density of stocking of the crop, and though the several trees of the crop may show a rapid growth in girth, the volume increment per acre may be comparatively small.

This being so, it follows that in order to estimate the productive capacity of a forest area, and in order to classify localities according to productivity, it is necessary to carry out periodic volume measurements in typical fully-stocked crops and also to test the effect of thinnings of different degrees on the volume increment of the crop as a whole. This work will be carried out by the Sylviculturist, who has already selected a number of typical areas in the *sál* forests of the Siwalik, Garhwal and Kheri Divisions of the United Provinces. Actual measurements will commence forthwith, and will be pushed on as rapidly as time and staff permit.

Developments in sylvicultural systems:—
(*a*) Sál (Shorea robusta).

2. The question of introducing more uniform methods of working in *sál* forests continued to receive attention during the year. A block of *sál* forest about 7½ square miles in extent at Thano near Dehra Dun has recently been taken up as an experimental ground for the application of the system of successive regeneration fellings, and the Sylviculturist was engaged during the year in compiling a working-plan

for the forest in question, with a view to introducing the system experimentally.

(*b*) Teak (Tectona grandis in Burma).

3. It is some years since attention was first called to the adverse effects of continued fire-protection in some of the moister types of Teak forest in Burma worked under the selection system, and more recently a change of system has been suggested in order to ensure the adequate reproduction of Teak by utilizing the respective benefits of burning and fire-protection. This idea was strongly urged by Mr Beadon-Bryant in an article entitled "Fire Conservancy in Burma" in the *Indian Forester* of December 1907.

During the past year the matter has been under further consideration and a "Memorandum regarding prescriptions for improvement fellings in Teak working-plans in Burma, and the introduction of a more uniform system of working" was drawn up; this memorandum is printed in the *Indian Forester* of October 1909, page 584. A subsequent and more detailed memorandum, written after consultation with the Inspector-General of Forests, was read and fully discussed, and approved of with certain modifications, at a Forest Conference held at Maymyo in June 1910, and it is hoped that the system finally adopted by the Conference will shortly be applied as a tentative measure is some typical forest tract. Briefly stated, the system consists in concentrating improvement feilings and subsidiary operations over definite blocks throughout a period of 25 years, this being considered long enough to ensure the adequate establishment of Teak reproduction : this having been effected, other blocks will be taken in hand, the whole forest area being thus regenerated during one rotation, by successive regeneration periods. Although the system will tend towards the eventual formation of even-aged crops, this will not be accomplished during the first rotation, since it was decided by the Conference to be inadvisable as a general rule to fell under-sized teak trees in the interests of the future crop, even in blocks under regeneration.

Causes and effects of drought on *Sal* forests of Oudh.

4. A portion of the past season was spent in investigating the causes and effects of the drought of 1907 and 1908 on the *sál* forest of Oudh, and with the assistance of the local Forest officers a number of borings down to water-level were made in affected and unaffected areas to ascertain the effect of the sub-soil on the degree of damage done. This investigation is not yet complete, but it will be continued during the coming season.

Statistical information on Burma Teak forests.

5. A note on some statistical and other information regarding the Teak forests of Burma was prepared during the year, and has gone to press. This note, compiled from all the Teak working-plans hitherto published in Burma and from the control forms showing the results of working, furnishes information regarding types of forest, rate of growth, density of stocking, yield and outturn, and other matters.

Germination of *Sal* seed.

6. Experiments are in progress in all the principal *sál*-bearing areas with a view to testing the germinative power of *sál* seed collected from trees of all sizes from the smallest to the largest, and from sound and unsound trees, respectively. Experiments of this kind can be carried out only in the neighbourhood of the forests concerned, because *sál* seed cannot be kept for more than a few days owing to its perishable nature : hence local Forest officers are giving their assistance in carrying out the necessary germinating tests. The results, when complete, should be of value in helping to elucidate problems concerned with the regeneration of *sál* forests.

Working-plans sanctioned during the year.

7. Three working-plans were sanctioned during the year, namely—

(1) **Working-plan for the Forests of the Nowgong Division, Eastern Bengal and Assam.**—By E. M. Coventry, I.F.S. The plan deals with an area of about 157 square miles, partly of *sál* and partly of miscellaneous forest. Working for 10 years is prescribed by improvement fellings, with the object of restoring the previously overworked and partially ruined *sál* forest to a better condition.

(2) **Revised working-plan for the Bori Range Forests, Hoshangabad Division, Central Provinces.**—By A. A. Dunbar-Brander, I.F.S. This plan deals with an area of some 42 square miles of forest in which Teak is the principal species ; the forest is one of the most important tracts of Teak in the Central Provinces, but was in former days much ruined by shifting cultivation. The plan prescribes improvement fellings including thinnings and the removal of over-mature trees, for a period of 10 years.

(3) **Working-plan for the Mawku Working Circle, Upper Chindwin Division, Upper Burma.**—By L. C. Davis, I.F.S.

The area concerned is some 309 square miles, of which 299 square miles are Teak-bearing. The system prescribed is the selection system with a rotation of 180 years and an exploitable girth of 7 feet. The possibility, based on enumerations extending over 24 per cent. of the Teak-bearing area, is estimated at 5,000 sound Teak trees per annum. Improvement fellings in the interests of Teak will be carried out as far as practicable. The period of the plan is 24 years.

List of Indian Publications, 1909-10.

BEST, HON'BLE J. W. . The effects of cattle-grazing in Bhandara Division, Central Provinces. (*Ind. For., xxxv, 610.*)

BEST, HON'BLE J. W. . The prevalence and utility of *Xylia dolabriformis* in the Central Provinces. (*Ind. For., xxxv, 677.*)

CACCIA, A. M. F. . Note dealing with the Progress made in Working-plans outside the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, up to the 31st December 1908, with special reference to the application of the various Sylvicultural Systems. (*Forest Pamphlet No. 9.*)

CACCIA, A. M. F. . Revised (Fourth) Edition of D'Arcy's "Preparation of Forest Working-plans in India."

COVENTRY, E. M. . Working-plan for the Nowgong Reserved Forests, Eastern Bengal and Assam.

DAVIS, L. C. . . Working-plan for the Mawku Working Circle, Upper Chindwin Division, Upper Burma.

DUNBAR-BRANDER, A. A. Revised Working-plan for the Bori Range Forests in the Hoshangabad Forest Division, Central Provinces.

MCCRIE, C. M. . The Mixed Teak Forests of the Saugor Division, and their Treatment. (*Ind. For., xxxv, 553.*)

REBSCH, B. A. . . The Bamboo (*Dendrocalamus strictus*) Forests of the Ganges Division, United Provinces. (*Ind. For., xxxvi, 202.*)

TROUP, R. S. . . Memorandum regarding Prescriptions for Improvement Fellings in Teak Working-plans in Burma,

and the Introduction of a more Uniform System of Working. (*Ind. For., xxxv, 584.*)

TROUP, R. S. . . The Practical Determination of the Girth Increment of Trees, with Tables.

ECONOMIC FOREST PRODUCTS.

BY

R. S. PEARSON, F.L.S.,
Imperial Forest Economist.

1. **Economic Museum.**—The work of the year commenced with the re-arrangement of the Forest Economic Museum. The foundation of this Museum was laid by Sir Dietrich Brandis in 1881. It was consolidated and improved by Mr. Gamble during his tenure of the office of Deputy Director and afterwards Director of the Dehra Dun Forest School.

The Museum, as constituted by those officers, was partly of a Botanical, and partly of an Economic character. On the inauguration of the Forest Research Institute it was decided to form a Museum entirely of Economic Forest Products and to hand over all purely Botanical specimens to the Forest Herbarium.

Besides the Economic specimens available in the old Museum, a large number of specimens were obtained from the Franco-British Exhibition of 1908, and from the Nagpur Exhibition, while others were collected by Forest officers in India and Burma, and by the students of the College. In this way the total number of exhibits available amounted to 1,350.

The classification and arrangement of the Museum was completed during the rains, and a descriptive catalogue prepared which is now in the press.

2. **Educational Work.**—It was found possible to reduce the educational work formerly entrusted to the Imperial Forest Economist, thus giving him more leisure to carry out his programme of research work. A course of lectures in Utilization was delivered to the senior students during the rains term, while the 3rd year class was given work in laboratory. A course of Surveying and Engineering was also given to the latter students during September and October.

3. **The Match Industry.**—The enquiry into the Match Industry was completed in 1908-09, the results of which have been recorded by Mr. Troup in his recently published memoir on the subject.

The position of the industry in India is as yet not altogether satisfactory. From the enquiry made into this business it was found that want of expert help, as also of a sustained annual yield of suitable wood for match sticks and boxes are the greatest difficulties to be overcome.

4. **Antiseptic treatment of Timber.**—A considerable amount of attention was paid to the antiseptic treatment of timber during the year. The enquiry naturally falls under two heads. The first portion of the enquiry consisted in treating specimens of timber with a variety of antiseptics on a laboratory scale, by which the amount of absorption and mode of penetration of the various preservatives was studied and estimates made as to the cost of each process. The pieces so treated were afterwards placed in the ground and kept under observation. The second part of the enquiry consisted in making arrangements for treating five thousand railway sleepers of five different species of timber by the Powell process, which when ready are to be laid down on one of the main railway lines and kept under observation. It is hoped to gradually extend this enquiry by treating fairly large numbers of railway sleepers with other antiseptics, as the results of past trials and the present laboratory experiments indicate that this is desirable.

So far as the results obtained by treating timber according to the open tank have come to hand, it is evident that whatever preservative is used the harder Indian timbers will require a longer period of immersion in a fluid, heated to a higher temperature, than is necessary for most of the European timbers. Various antiseptics have been given a trial, amongst which may be mentioned *Arenarius Carbolineum, Jodelite, Atlas solution, Coal-tar, Pine-tar. Soligenum, Green-oil, Bellit* and a mixture of chloride of zinc and sodium-fluoride, while 147 specimens of various species treated by the Powell process have also been kept under observation. Up to the present nearly all these processes have given good results, even with the softest woods, on the other hand all the specimens have been laid down within the last two years, an insufficient period from which to draw conclusions. Time only can prove their respective merits, while the value of the various solutions must largely depend on how far they are retained by the timber after heavy rainfall or on exposure to excessive heat. Theoretically speaking those substances which have a low boiling point are unsuitable as antiseptics, while solutions

containing heavy oils with a high boiling point, such as are yielded by the distillation of tar more closely fulfil the necessary conditions for good preservatives.

5. **Utilization of oil seeds yielded by forest trees.**—This enquiry has been going on for several years. The most useful result obtained was, with the oil from the seed of *Schleichera trijuga*, which was stated by a large factory to be most suitable for soap-making. At first a slight difficulty was experienced by the presence of ammonia salts in the oil, which was, however, overcome without much trouble. It is now hoped that it will be possible to work this oil on economic lines in connection with the manufacture of soap. Attempts were made to place the seed of *Prunus eburnea*, *Mesua ferrea*, *Hydnocarpus Wightiana*, *Bombax malabaricum*, and *Diospyros montana*, on the market, in most cases with fair success.

6. **Wood and Bamboo Pulp.**—One of the most important subjects under investigation was in connection with the possibility of manufacturing wood and bamboo-pulp. A commencement was made by visiting three of the largest existing paper mills in India, and discussing the position of affairs with the Managers. Further, many of the likely bamboo areas on the West Coast of India were visited, with a view to the collection of data as to the possible outturn from any one locality, cost of extraction, labour supply and to fix on possible factory sites. In order to ascertain the percentage of pulp yielded by the various timbers and bamboos, arrangements were made to carry out laboratory tests with the raw materials, and also to have tests made on a large commercial scale with 100 tons of bamboos and twenty varieties of timber. It is proposed to complete this enquiry by visiting the forests of Burma and Arakan.

7. **Investigation into the physical properties and seasoning power of Timber.**—By the courtesy of the Principal of the Civil Engineering College, Sibpur, the writer was allowed to use the testing machine at that Institute and to carry out experiments as to the relative strength of plantation and natural grown Teak from Burma. The timber on which the experiments were carried out came from the Zigon Division of the Pegu Circle. The results obtained shewed that as regards transverse strength the natural grown Teak was slightly stronger than the plantation grown timber, while the reverse was the case when crushing and shearing stress came into play. On the other hand the differences shown by each set of tests were so trifling that for all practical purposes both classes of timber were found to be of equal value. The experiment further demonstrated that the percentage of moisture in the timber is a very important factor so that

unless the percentage of moisture in two sets of specimens is very approximately equal, no reliable deduction can be made as to their relative strength. Another set of experiments is being carried out as to the liability of timber to split while seasoning. It is a well-known axiom that by retarding the process of seasoning the liability of timber to split is reduced. Working on this assumption, a substance known on the market as "Ligno," which is a thick brown paste, was applied to the ends of the short butts of green timber with a view to retarding the process of seasoning. The logs selected for treatment were taken from species known to be liable to split while seasoning and were laid down about a year ago and kept under observation. Untreated butts, cut from the same stems, were kept together with the treated specimens, so as to allow of comparison one with another. So far the results have shown that in some cases the treatment has been most beneficial, while in all cases it has tended to stop splitting. The moisture tests carried out to ascertain the relative rates of seasoning, however, showed that the untreated pieces are in many cases practically seasoned, while the treated specimens still contain a high percentage of moisture. The final results as to the value of this substance will not be available until the treated pieces are completely seasoned.

8. **Minor Investigations.**—A great number of minor investigations were carried out during the year, chiefly at the instance of Indian firms. Certain timbers were tested as to their suitability for pencil-making, of which *Cupressus torulosa* proved excellent, while the timbers of *Podocarpus neriifolia, Cedrus Deodara, Wrightia tomentosa, Wrightia tinctoria* and *Pinus longifolia* were also considered suitable, especially that of the two first mentioned species.

Sonneratia apetala was passed as suitable for packing-cases; *Taxus baccata* for bows; *Gmelina arborea* for mallet-handles; *Pterospermum acerifolium, Podocarpus neriifolia* and *Gmelina arborea* were considered (provisionally) suitable for mathematical instruments, such as set squares. Walnut "burrs" sent from the Panjab to a European firm, were considered to be little inferior to Persian "burrs" for the purpose of cutting veneers; *Holoptelea integrifolia* proved excellent for handles and that of *Diospyros Kurzii* and *Diospyros Melanoxylon* as suitable for brush-backs; while the results of the trials to be made on timbers being tested for cotton-mill rollers, knife and razor handles, fruit crates, paving-blocks, tea-boxes, cricket-bats, tool-handles, etc., are as yet not available.

9. **Botanical and other specimens.**—A large number of wood and botanical specimens, samples of seed and minor forest products, were

collected by the Forest Department and supplied to the Reporter on Economic Products; the Imperial Institute, London; the Imperial Forest Research Institute, Dehra Dùn; the Agricultural Research Institute, Pusa; the Imperial Bacteriologist, Muktesar; the Madras Museum; the Deputy Commissioner, Mianwali; South Africa; Austria; the Chemical Examiners, Lahore; the Lahore Technical School; the Bureau of Science, Manila; Philippines; Professor Percy Groom of the Royal College of Science, South Kensington, London; and to a number of firms and private persons both in India and Europe. The officers of the Forest Department also took great pains to collect a large number of wood-specimens which were missing in the wood collection of the Forest Research Institute, thus helping to complete this already extensive collection of Indian timbers.

Publications.—The following is a list of some of the important publications and articles brought out during the year and which deal with subjects of economic interest :—

Fibre producing plants in India (*Ind. For. October 1909, 561-569.*)

RAIT, WILLIAM . . A note on new fibres for paper (*Ind. For. Jan.-Feb. 1910, 34-36.*)

SINDAL, R. W. . . Bamboo for paper-making.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on Burmese Leza wood (*Lagerstroemia tomentosa*). Forest Pamphlet No. 10, Economy Series, No. 3.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on Carallia wood (*Carallia integerrima*). Forest Pamphlet No. 11, Economy Series, No. 4.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on Petwun or Trincomali wood (*Berrya Ammonills*). Forest Pamphlet No. 12, Economy Series, No. 5.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on Burmese in wood (*Dipterocarpus tuberculatus*). Forest Pamphlet No. 13, Economy Series, No. 6.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on Burma Padauk (*Pterocarpus macrocarpus*). Forest Pamphlet No. 14, Economy Series, No. 7.

TROUP, R. S. . . . Note on the Fissibility of some Indian woods. Forest Record, Vol. II, Part II.

TROUP, R. S. . Indian Forest Memoir, Vol. II, Economy Series, Part I. Note on the Prospects of the Match Industry in the Indian Empire, with particulars of proposed match factory sites and woods suitable for match manufacture.

INDIAN ZOOLOGY

with special reference to the work of the Indian Museum.

BY

N. ANNANDALE, D.Sc., C.M.Z.S., F.A.S.B.,

Superintendent of the Indian Museum.

I.—Work in the Indian Museum.

Since my last report was submitted, the scientific staff of the Natural History Section has been reorganized and augmented by the appointment of two additional Assistant Superintendents, Mr. S. W. Kemp, formerly a member of the scientific staff of the Irish Fishery Board, and Mr. F. H. Gravely, formerly Lecturer on Zoology in the University of Manchester. These changes should render it possible to augment the practical utility of the Museum in several directions, especially as a centre of instruction for higher studies in zoology and scientific questions connected with fisheries. Applications are now being received from students who have passed through the ordinary courses in biology and desire instruction in methods of zoological research, and two such students have already worked in the Museum under Mr. Gravely.

Mr. Kemp, who has been appointed Senior Assistant Superintendent, has as yet devoted the greater part of his time in this country to a study of the Indian Decapod and Stomatopod Crustacea considered from a systematic point of view. He has a lengthy report on the latter nearly completed and has already published a revision of the Indian species of the genus Gennadas. He has also undertaken on behalf of the Museum an inquiry as to the cause of the death of fish in certain tanks in the Murshidabad district of Bengal. With adequate funds at its disposal the Museum would now be able to increase its work in such directions to a very considerable extent.

Mr. Gravely has commenced an investigation into the structure, life history and taxonomy of certain groups of Arachnida and Myriapoda, and has published several preliminary papers on the subject in the "Records of the Indian Museum" and "Spolia Zeylanica."

The systematic study of the freshwater fish of India and the surrounding countries has been undertaken by Mr. B. L. Chaudhuri, Assistant Superintendent, who has prepared a report on a large collection obtained from Tirhut through the generous assistance of Mr. M. Mackenzie, Circle Officer, Hathwa Raj, Saran, and another on a collection from Lake Tali Fu in Yunnan made by Mr. J. Coggin Brown of the Geological Survey of India. Mr. Chaudhuri has also identified a considerable number of fish from different parts of India which feed on mosquito larvæ. At least one of the species is new to science.

Mr. E. Brunetti, whose fruitful work on Indian Diptera must shortly come to an end through lack of funds, has been engaged for some time on a volume on the *Tipulidæ*, *Mycetophilidæ*, *Psychodidæ* and several other smaller families of *Nemocera* for the official "Fauna of British India," the large additions recently made to our collection of Diptera by himself and others having made it possible to undertake this important work, which could not have been contemplated elsewhere than in Calcutta.

I have myself continued my work on the fauna of stagnant water and have completed the manuscript of a volume of the "Fauna" on the sponges, polyps and polyzoa of fresh water. It is gratifying that at any rate two volumes of this series, of which about a dozen other volumes are now being prepared in Europe and America, should be written in India by authors with access to fresh material and to the collections preserved in this country.

A healthy sign of progress in the zoological work of the Museum is the interest shown in the collections by members of the non-gazetted staff, to whom we are indebted for the gift of several valuable collections of insects and other animals made while they were on leave or holiday. The collections

have also been widely extended by the exchanges with European and American Museums. Commanding as the Indian Museum does the supply of Indian specimens of several of the more important and obscure groups of animals, it is not difficult to fill in many blanks in the collection by this method, although it is of course much less satisfactory than that of collecting the specimens ourselves.

It is satisfactory to report that several distinguished zoologists from abroad have made use of our laboratories during the year. I may mention in particular the names of Sir Charles Eliot, Vice-Chancellor of Sheffield University, who examined certain Nudibranch Molluscs, and Mr. C. William Beebe, Curator of Birds in the New York Zoological Gardens, who prepared a full list of the collection of pheasants and their allies.

II.—Work elsewhere in India.

Zoological work has this year by no means been confined in India to the Museum. Text books for the use of Indian students have been prepared in Calcutta by Captain R. E. Lloyd, I.M.S., Professor of Biology in the Calcutta Medical College, and in Bombay by Dr. A. Powell, Professor of Biology in the Grant College. The former work is the more elaborate of the two and lays great stress on theory, in which the author expresses the views of an influential school of English zoologists without neglecting the more practical side of instruction. Captain Lloyd has also published a paper on Indian rats (Records, Indian Museum V.) in which fresh evidence is adduced as regards variation in the common species. In Lahore Major J. Stephenson, I.M.S., Professor of Biology in the Government College, has continued his researches on aquatic worms, while in Madras Dr. J. R. Henderson, Professor of Biology in the Christian College and Officiating Superintendent of the Government Museum, and his assistant Mr. G. Matthai have written a memoir on the freshwater prawns of South India which will be shortly published in the "Records of the Indian Museum." In the same periodical a revision of the Indian genera of Anopheline mosquitoes by Major S. P. James, I.M.S., will be issued immediately. Major James has also described a new genus of mosquitoes from material belonging to the Museum in the new journal "Paludism", which is devoted to the study of Malaria.

The Bombay Natural History Society has issued in its "Journal" a number of valuable papers, many of which have been illustrated in a manner that no other private society in the East could undertake.

III.—Work on Indian Zoology in Europe and America.

Perhaps the most important work on general lines published abroad during the year is Dr. P. Sarasin's paper on the geographical distribution of the fauna of Ceylon, its interest being by no means confined to that island.

Lieutenant-Colonel A. W. Alcock, F.R.S., has continued in England the work he inaugurated in India, by writing an account of the Indian freshwater crabs (*Potamonidæ*), which has been published as fasciculus 2, part I of the Catalogue of Decapod Crustacea in the collection of the Indian Museum. He has in this fascicule proposed many new characters whereby the species, genera and sub-genera of the *Potamonidæ* may be distinguished from one another and has added considerably to our knowledge of the distribution of the freshwater fauna of the Oriental Region. Dr. R. Koehler of the University of Lyons has added a fresh part to the Catalogue of the Echinoderms of the Indian Museum to which he and his colleague Dr. Vaney had already contributed four parts. The fifth part consists of a description of the shallow-water starfishes and is illustrated by a number of plates in which a large proportion of the Indian species are figured in a very clear manner by reproductions of photographs.

Two volumes of the "Fauna of British India" have appeared under the editorship of the new Editor, Dr. A. E. Shipley, F.R.S., one on the earwigs by Dr. Malcolm Burr and one on certain families of Lamellicorn beetles by Mr. G. J. Arrow.

References to other work will be found in the following list of papers, etc., published during the year and having a direct reference to Indian zoology. The list has been compiled by Mr. B. L. Chaudhuri, Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum.

List of papers and books having a special reference to Indian Zoology recently published.

Memoirs published in India.

GENERAL.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Contributions to the fauna of Yunnan, Introduction, by J. Coggin Brown, B.Sc., F.G.S., Assistant Superintendent, Geological Survey of India, Vol. v, 1910, 193.

Independent works. *Report on the Marine Zoology of Okhamandal in Kattiawar,* Part I, by James Hornell, F.L.S., with Supplementary Reports on (1) a new species of Pinnoteres, (2) the Anomura of Okhamandal, (3)

Alcyonarians of Okhamandal, and (4) the Nudibranchs of Okhamandal. 1909.

Lessons on Practical Biology for Indian Students. By Arthur Powell, B.A., M.Ch., Professor of Biology, Grant College, Bombay, 1910.

PORIFERA (SPONGES).

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Freshwater Sponges, No. XI, by Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. iii, 1909, 275.

Notes on Freshwater Sponges. No. XII. Description of a new species from Cape Comorin. By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 31.

Sponges from Yunnan. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 197.

CŒLENTERATES.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Branchiocerianthus imperator von der Küste von Oman und Baluchistan. By E. Stechow, München. Vol. iii, 1909, 296.

The Hydroids of the Indian Museum. No. 1. The Deep-sea Collection. By James Ritchie, M.A., B.Sc. Vol. v, 1910, 1.

ANNELIDA.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Studies on the aquatic Oligochæta of the Punjab. By Major J. Stephenson, M.B., D.Sc., I.M.S., Vol. v, 1910, 59.

Note on Polychæte worms. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 82.

MYRIAPODA.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* On a sub-species of Scutigerella unguiculata, Hansen, found in Calcutta. By F. H. Gravely, M.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. v, 1910, 157.

The distribution of the Oriental Scolopendridæ. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 161.

CRUSTACEA.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Diagnoses of new species and varieties of freshwater crabs (Nos. 1 – 4). By Col. A. Alcock, F.R.S., Vol. iii, 1909, 243, 375.

Notes on Decapoda in the Indian Museum (The species of Gennadas). By Stanley Kemp, B.A., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum (with plates). Vol. v, 1910, 173.

Description of a Barnacle of the genus Scalpellum from Malaysia. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z S. Vol. iii, 1909, 267.

The rate of growth in two species of barnacles. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 295.

Description of a new species of Scalpellum from the Andaman Sea. By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 115.

The Indian barnacles of the subgenus Smilium, with remarks on the classification of the genus Scalpellum. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 145.

Two barnacles of the genus Dichelaspis new to Indian seas. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 213.

Occasional Publications of the Indian Museum. Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea in the collection of the Indian Museum, Part I Brachyura. Fasc. 2. The Indian Freshwater Crabs—Potamonidæ. By Col. A. Alcock, C.I.E., F.R.S., M.B., LL.D. (1910).

INSECTS.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Neuroptera in the collection of the Indian Museum. By James G. Needham. Vol. iii, 1909, 185.

New Indian Leptidæ and Bombylidæ, with a note on Comastes Os. Sac., V. Heterostylum, Macq. By E. Brunetti. *Ibid.*, 211.

Notes on the Trichoptera in the collection of the Indian Museum. By C. Betten. *Ibid.*, 231.

Descriptions of three new Cicindelinæ (Coleoptera) from Borneo. By Dr. Walther Horn, Berlin. *Ibid.*, 259.

The Hemipterous family Polyctenidæ. By Dr. P. Speiser. *Ibid.*, 271.

Field notes on Indian Insects. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 293.

Description of a minute Hymenopterous insect from Calcutta. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 299.

The Insect Fauna of Tirhut. No. 1. By H. Maxwell-Lefroy, M.A., F.E.S., F.Z.S., Imperial Entomologist. *Ibid.*, 301.

New Oriental Sepsinæ. By E. Brunetti. *Ibid.*, 343.

Second Report on the collection of Culicidæ in the Indian Museum, with descriptions of new genera and species. By Fred. V. Theobald, M.A. Vol. iv, 1910, 1.

The Indian species of Papataci Fly (Phlebotomus). By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 35.

Taxonomic values in Culicidæ. By E. Brunetti. *Ibid.*, 53.

Revision of the Oriental blood sucking Muscidæ (Stomoxinæ, Philaematomyia, Aust., and Pristirhynchomyia, gen. nov.). By the same author. *Ibid.*, 59.

A new genus of Psychodid Diptera from the Himalayas and Travancore. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. Vol. v, 1910, 141.

Notes on the larvæ of Toxorhynchites immisericors. By C. A. Paiva, Assistant, Indian Museum, *Ibid.*, 187.

Cockroaches as predatory insects. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 201.

Note on Ædeomyia squammipenna. By C. A. Paiva, Assistant, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 202.

Named specimens of Chrysomelidæ in the Indian Museum. By S. Maulik, Temporary Assistant, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 202.

In the *Memoirs of the Indian Museum.* Étude sur les Chironomides des Indes Orientales, avec description de quelques nouvelles espèces d'Égypte (Avec les planches viii—xi). Par J. J. Kieffer, Doct. Phil. Nat. Professeur à Bitsch. Vol. ii, No. 4, August 1910.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* The butterflies (Rhopalocera) of the Nimar District, Central Provinces. By D. O. Witt, I.F.S., Vol. xix, 1909, 564.

Biological Notes on Oriental Hemiptera, No. 4. By J. C. Kershaw and G. W. Kirkaldy. *Ibid.*, 571.

Descriptions of Indian Micro-Lepidoptera. By E. Meyrick, B.A., F.R.S., F.Z.S. (X—Eucosmidæ). *Ibid.*, 582. (XI—Oecophoridæ). Vol. xx, 1910, 143. (XII—Gelechiadæ). *Ibid.*, 435.

The Common Butterflies of the plains of India (including those met with in hill stations of the Bombay Presidency). By T. R. Bell, I.F.S. (continued from p. 439 of Vol. xix), with plates. Sub-family—Nymphalinæ. *Ibid.*, Vol. xix, 635 and 846; *Ibid.*, Vol. xx, 1910, 279.

Descriptions of new genera and species of Indian Ichneumonidæ. By P. Cameron, *Ibid.*, 722.

The Adaptations of Aquatic Insects to their environments. By Gordon Dalgliesh. *Ibid.*, 732.

The early stages of the Hawk moth (Theretra palligosta). By C. E. F. Manson. *Ibid.*, 760.

The Moths of India (Supplementary paper to the volumes in *Fauna of British India* series IV, part I) By Sir George F. Hampson, Bart., F.Z.S., F.E.S. (with plates). *Ibid.*, Vol. xx, 1910, 83.

The Butterflies of Kumaun, parts I-II (with a map). By F. Hannyngton, I.C.S. *Ibid.*, 130 and 361.

A list of the Butterflies of the Palni Hills. By Captain W. H. Evans, R.E., *Ibid.*, 380.

The Natural History of Bombay Malaria. By C. A. Bentley, M.B., C.M. (Edin.) *Ibid.*, 392.

Additions and corrections to certain local Butterfly lists. By Captain W. H. Evans. *Ibid.*, 423.

Biological Notes on Aphnæus hypargyrus, with a plate. By Captain F. C. Fraser, M.D., I.M.S. *Ibid.*, 528.

In the *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.* Review of our knowledge of the Oriental Diptera. By E. Brunetti. Vol. vi, No. 3 (1910), 135. Exhibition of a collection of Indian Earwigs by Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., *Ibid.*, Vol. vi, No. 6 (1910), cxx.

Secretion of Phromnia marginella, Olivier. By D. Hooper. *Ibid.*, Vol. v, No. 9 (1909), 363.

In *Paludism: Transactions of the Committee for the Study of Malaria in India.* Notes on Mosquitoes. By Major S. P. James, I.M.S., No.1 (July 1910), 33.

Arachnida.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* On some new or little known Mygalomorph spiders from the Oriental Region and Australasia. By Stanley Hirst. Vol. iii, 1909, 383.

Mollusca.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Descriptions of two new shells from South India. By H. B. Preston, F.Z.S., Vol. iii, 1909, 277.

Descriptions of new shells in the collection of the Indian Museum from Burma, Siam and the Bay of Bengal. By H. B. Preston, F.Z.S. Vol. v, 1910, 33.

Descriptions of 5 new species of marine shells from the Bay of Bengal. By H. B. Preston, F.Z.S., *Ibid.*, 117.

Note on Slugs from the Eastern Himalayas. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum, *Ibid.*, 214.

Polyzoa.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Preliminary note on a new genus of Phylactolæmatous Polyzoa. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. iii, 1909, 279.

Large Colonies of Hislopia lacustris. By Major H. J. Walton, I.M.S., *Ibid.*, 295.

A new species of Fredericella from Indian Lakes. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 373.

Materials for a revision of the Phylactolæmatous Polyzoa of India. By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 37.

Echinoderma.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Description d'Ophiures nouvelles provenant des dernières campagnes de "l' Investigator" dans l'Océan Indien. Par R. Koehler, Professeur de Zoologie à l'Université de Lyon. Vol. v, 1910, 83.

Description d'Holothuries nouvelles appartenant an Musée Indien. Par R. Koehler, Professeur de Zoologie à, l'Universitè de Lyon, et C. Vaney, Maître de conferences à l'Université de Lyon. *Ibid.*, 89.

Occasional publications of the Indian Museum. An Account of the Shallow-water Asteroidea. By Rene Koehler, Professor of Zoology in the University of Lyon. (June 1910.)

Fishes.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Indian Freshwater Fish. By Dr. J. T. Jenkins, Ph.D., D.Sc. Vol. iii (1909), 286.

Descriptions of new species of Botia and Nemachilus By B. L. Chaudhuri, B.A. (Cal.), B.Sc. (Edin.), Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 339.

Notes on fish from India and Persia, with descriptions of new species. By J. T. Jenkins, Ph.D., D.Sc., Superintendent, Lancashire and Western Sea Fisheries. Vol. v, 123.

Description of a new species of Nemachilus. By B. L. Chaudhuri, B.A. (Cal.), B. Sc., (Edin.), Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 183.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* A preliminary list of the fishes of Tirhoot, Bengal. By Gordon Dalgliesh. Vol. xx, 1910, 428.

In the *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.* Exhibition of some fresh water Trygons. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. New series, Vol. vi (1910), No. 7, cxxiv.

Description of a new species of Triacanthus. By B. L. Chaudhuri, B.A. (Cal.), B.Sc. (Edin.), Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. New series, Vol. vi, No. 9, 1910, 497.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Observations on the nests, eggs and larvæ of Ophiocephalus striatus. By Dr. A. Willey. Vol. vi, part xxiii, December 1909, 108.

The occurrence of Solenostoma off the coast of Ceylon. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 102.

Amphibians.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Indian Batrachia. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. iii, 1909, 282.

An undescribed Burmese frog allied to Rana tigrina. By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 79.

Description of a South Indian frog allied to Rana corrugata of Ceylon. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 191.

Reptiles.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Report on a small collection of lizards from Travancore. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Vol. iii, 1909, 253.

Major Wall on some forms of Dipsadomorphus. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 281.

Notes on the Darjiling skink (Lygosoma sikkimensis). By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 201.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* A popular treatise on the common Indian snakes. Part xi (with plate and map) (continued from p. 299 of Vol. xix, of 1909). By Major F. Wall, I.M.S., C.M.Z.S. Vol. xix, 555. Part xii, Dendrelaphis tristis and

pictus. Vol. xix, No. 4 (February 1910), 775, also Vol. xx, 1910, 65.

Notes on snakes collected in Upper Assam. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 608 and 825.

A new blind snake from the Western Himalayas (Typhlops mackinnoni). By the same author. *Ibid.*, 805.

Notes on snakes collected in the Jalpaiguri District. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 897.

A new snake from Assam. Oligodon erythrorhachis. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 923.

A collection of the Ophidia from the Chin Hills. By F. E. W. Venning, with notes from Major F. Wall, I.M.S., C.M.Z.S. Vol. xx, 1910, 331.

A new Tropidonotus from the Chin Hills. By Major F. Wall, I.M.S., C.M.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 345.

In the *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.* Medicinal Lizards. By David Hooper. Vol. vi, No. 6 (1910), 301.

Birds.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on the occurrence of Vulture monachus in Calcutta. By E. C. Stuart-Baker, F.Z.S., F.L.S. Vol. v, 1910, 81.

An Albino Owl. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F L.S., C.M.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 81.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* Notes on the birds of Chitral. By Captain G. A. Perreau, F.Z.S. Vol. xix (1909-1910), 901.

Seasonal change of Plumage of the Indian white-eye (Zosterops palpebrosa). By the same author. *Ibid.*, 983.

Common Myna (A. tristis) feeding young of Pied Myna (S. contra) and nesting habits of the common Pariah Kite (M. govinda) and Brahminy Kite (H. indus). By Charles M. Inglis. *Ibid.*, 985.

Change of Plumage of the Cinnamon Tree-Sparrow (Passer cinnamomeus). By G. A. Perreau. *Ibid.*, 986.

The nesting of a few somewhat rare birds near Mhow. By Lieutenant-Colonel R. M. Betham. *Ibid.*, 988.

Birds nesting in Gharwal. By S. L. Whymper. *Ibid.*, 990.

Breeding of the masked wagtail (Motacilla personata) in Kashmir. By Colonel L. L. Fenton. *Ibid.*, 992.

A note on the nesting of the Besra sparrow hawk (Accipiter virgatus) and the Andaman Night jar (Caprimulgus andamanicus). By P. F. Weckham. *Ibid.*, 992.

Note on Inglis's Bush Quail (Microperdix inglisi, Grant). By Chas. M. Inglis. *Ibid.*, 993.

Nesting of the Ibis Bill (Ibidorhynchus struthersi) with a plate. By F. M. Bailey. *Ibid.*, 993.

Second occurrence of the snipe-billed Godwit in Assam. By E. C. Stuart Baker. *Ibid.*, 994.

Intelligence in Birds. By C. H. Donald, F.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 996.

The game birds of India, Burma and Ceylon. By E. C. Stuart Baker, F.L.S., F.Z.S. Vol. xx, 1910, 1 and 259.

Further list of Birds of the Bhamo District, Upper Burma. By Major H. H. Harington. *Ibid.*, 373.

Occurrence of the Lesser Flamingo in Kathiawar. By Captain A. W. Mosse, I.M.S. *Ibid.*, 518.

Pied Imperial Pigeon and Sheldrake in Arracan. By N. B. Kinnear. *Ibid.*, 519.

The nesting habits of the Baya. By D. Dewar, F.Z.S., I.C.S. Vol. xix, 1909, 627.

Independent publication. The Birds of Burma. By Major H. H. Harington, F.Z.S., M.B.O.N., Rangoon. Rangoon Gazette Press, 1909.

Mammals.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* The relation between fertility and normality in rats. By Captain R. E. Lloyd, D.Sc., M.B., Officiating Professor of Biology, Medical College, Calcutta, Vol. iii, 1909, 261.

The races of Indian rats. By the same author Vol. v, 1910, 105.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* A young Kyang or Tibetan wild ass (Equus hemionus). By F. M. Bailey, with a plate. Vol. xix of 1909, 731.

On the local form of the Chinese Toddy-Cat taken in North Burma. By Captain A. W. Kemmis (Paguma larvata intrudens, subsp. n.) By R. C. Wroughton. Vol. xix, No. 4, 1910, 793.

The Serows, Gorals and Takins of British India and Straits Settlements. Part I. By R. I. Pocock, F.L.S., F.Z.S., Superintendent, Zoological Society's Garden, London. *Ibid.*, 807.

Note on the Serow (Nœmorhedus bubalinus) from the Chumbi Valley. By Captain F. M. Bailey; with a plate. *Ibid.*, 822.

Note upon the skin and skull of a Serow obtained by Captain F. Bailey at Chumbi in Tibet. By R. I. Pocock, F.L.S., F.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 823.

Some notes on the giant squirrels of India, Burma and Ceylon. By R. C. Wroughton, F.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 880.

On the food of the Desert Gerbille. By E. Comber. *Ibid.*, 978.

Mottled Polecat from Bannu. By Major H. A. F. Magarth. *Ibid.*, 980.

A good head of Hodgson's wild sheep (with a plate). By F. M. Bailey. *Ibid.*, 980.

The Serow from Upper Burma. By C. B. Moggridge. *Ibid.*, 981.

On the nomenclature of the Indian Hedgehogs. By R. C. Wroughton, F.Z.S. Vol. xx, 1910, 80.

Food of the Hoolook or white-browed gibbon. By J. C. H. Mitchell. *Ibid.*, 512.

List of papers, memoirs and books published in Europe and America having a special reference to Indian Zoology.

General.

Ueber die Geschichte der Tierwelt von Ceylon. Von Fritz Sarasin. Abdruck aus des Zoologisches Jahrbüchern. Tafel 1-3. Supplement 12, Heft 1, 1910 (Gustav Fischer in Jena).

Text-Book of Practical Zoology for Indian Students. By Major R. E. Lloyd, M.B., D.Sc., Professor of Biology, Calcutta Medical College. Published by Messrs. Longmans Green & Co., London.

Coelenterates.

Madreporaria. By Ruth M. Harrison and Margaret Poole (in the collection, Marine Fauna from the Mergui Archipelago, Lower Burma, made by Jas. J. Simson, M.A., B.Sc., and R. N. Rudmose-Brown, B.Sc.). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London. Vol. ii, part iv, 1909, 897.

Some Cactogorgia from the Indian Ocean contrasted with a new species of rather striking Alcyonarian of unknown origin. By J. J. Simpson. Proceedings of the Royal Society, Edinburgh, Vol. xxx (1910), 324.

Antipatharians from the Indian Ocean. By Sophia L. M. Summers, M.A., B.Sc. (with description of a new species from Mergui). Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society, Part iii, 1910, 273.

Unsegmented worms.

Nemerteans from Eastern Indian Ocean (with descriptions of new species). By R. C. Punnett and C. Forster Cooper. Trans. Linn. Soc. Zool. Vol. xiii (1909), 1. (Plates and map.)

Insects.

New Coleoptera from the Oriental Region. By G. J. Arrow. The Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 8th series, Vol. iv, 1909, 91.

Rhynchotal Notes (Homoptera. Fam. Fulgoridæ. Subfam. Ricaniinæ). By W. L. Distant. *Ibid.*, 320.

Descriptions of some new aquatic Hydrometridæ belonging to the subfamily Gerrinæ from the waters of adjacent seas of British India. By W. L. Distant. *Ibid.*, Vol. v, 1910, 140.

Ueber einige von Dr. Erich Zugmayar in Tibet und Turkestan gesammelte Hydrophiliden. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Band xxix, Heft 5, 1910, 451. Jena.

On the Lamellicorn Beetles of the genus Peltonotus with descriptions of some new species from Assam, Burma, Manipur, Nepal and Sikkim. By Gilbut J. Arrow. *Ibid.*, Vol. v, 1910, 153.

On new species of Histeridæ and notes of others (with 4 new species from India). By G. Lewis, F.L.S., *Ibid.*, Vol. vi, Series 8th, No. 31, July 1910, 43.

Coleoptera Heteromere, Pedilide nouveau du Bengale. Par Maurice Pic. Bulletin Museum d'Hist. Nat., Paris, No. 3, 1909, 109.

On some Coccid Pests of Economic Importance. By E. Ernest Green, F.Z.S. Journal Economic Biology, Vol. vi, Part I, 1910.

Klassifikation des Mantispiden nach dem Material des Stettiner Zoologischen Museum. Von Dr. Gunther Enderlein, Stettin. Stettiner Entomologische Zeitung, 71 Jahrgang. Heft 11. Stettin, 1910. (Indian species are redescribed in the paper.)

Descriptions of new species : Chaetopisthes wasmanni from Chota Nagpur, Leptataspi inclusa from Ceylon, and some others from Assam and Kurseong; Cosmoscarta dimidiata from Assam. Von Adolf Schmidt. *Ibid.*, 72 Jahrgang. Heft 1, Stettin, 1910

Lepidoptera Indica. By Colonel C. Swinhoe, M.A., F.L.S., F.E.S. Mem. Ent. Soc. France. Parts lxxxiii and lxxxiv, 1910.

Coleoptera adephaga—Fam. Carabidæ (including Indian species). 82[b], fascicule (Avec les planches 6—15). Genera Insectorum, Bruxelles.

Description de Galles et d'Insectes Gallicoles d'Asia. Prof. A. Trotter-Avellino (Contribution àla cecidologie du Bengale, Kurseong, Ranchi, etc.) Estratto dalla Marcellen, Riv. int. di Cecidologia, Vol. vii, 1909.

Zwei neue Onthophagus-Arten aus dem nordwestliches Himalaya. Von Klemens Splichal. Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift, Jahrgang, 1910. Heft v, 567. Berlin.

Catalogue des Panorpides des collections du Museum. Par M. Longinos Navas. Bulletin du Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle Année 1909. No. 8 et dernier, 526.

On some Asiatic species of the Branconid sub-families: Rhogadinæ, Agothinæ and Microgostennæ and of the Alysudæ. By P. Cameron. (Including many new species from Indian region.) Wiener Entomologische Zeitung. Jahrgang xxix, Heft l, 1910. Wien.

Dryopidæ, Cyathoceridæ, Georyssidæ, Heteroceredæ in Coleopterorum Catalogus. Pars 17, 1910.

On the true status of the genus Cacopoides (discusses Indian genus Cacopus and Kaloula of East Indies). By Thomas Barbar. Proc. Academy Nat. Science of Philadelphia, November 1909.

Dermaptera (Earwigs). By Dr. Malcolm Burr, D.Sc., M.A., F.E.S., F.L.S., F.Z.S., "Fauna of British India" series. 1910, London.

Mollusca.

Descriptions of Marine Mollusca from the Persian Gulf (including some new ones from Bombay and Karachi). With plates. By James Cosmo Melvill. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 8th series, Vol. vi, 1910, No. 31, 1.

Land and freshwater Mollusca of India. By Lieutenant-Colonel H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., &c., Sub-family Macrochlamyinæ. With descriptions of over 50 new species. Part xi, Vol. ii, 1910 (March). R. H. Porter, 7, Princes Street, Cavendish Square, London.

Ueber Birene Mollusken aus Turkestan, Kaschmir und West Tibet. Von Alois Weber: Zoologische Jahrbücher, Band xxix, Heft 4, 299, Jena.

The Importance of the animal in the Land Mollusca shown by certain evolutionary stages in some genera of the Zonitidæ By Lieut.-Col. H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., &c. The Journal of Conchology, Vol. xiii, 1910. Part 2, 33.

Echinoderma.

Echinoids and Asteroids from Mergui Archipelago, Kokos Island and Lower Burma. By R. N. Rudmose Brown, D.Sc. Proc. Roy. Phys. Soc., Edinburgh, Vol. xviii, 1910.

(Primitive vertebrates).

Hemichordata.

Die Pterobranchier des Indischen Ozeans. V. Dr. Alexander Schepolieff, Privatdozent in der Universität zu St. Petersburg. (With Plates 7-8. Two new species described with notes on Larvæ of Cephalodiscus indicus.) Zoologische Jahrbüchern. Band xxviii, Heft 4, 429-448, Jena.

Fish.

Asiatic Fishes of the family Anabantidæ. With plates. By C. Tate Regan, M.A., F.Z.S., Proc. Zool. Soc. London. Vol. ii, 1909, 767.

The cranial anatomy of the Mail-cheeked fishes (including Indian genera). By Edward Phelps Allis, jr., Zoologica. Heft 57, 1909. Stuttgart.

Beitrage zur Ichthyologie von Zentral Asien. Von Dr. Erich Zugmayar. Zoologische Jahrbücher (Jena), Band xxix, 1910, 275.

Amphibians.

Notes on Amphibia from Eastern Asia. (Including some from Naga Hills, Nepal and Sikkim are mentioned and discussed.) By Thomas Barbour. Proc. New England Zoological Club, Vol. iv, 1909, 35. (With plates.)

Birds.

On the Birds of Kohat and the Kurram Valley, Northern India. By Lieut. C. H. T. Whitehead, with an Introduction by Major H. A. F. Magrath. (Additions and corrections.) Ibis., Vol. iii of 1909, p. 620.

On some new species of silver Pheasants from Burma, Manipur, Khasia Hills, Commillah and Goalpara. By Eugene W. Oates. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 8th series, Vol. v, 1910. No. 26, p. 140.

The birds of India. By Douglas Dewar, F.Z.S., I.C.S. The Annual Report of the Board of the Smithsonian Institution for 1908. Washington, 1909.

Ornis Fokiensis—von G. H. Martins. Fam. Hirunidinidæ—Journal für Ornithologie, Jahrgang L. viii, Heft iii, 1910, 421.

Ricerche di Sistematica Sperimentale sul Genera *Gennaeus*—Memoria del Prof. Alessandro Ghigi. Memorie della R. Accademia delle Scienze dell'istituto di Bologna, (Sezione dello Scienze Naturali), Serie vi, Tomo vi. 1910.

Mammals.

Descriptions of apparently new species and sub-species of Monkeys of the genera Callicetus, Lagostrix, Papio, Pithecus, Cercopithecus, Erythrocebus and Presbytes (including three new species of Langurs from within Indian limits). By Dr. D. G. Elliot, D.Sc., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. Vol. iv, 1909. (Series 8th), 244.

Two new Oriental Viverridæ. By Ernest Schwarz. *Ibid.*, Vol. vi, 1910, 230.

"The evolution of the Elephant." By Richard S. Lull, Ph.D., Curator, Yale University.

"The frontlet of a Mishmi Takin (Budorcas taxicolor). By P. Chalmers Mitchell. Proc. Zool. Soc. London, Vol. ii, 1909, Part iv, 741.

Note on the Manipuri Yek. By Lieut.-Col. J. Shakespeare, C.I.E., D.S.O., Vol. X, No. 4, Art. 33. "Man," published by the Royal Anthropological Institute, London.

Ein Kreishornschafbock mit Stelzbein. (Ovis cycloceros, Hutton). Zoologischer Beobachter Einundfiinfzigster Jahrgang, No. 7 of 1910, p. 202.

Morphology of the Manus in Platanista gangetica, the dolphin of the Ganges. By Sir William Turner, K.C.B., D.Sc., LL.D., F.R.S. Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin. xxx (1910), Part 6, p. 508.

AGRICULTURAL ENTOMOLOGY.

BY

H. MAXWELL-LEFROY, M.A., F.E.S., F.Z.S.,

Imperial Entomologist.

The study of the insect pests of crops was continued at the Pusa Research Institute, and by the Assistants in Provincial Agricultural

Departments. The life-histories of injurious species were worked out at the Pusa Insectary, the further study made on the Pusa Farm and in the district. The more important of which the life-history was done were the:—

Palm Weevil (*Rhynchophorus ferrugineus*).
Rhinoceros Beetle (*Oryctes rhinoceros*).
Army Worm (*Cirphis unipuncta*).
Rice Swarming Caterpillar (*Spodoptera mauritia*).
Deccan Grasshopper.
Wheat Stem Borer (*Sesamia uniformis*)
Pink Bollworm (*Gelechia gossypiella*).
Indigo Leaf Webber (*Ypsolophus ochrophanes*).
Dusky Cotton Bug (*Oxycarenus laetus*).
Wheat Weevil (*Calandra oryzae*).
Rice Grain Moth (*Sitotroga cerealella*).

A study is being made of the White Ant (*Termes obesus*) and methods of checking it are being tested in conjunction with the Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle, Central Provinces. In collaboration with the Imperial Agricultural Chemist, an enquiry was made into the amount of dessication required to inhibit weevil in wheat. The investigation of the food of birds was completed by Mr. C. W. Mason. Insecticides sent in for trial were tested and a new insecticide of indigenous manufacture has been adopted and recommended, all imported ones being too costly. The question of Apiculture is being considered and attempts made to ascertain if bees can be profitably kept in the plains.

Investigation into Eri silk has been limited to the study of disease, in collaboration with the Imperial Agricultural Bacteriologist, and to the question of hybridising. Hybrid races of Eri (*Attacus ricini*) and of the wild form (*Attacus cynthia*) have been obtained and are being propagated; these may have an important influence on eri cultivation as the strains are hardier and less liable to disease. In regard to mulberry silk, enquiry has been directed mainly to the question of producing better multivoltine races by hybridising univoltine European with multivoltine Indian races and this will be continued. In lac, an attempt is being made, in conjunction with the Forest Department, to obtain material for discriminating the number of distinct races or species of the lac-insect, which is at present wholly unknown. Cultivation of lac is done on a small scale at Pusa and an attempt is being made to introduce and grow babul lac, an apparently distinct race which might be very extensively cultivated on waste lands on existing babul trees.

The work of Provincial Assistants has been mainly field-work with insects destroying the crops and local investigation into the occurrence of pests. In Madras, the work is very advanced and in almost every district the occurrence of pests has been investigated, as a preliminary to systematised campaigns to check them. Special attention has been paid to the Hairy Caterpillar pest of South Arcot (*Creatonotus albistriga*, Wlk.) and to the Deccan Grasshopper (a *Pyrgomorphid* of undescribed genus). The latter has also been studied in Bombay, and remedial measures for the Potato Moth (*Phthorimæa operculella*) carried out. In the Central Provinces, the work against Potato Moth was continued and work begun against the White ant (*Termes obesus*). In the United Provinces the work against the Cane Grasshopper (*Hieroglyphus furcifer*) has been continued. In the Punjab some experimental work has been done with bee-keeping in the hills and with sericulture.

The work in progress with biting flies, as affecting cattle, has made little progress owing to the absence of the Second Imperial Entomologist.

In Mysore, the Mycologist and Entomologist, Mr. L. C. Coleman, has studied the general pests of the State and especially the Deccan Grasshopper and the Dusky Ground Beetle (*Opatrum* spp.). Mr. R. D. Anstead, Scientific officer of the United Planters' Association of Southern India, has investigated methods of checking the green Bug and brown Bug of coffee and the pests generally occurring on coffee, tea, rubber, pepper, etc., in South India. Mr. C. B. Antram, Entomologist to the Indian Tea Association, has continued his work against the tea Mosquito (*Helopeltis theivora*).

The issue of coloured plates illustrating the life-histories of injurious and beneficial insects has been continued and these have been very largely circulated and used by Provincial Agricultural Departments. Publications in Agricultural Entomology during the year are few, the most notable being "Fasaler Poka," a revision in Bengali (with 20 coloured plates) of Indian Insect Pests. The record of advance in this subject grows smaller as the practical applied work absorbs the attention of the available workers, and while the practical applied work is yearly growing as the value of Agricultural Entomology becomes more generally recognised, the staff for both enquiry and practical work remains the same. The position is growing less and less favourable for the prosecution of any careful research or investigation, though the need for research grows as the subject expands.

Publications.

Text-books.

H. MAXWELL-LEFROY. . Indian Insect Life.
C. C. GHOSH . . Fasaler Poka (Bengali Revision of Indian Insect pests.)

Journal Articles.

VOL. V, No. 1, H. MAXWELL-LEFROY AND G. EVANS . Storage of Seed Potatoes.
VOL. V, No. 2, H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . A New Insecticide.
VOL. V, No. 2, H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . Tukra Disease of Mulberry. (Also in the Bengal Agri. Journal).
H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . . . Three Journal Reviews and three Notes.

Memoirs of the Department of Agriculture.

VOL. II, No. 8, H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . Life-histories of Indian Insects. Coleoptera I.

Bulletins.

H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . Vernacular Names. (In the press).

Leaflets.

Instructions for rearing Eri silk-worms. (In English, Hindi, Bengali) Eri seed exchange.

Other Contributions.

H. MAXWELL-LEFROY . Weevil in Wheat. (*Indian Trade Journal, Vol. XV, No. 190*).

Bulletins of the Indian Tea Association.

No. 1 of 1910, C. B. Antram. The Mosquito Blight of Tea.

FOREST ENTOMOLOGY.

BY

V. SUBRAMANIA IYER, M.A., F.L.S.,

Forest Zoologist.

This branch of the Research Institute was engaged in the investigations of:—

(*a*) Sal-insect pests of the United Provinces and Central Provinces.

(*b*) Insect pests of the Himalayan Coniferæ.

(*c*) The damage done to Babul plantations in Berar by rats and a longicorn borer.

(*d*) The Life-histories of the predaceous and parasitic insects of the Lac-scale.

(*e*) The classification and cataloguing of the insects collected during the last 10 years for the College and the Institute by the officers of the Department.

(*f*) Damage to one-year old Sal-seedlings owing to an attack by caterpillars of *Pammene Theristis*, Meyr. on the roots in the Dechouri Range of the Kumaon Division, United Provinces. The investigation was started towards the end of February last, but little progress was made in the study of the Life-history of the moth which was, however, successfully bred out in the Laboratory at Dehra Dun and was subsequently identified by Mr. Meyrick as *Pammene Theristis*, Meyr. It is proposed to continue the investigation of this subject during 1910-11.

(*g*) The Casuarina insect pests of Madras (East Coast). This investigation was undertaken during May and June last in Nellore, North and South Arcot, Districts of the Presidency of Madras and the report which will shortly be submitted for publication deals with the Life-history of *Arbela tetraones* (Moore) and other insects that infest Casuarina on the East Coast of Madras.

During the year under review the time of the Zoologist was also taken up with:—

(*a*) Identification of insects for the benefit of Forest officers and others interested in Forest Entomology.

(*b*) Furnishing of information regarding the Life-history of known insect pests with suggestions of remedial measures for their eradication.

(*c*) Setting up of Show-cases of Injurious Forest insects for the benefit of the students of the Imperial Forest College.

List of Publications.

1. STEBBING, E. P. . Second monograph on some undescribed Scolytidæ (*Indian Forest Memoirs, i, Part ii.*)
2. STEBBING, E. P. . Note on some Insect pests of the Himalayan Oaks. (*Indian Forest Records, ii, Part i.*)
3. STEBBING, E. P. . Scolytus major. (*Leaflet No. 4, Forest Zoology series.*)
4. STEBBING, E. P. . Polygraphus major. (*Leaflet No. 5, Forest Zoology series.*)

VETERINARY SCIENCE.

BY

MAJOR F. S. H. BALDREY, I.C.V.D.,
Officiating Imperial Bacteriologist.

The output of various products at the Imperial Bacteriological Laboratory, Muktesar, will be observed from the following table:—

NAME.	Quantity prepared, doses.	Quantity issued, doses.
Anti-Rinderpest Serum	409,078	446,981
Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia vaccine . . .	8,320	9,960
Anti-Anthrax Serum	12,168	12,404
Charbon Symptomatique Pillules . . .	20,350	20,900
Mallein	9,515	10,137
Tuberculin	444	469
Strangles vaccine and serum (on trial) . .	5,753 c.c.	2,583 c.c.

Rinderpest.—The output of serum has been considerably increased by the application of the Peritoneal Washing method. This technique has been improved and rendered of practical benefit so that the amount of inoculable material for hyper-immunisation purposes has been increased. This in spite of the fact that the number of animals obtained has been less in weight and numbers than heretofore. The success of this method is a matter for congratulation.

Further experiments are now being conducted in other methods of increasing material by incubation, etc.

Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia.—Experiments have lately been conducted in the methods of contagion and natural immunisation by feeding, etc. A series of observations will also shortly be made as to the feasibility of obtaining a sensitised vaccine for this disease. The whole will form the subject of a special Memoir.

Anthrax.—There are some hopes that a vaccine which is harmless and has lately been tried in the Laboratory may prove in a measure successful, but it is too early to say anything definite. The serum prepared is a powerful one and gives immunity for about five weeks.

Surra.—A series of observations have been conducted as to the method of fly infection. This will form the subject matter of a special paper. The successful treatment by arsenic has been confirmed and the following cases have been treated and cured.

In our hands we have been able to cure about 80 per cent. of cases treated. The treatment was subjected to the most severe test it is possible to apply.

Twenty ponies from the Transport Corps were sent to the Laboratory in October 1909. These ponies had contracted Surra on the Kathgodam road. They were in the last stage of the disease, entirely emaciated, and hardly able to walk. They were aged ponies, most of them well over sixteen years. Out of these twenty ponies, two died from colic not attributable to the treatment and two died from cerebritis. Nine were returned to work at end of January 1910, having been under observation three months from the termination of treatment. Seven others were returned to the Transport at the end of March 1910.

These also were kept under observation for three months. Further experiments have been made in the treatment of camels by the use of adventitious drugs with Arsenic.

A report will be submitted on this method.

Charbon Symptomatique.—A serum was prepared with a view to its use in actual outbreaks where the use of vaccine is attended with danger. This serum has been tested in the Laboratory but not yet used in the field.

Lymphangitis, Contagium of cattle.—An organism causing symptoms similar to those described by Colonel Raymond in the Journal of Tropical Veterinary Science has, during May, been investigated and is the subject of a paper.

A List of Publications contributed during the year 1909-10 from the Imperial Bacteriological Laboratory.

BALDREY, F. S. H. . Annual Report of the Imperial Bacteriological Laboratory for the year 1909-10.

BALDREY, F. S. H. . Some Original Notes on the Comparative immunising Properties of Vaccine and Agressions in Schweineseuche. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 46.*)

BALDREY, F. S. H. . Notes and observations on the Evolution of T. Lewisi in the Rat Louse, *Hæmatopinus spinulosa.* (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 101.*)
Also *Archiv für Protistenkunde.*

HOLMES, J. D. E. . Further Experiments on the Treatment of Surra with Atoxyl and other preparations of Arsenic. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 286.*)

HOLMES, J. D. E. . The Treatment of Surra in Horses, by means of Arsenic and its Derivatives. Thirty-two cases of Successful Treatment. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 1.*)

A List of Papers published during 1909-10 bearing on such diseases.

ARGYLE, CAPT. E. P. . Some Notes on Equine Filariasis. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 96.*)

CLELAND, J. B. . . Trypanosomiasis and other Diseases of Camels with Experiments in connection with the former. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety, Sci. iv, No. 3, 316.*)

CORNWALL, J. W., & KESAVA PAI, M. The Diagnosis of Rabies in Inoculated Animals. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 149.*)

CORNWALL, J. W., & KESAVA PAI, M. — The Measure of Immunity against Rabies in Animals. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 156.*)

CORNWALL, J. W., & KESAVA PAI, M. — Negri Bodies. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 162.*)

DAWSON, W. O., & GAIGER, S. H. — *Trichorrhexis nodosa* in the Horse. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 307.*)

DEY, D. . . . — *Coenurus serialis* in a Goat. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 556.*)

EVANS, G. H. . . — "Elephant Surra" Trypanosomiasis in the Elephant. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 233.*)

EVANS, G. H., & RENNIE, T. — Notes on some parasites in Burma, III. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 240.*)

FRASER, H. . . — Surra in the Federated Malay States. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 345.*)

FREER, G. W. . . — Ephemeral Fever or Three Days' Sickness in Cattle. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 145.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . . — Contribution to the study of Hæmorrhagic septicæmia. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 501.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . . — *Filaria Osleri* in India. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 525.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . . — *Linguatula tænioides* (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 528.*)

(I) Treatment of Camel Surra.

(II) An Extraordinary case of Resistance to Camel Surra in the Dog.

(III) Some attempts at Treatment of Surra in the Dog. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 546.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . . — Contagious Gastro-Enteritis in Dogs. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 52.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . — A Preliminary Check List of the Parasites of Indian Domesticated Animals. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 65.*)

GAIGER, S. H. . .	Rabies. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 277.*)
GIBSON, ADAM . .	A Method of dealing with Rinderpest in the Field. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 93.*)
HAJI, S. G. . .	The Australian Camel Trade and Trypanosomiasis. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 27.*)
JOWETT, W. . .	Biliary Fever or Malignant Jaundice of the Dog. (Canine Piroplasmosis.) The Drug Treatment. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 257.*)
LEESE, A. S. . .	The Normal and Abnormal Temperatures of the Camel, with a Note on Normal Pulse and temperature. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 300.*)
LEESE, A. S. . .	Note on Tapeworms in Punjab Camels. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 305.*)
LEESE, A. S. . .	Summary of first series of Experiments on Treatment of Surra in Camels. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 57.*)
LEESE, A. S. . .	Filariæ in Vitreous Chamber of the Eye of a Camel, Ophthalmia. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 89.*)
MITTER, S. N. . .	A case of generalised tuberculosis in a Macacus. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 281.*)
MITTER, S. N. . .	Gnathostomum spinigerum in a Domestic Cat. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 284.*
NUTTALL, G. H. F., & HADWEN, S.	The Successful Drug Treatment of Canine Piroplasmosis. Together with Observations upon the effect of Drugs on Piroplasma Canis. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 105.*)
OLD, J. E. S. . .	Contributions to the study of Trypanosomiasis and to the Geographical Distribution of some of the Blood-sucking Insects, etc. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 395.*)
PRATT, H. C. . .	Distribution of certain Biting Flies in the Federated Malay States. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 390.*)

PEASE, H. T. . . *Trypanosoma Theileri* (Laveran) and Galziekte. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 532.*)

RAYMOND, F. . . Some Notes on Rabies (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 275.*)

RAYMOND, F. . . Infectious Lymphangitis in Cattle. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 2, 213.*)

RUEDIGER, E. H. . A Reduction in the Cost of Anti-Cattle Plague Serum. (*Jr. of Vety. Sci. iv, No. 3, 312.*)

RUEDIGER, E. H. . Filtration Experiments on the Virus of Cattle-Plague with Chamberland Filters "F." (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 573.*)

REMLINGER, P. . . Rabies in the Street Dogs of Constantinople. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 561.*)

THIROUX, H., & TEPPAZ, L. Contribution to the study of Epizootic Lymphangitis of Equidæ in Senegal. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 567.*)

THOMPSON, C. G. . Report on the Animal Industry of Indo-China. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. v, No. 1, 135.*)

VALLADARES, I. F. . A case of *Trypanosoma Theileri* in Madras. (*Jr. of Trop. Vety. Sci. iv, No. 4, 544.*)

PROGRAMMES OF WORK FOR 1910-11.

PROGRAMMES OF WORK OF THE VARIOUS SCIENTIFIC DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1910-11, AS APPROVED BY THE BOARD ON THE 9th MAY 1910.

1.—Department of Economic Products, Calcutta, and Imperial Institute, London.

1. **Turpentine.**—The chemical investigation of the hydrocarbons of Indian turpentine at present in hand at the Imperial Institute will be concluded there.

2. **Fragrant Gums.**—The examination and identification of the plants yielding the various trade forms of myrrh, frankincense, mastic, byssabol and other like products from the Gulf of Aden, Arabia and the Persian Gulf will be continued. The gums are further being examined chemically so that the subject is under study as a whole both from the botanical and from the chemical standpoint.

3. **Lac.**—The study of the chemical constants of various forms of lac will be continued. This investigation is connected with a study of the effect of adulterating shellac with resin.

4. **Dyes.**—As a sequel to the publication of the Agricultural Ledger No. 2 of 1908-09 on dyes from Indian flowers, came an offer of assistance in the investigation of the subject from Professor A. G. Perkin. Very gladly the offer was accepted, and material for a chemical study of such flowers as are used and have not been investigated is being forwarded to him. The minor investigation on the dyeing properties of *Baccaurea sapida* is still in hand.

5. **Oils.**—The minor investigation on the utility of the oil of "Tannoom" (*Chrozophora verbascifolia*) will be completed if material can be obtained and so will that on the variability of the oil of *Amoora Rohituka*. The important survey of Indian fixed oils will be brought to a finish by the publication of descriptions, characters and classification of those that are known.

6. **Citronella Oil.**—The results of work to date will be published, and the publication will serve as a link between the work of the Reporter on Economic Products and that of the Forest Department.

7. **Fibres and Paper.**—Work on jute-selection will be continued conjointly with the Fibre Expert to the Government of Eastern Bengal and

Assam. A few analyses are to be made of "Sabai" grass from various sources. Indian papers are being examined from the point of view of their composition.

8. **Food Grains.**—An attempt will be made to complete the review of the Indian races of juar (*Sorghum vulgare*) and an index of literature on races of rice in India will be published.

9. **Dioscorea.**—Indian Yams.—During the year, the monograph on these plants will be completed. It will comprise the classification of the genus, descriptions and figures of the species, notes on the cultivated races, on the jungle and famine foods derived from various species, and on their food value.

10. **Pulses.**—The work on Indian pulses will be prosecuted. The survey of those of Burma is being carried out conjointly with Mr. J. MacKenna, Director of Agriculture, Burma, under whose instructions many are being cultivated for better observation. The work on the Soy bean—*Glycine Soja*—consists of a botanic study of the races in India together with chemical examinations by Mr. D. Hooper. The work of "Khessary" comprises the cultivation for the purposes of observation of many samples, which have been sown in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta, by the kindness of Major A. T. Gage. The study of "San" hemp has involved some special examination of material collected in Eastern Bengal.

11. **Caraway.**—All the material available for study here has been lent to the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew: so that the botanic investigation named in earlier programmes is still proceeding, but in England instead of in the Indian Museum.

12. **Turmerics, Curcumas and other Scitamineæ.**—The investigation is proceeding on two main lines, (*i*) the study of such plants as yield starch, and (*ii*) the collection of an index series of roots to serve as standards for the identification of the several belonging to the *Scitamineæ* which are sold as drugs. The amount of starch, oil and colouring matter in the various roots will be estimated.

13. **Gentians.**—The identity of all medicinal bitters derived in Eastern Asia from this group of plants is being established.

14. **Aconites.**—The study of the chemistry and physiology of our Indian Aconite roots is in progress in the hands of Professors Dunstan and Cash.

15. **Hemp Drugs.**—It is proposed to assist Professor C. R. Marshall of Dundee in any way possible in his enquiry upon the chemistry of the active substances in "Charas."

16. **Solanaceous Alkaloids.**—The study of these is in progress in the hands of Professor Dunstan.

17. **Colchicum luteum.**—A physiological and chemical study of the roots of our small Indian Colchicum is in progress on material sent by the Reporter on Economic Products to Cambridge.

18. **Peganum Harmala.**—A chemical study of the seeds of this drug is in progress at Manchester on material supplied by the Reporter on Economic Products to Professor J. F. Thorpe.

19. **Thalictrum foliolosum.**—A chemical study of the roots of this medicinal plant is in progress in the hands of Professor Dunstan on material supplied by the Reporter on Economic Products.

20. **Saponin.**—Professor Schaer of Strasburg is endeavouring by work on material supplied by the Reporter on Economic Products to ascertain how many forms of Saponin are in the vegetable kingdom.

21. **Indigenous Drugs.**—The work of the Indigenous Drugs Committee will be continued. The full programme cannot yet be given but one important piece of work will be a further examination of the effect on its efficiency of digging *Podophyllum Emodi* at different stages of maturity.

22. **Poison to Stock.**—The collection of information on plants poisonous to horses, cattle, etc., is in progress, and botanic specimens will be collected as far as possible and sent to the various military institutions requiring them for teaching purposes.

Of the above, the following are new investigations or parts of investigations :—

(*i*) Index to the literature on rice.
(*ii*) Estimation of the amount of oil in the Soy bean in India.
(*iii*) Chemical investigation on dyes from flowers.
(*iv*) Turmerics, etc.
(*v*) *Peganum Harmala.*
(*vi*) *Thalictrum foliolosum.*

The following are in hand at the Imperial Institute, Nos. 1, 2 and 4 being conducted on material supplied by the Reporter on Economic Products :—

1. Completion of the work on Indian Daturas.
2. Examination of the constituents of the Indian Aconites.
3. Examination of Indian opiums.
4. The completion of the determination of the hydrocarbons of Indian turpentines.

2.—Meteorological Department.

Meteorology.

1. **Sounding balloons.**—It is proposed to make a series of ascents throughout 12 months, beginning as soon in 1910 as the necessary instruments have been completed, probably at the end of March. Two balloons will be liberated weekly, each carrying an instrument to record temperature, pressure and humidity during ascent and descent, while the vertical and horizontal velocities of the balloons will be found, and their paths plotted, from observations taken in the ordinary way by theodolites at the two ends of a measured base line. As far as possible the days chosen in each month by the International Commission will be observed, in order that India may contribute to the data of simultaneous upper air conditions which are now being rapidly accumulated. This work will be carried out at Jhang in the Punjab where the experiments with such balloons have hitherto taken place.

2. **Kites.**—The work with balloons will, it is believed, tax the department as far as is practicable, and it will not therefore be possible to supplement that work by the use of kites.

3. **Atmospheric electricity.**—Continued observations will be made of the chief factors of atmospheric electricity. These are :—The electric potential gradient; ionization, conductivity and radio-activity of the air; the earth-air current, and the quantity of electricity carried down by rain and snow.

4. **Seasonal variations of weather.**—It is proposed to continue the search for relationships between these variations in different parts of the earth, and to try to find physical explanations in certain cases.

Astronomy: Solar Physics.

5. **Photographing the sun in ordinary light.**—This will be continued as in former years.

6. **Record of sunspots.**—As before.

7. **Record of prominences.**—As before.

8. **Sunspot spectra.**—These will be studied both visually and photographically as before.

9. **Halley's Comet.**—It is proposed to take as complete a series as possible of photographs of this comet, while it is suitably situated for observation, with the camera attached to the Lerebour and Secretan equa-

torial and with a smaller camera attached to the same instrument. Attempts will also be made to photograph the spectrum with a prismatic camera and with a slit spectrograph used in connection with the 18-inch silver-on-glass mirror.

10. **Variations in the quantity of radiation emitted by the sun.**—Photographs of extra-focal images of stars and of the moon reflected from a convex quartz surface will be continued with a view to detecting variations in the solar constant and variations in relative emissive power in different regions of the spectrum.

11. **Photographing the sun in monochromatic light.**—The routine work with the spectro-heliographs will be continued, and in addition photographs in H light will be taken with the new auto-collimating grating spectro-heliograph.

12. **Spectra of sunspots :—**

(*a*) Studies in the radial movement in spots will be continued.

(*b*) Attempts will be made to detect vertical movements in the umbræ.

(*c*) Displacements of lines due to pressure effects in spots will be studied.

13. **Displacements of lines at the sun's limb.**—It is proposed to continue the research into the cause of the shift of the lines towards the red at the sun's limb, using a series of high dispersion spectra of limb and centre already secured with the Michelson grating. Particular attention will be given to the shifts of the lines which are most and least affected by pressure.

Seismography.

14. The three Omori seismographs, two in Simla and one in Bombay, and the Milne seismographs at Calcutta, Kodaikanal and Bombay will be kept in use during the year.

3.—Survey of India (Scientific Research Work).

Gravimetric Survey.—Pendulum operations in Rajputana in the area between Latitudes 24° and 27° and Longitudes 79° and 82°.

Magnetic Survey.—Colaba Observatory under the Meteorological Reporter and the four Observatories under the Surveyor General will continue to work. Observations will be taken at repeat stations and at certain selected old field stations and detailed surveys of disturbed areas will be continued.

Latitude Operations.—Latitude observations south of the Himalaya of Central and Eastern Nepal on the N. E. Longitudinal series up to Sonakhoda and commencement on the North Maluncha and North Parasnath Meridional Series.

Solar Photography.—Photographs of the sun will be taken daily at 10 A.M. and 4 P.M., at Dehra Dun, as has been done since 1879 in conjunction with Greenwich.

4.—Geological Survey.

Part A.—*Subjects undertaken during previous years to be continued.*

(1) Geological Survey of Upper Burma.
(2) Revision of the Survey of Central India and Rajputana.
(3) Investigation of samples of salt from Rajputana and the Punjab Salt Range.
(4) Mapping of unsurveyed areas in the Central Provinces.
(5) Survey of oil-bearing regions in North Eastern Assam.
(6) Economic Survey of the Dhalbhum Estate.
(7) Survey of the Idar State in the Bombay Presidency.
(8) Search for mammalian remains in the Siwalik rocks of Jammu and Kangra, and revised classification of freshwater Tertiary strata.
(9) Palæontology of (*a*) the Liassic beds of Baluchistan, (*b*) the Cretaceous and Tertiary systems of Tibet, (*c*) the Indian Tertiary mollusca, (*d*) Jurassic brachiopoda from the Northern Shan States, and (*e*) study of the Siwalik vertebrates.

Part B.—*New questions.*

(10) The examination of the Lonar Lake salts.
(11) Survey of the oil-bearing strata of the Rawal Pindi district.
(12) Artesian water-supply in Gujarat and other places.
(13) Sulphide ores in the Punjab Salt Range.
(14) Palæontology of (*a*) Silurian fossils, (*b*) Permo-Carboniferous and Triassic fossils, and (*c*) Gondwana plants from Kashmir.

5.—Botanical Survey.

Work already in progress.—The Superintendent of the Royal Botanic Garden will continue the compilation of a catalogue of the non-herbaceous plants cultivated in the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

The Curator of the Herbarium will finish his account of the botanical results of the expedition to Lonakh in the North-West of Sikkim.

An account of the botanical results of Mr. Meebold's tour through Manipur and Burma will be elaborated for publication.

Mr. I. H. Burkill's account of his trip into Nepal will appear.

New work.—Two Indian Assistants will be trained to Herbarium work in the first instance and, if possible, field work also. A commencement will be made in forming photographic records on a suitably large scale of typical views of Indian vegetation and of typical Indian plants.

The Curator of the Herbarium will be deputed to study in the field the flora of the South-Eastern area of Sikkim in the same way that he has done the North-Western area of the same province.

Signor Beccari's account of the genus *Dæmonorops* of climbing palms will, it is hoped, appear during the year.

Work by associated officers.—The Director of the Botanical Survey has been informed that there is little prospect of the Government Botanist, Madras, being able to do any systematic botanical work.

The Economic Botanist to the Government of Bombay states that he is to undertake the collection and identification of flowering plants from all parts of the Bombay Presidency. He proposes to make a special study of the genus *Tamarix* and to make a catalogue of the hosts of certain parasites, chiefly *Loranthus* and *Cuscuta*.

No botanical work bearing on the Botanical Survey of India is to be undertaken by the Economic Botanist to the Government of the United Provinces.

6.—Agricultural Department.

I.—Agricultural Research Institute, Pusa.

The scientific work of the Institute for the coming year is indicated under the programmes of the different sections.

The Prospectus of the Institute and College, as revised by the Board of Agriculture, 1909, and finally approved by the Government of India, has been published and the courses given in the several sections will be on the lines indicated therein.

For the benefit of *bonâ fide* agriculturists and the subordinate staff of the Agricultural Departments, specially short courses of a simple and practical nature have been instituted and instruction in these subjects will be continued.

II.—Agricultural Chemistry.

1. The work on the availability of plant food in soils will be continued, the immediate aim being the more correct ascertainment of the composition

of the aqueous solution in the soil. Included in this section of investigation are naturally the amounts of nitrate in soils and temperatures. It is intended to co-operate, if possible, in relation to this subject with the Imperial Bacteriologist.

2. The investigation on soil moisture and water requirements of plants is being continued on lines which have been sufficiently indicated in the memoirs.

3. A joint investigation with Mr. Burt, Deputy Director of Agriculture, United Provinces, is being conducted into the causes of infertility in a tract of land in the Mainpuri District.

4. The effect of soil and manure on the composition of crops is a branch of study which is engaging the attention of a number of investigators and is one on which I have already obtained some information. It will be developed at Pusa during the coming year.

5. Two points in relation to the Indian saltpetre manufacture, in respect of which it seems possible that an improvement can be suggested, will be investigated.

6. **Education.**—This requires no special comment; it will be conducted according to the lines laid down.

III.—Economic Botany.

1. **Training.**—The training of advanced students in this section will be continued on the lines laid down in the prospectus of the Institute. The course on fruit-growing will be given as usual in the cold weather.

2. **Plant breeding and plant improvement.**—During 1910 the following crops will be studied:—Wheat, tobacco, barley, oilseeds and fibre plants.

(*a*) **Wheat.**—The botanical survey of the wheats of Baluchistan will be completed. The production of improved varieties by selection and hybridization will be continued. The co-operative experiments on the effect of environment on the milling and baking qualities of Indian wheats, which are being conducted in collaboration with Mr. H. M. Leake, Economic Botanist to the United Provinces, and of which the earlier results are now in course of publication, are being continued on an extended basis. The above experiments include the effect of weathering on the quality of the wheat crop and the Imperial Bacteriologist has agreed to undertake the study of the bacteriological aspect of this subject.

(*b*) **Tobacco.**—The production of new varieties by selection and hybridization will be continued as well as the testing and curing of the varieties already isolated. The investigations on the influence of environment on the stability of the type and on the quality will be continued.

(*c*) **Oil-seeds.**—The study of the oil-seeds of India will be continued on similar lines to those adopted in the investigations on wheat.

(*d*) **Fibres.**—The isolation and testing of pure races of fibre plants of India will be continued.

(*e*) **Fruit.**—The fruit experiments will be continued on the lines laid down in the First Fruit Report.

(*f*) **Minor Investigations.**—The study of the varieties of cassava will be completed and the investigation on the inheritance of sex in ganja continued.

IV.—Mycology.

1. **Research and Experimental work.**—Owing to the opportunity for co-operation afforded by the appointment to Pusa of the Imperial Bacteriologist, it is proposed to resume the work on soil fungi which was temporarily abandoned two years ago.

The work on the wilt disease of crops, especially of indigo and cowpea, and if opportunity occurs, of cotton and gram, will be continued.

The investigation of sugarcane disease is being continued and the new results regarding red-rot will be published. The Supernumerary Mycologist is investigating the life history of sugarcane smut.

Assistance will be given on the campaign against the bud-rot disease of palmyra palms in the Godavari. An account of the parasite and a review of the work undertaken to prevent its spread will be published.

It is proposed to publish a preliminary account of the soft-rot disease of ginger based on the work of the last two years.

The study of some anthracnoses of leguminous crops, specially of *val* (Dolichos) and cowpea, will be begun.

2. **Training.**—The training of students in Mycology will be continued and the advanced course of Mycology will be given to those already in training; assistance will be given to Provincial Colleges in providing notes and material for Mycological instruction.

3. The collection and identification of Indian parasitic fungi will be continued. If possible a complete list of the ascomycetes in the Pusa Herbarium will be published and the text of the book of Indian Plant Diseases finished.

V.—Entomology.

1. **Research and Experimental Work.**—The work of the past year in studying and advising on crop pests will be continued. Assistance will be given, where desired, in directing the work of Provincial Assistants and in coping with any outbreaks of pests that may occur. So far as possible, all specimens of insects sent in will be identified and work in connection with the reference collection of insects of the plains will be continued. The issue of coloured plates of injurious and beneficial insects will be continued. Enquiries in progress on insecticides and spraying machines, fumigation, the danger of the importation of injurious insects and the value of parasites as checks on crop pests, will be carried on as time permits. The staff of the Second Imperial Entomologist will continue work in progress on mosquitos, biting-flies and fruit-flies. The cultivation of lac at Pusa will be continued and so far as possible assistance will be given to those wishing to start cultivation in agricultural areas. Eri silk cultivation will be continued as the basis of a possible cottage industry in several parts of India and assistance will be given so far as possible in starting the industry in new localities. The cultivation of mulberry silk will be continued chiefly with a view to giving advice to those who require it and to testing the possibilities of this industry in new localities. Tassar silk rearing will not be continued.

2. **Training.**—It is uncertain if any students will present themselves for the course of advanced entomology. If they do, this course will continue as before. Short courses in eri silk and lac cultivation will be given if required as also a course in sericulture. If possible, instruction in dealing with insects injurious to live-stock will be given as part of the course in cattle-breeding.

Publications.—A revision of the Indian Insect Pests in Bengali is being published; if time permits, the full revision of the text of Indian Insect Pests will be taken up.

VI.—Agricultural Bacteriology.

The Biological aspects of tillage in Indian soils.

This will involve investigations extending over a prolonged period, the basis of which would include a general investigation of the bacterial content of Indian soils.

Concurrently with this general investigation special observations will be made with the intention of determining the biological factors under-

lying certain problems of agricultural interest such as those connected with the custom of embanking wheat lands. They will also include enquiries into :—

1. The biological aspects of the availability of plant food in soils.
2. The biological factors concerned in the decomposition of organic matter in Indian cultivated soils.
3. Biological aspects of :—
   (*a*) Green manuring in India.
   (*b*) " Weathering " of soils.
   (*c*) Effect of ploughing land when too wet, before sowing.

No. 1 will be carried out in collaboration with the Imperial Agricultural Chemist, No. 2 in collaboration with the Imperial Mycologist and No. 3 in collaboration with the Imperial Economic Botanist.

VII.—Agriculture.

1. **Permanent Experiments.**—The permanent manurial and rotation experiments and the pasture experiments will be continued.

2. **Extension of Botanical Work.**—The growth of selected varieties of wheat will be taken up in extension of the work now being done by the Imperial Economic Botanist. This work will be carried on in consultation with and under the botanical surveillance of the Imperial Economic Botanist.

3. **Cattle-breeding.**—The local herd has been transferred to the Bengal Agricultural Department and the Montgomery herd will now be considerably increased. Improvements of this breed by selection based principally on milk tests will be the chief object in view. It is also intended to start a dairy.

4. **Sheep.**—The crossing of local and Bikanir ewes with Dumba rams will be continued.

5. **Poultry.**—Poultry breeding and distribution will be continued.

6. **Training.**—Courses in the practice of agriculture will be given as heretofore.

VIII.—Imperial Cotton Specialist.

I.—To visit and advise on points regarding cotton and its cultivation whenever requested to do so by Provincial Departments of Agriculture.

II.—By special invitation of the Department of Agriculture, Central Provinces, to make detailed investigations throughout the whole of the

cotton tracts of that Province in co-operation with the Deputy-Directors of Agriculture; a continuation of this research would probably have to be carried into Khandesh and Bengal; also to investigate into the distribution of superior varieties in the rich cotton tracts of the Nizam's Dominions especially those which lie along the Godavery river.

III.—As Bourbon and Buri Cottons appear to be two superior varieties most suitable for what are at present non-cotton-producing tracts, namely, those with a sandy or red soil or with a rainfall heavier than can be borne by indigenous varieties, it is proposed to carry out experiments with these, on lands furnished by the owners, in parts of Rajputana, near the Western Ghats, and perhaps Mysore. I understand that the officers of the Madras Agricultural Department are to undertake investigations into the Bourbon cultivation in the red soils of their Presidency.

IV.—The re-establishment of superior varieties in Kathiawar and other parts which substituted inferior drought resisting cottons during the famine year of 1899-1900.

IX.—Provincial Departments of Agriculture.

The programmes for 1910-11 generally follow those described in 1909-10. The following are, however, important additions :—

Bengal.—The Sabour College will likely be opened in November 1910. As a consequence, much of the time of the Principal, the Economic Botanist and the Agricultural Chemist will be occupied in the laying out of the Farm, the Botanical Garden, College grounds and the fitting up of the College Laboratory. Manurial and other varietal experiments with paddy, jute, sugarcane, wheat and maize will be continued. For the revival of sericulture industry in the Province, pure and disease-free seed will be supplied to silk-worm rearers from model nurseries under the control of the Department. Well-boring operations have been undertaken in Behar and will be continued as they indicate a possibility that very large supplies of water may be obtained from deep borings in South Behar. The work of classifying the different types of sugarcane in the Province will be continued in co-operation with the Economic Botanist. The experiments on the chemical selection of the canes are also being continued. At the Indigo Research Station, Sirsiah, attempts are being made to improve the indigo plant by selection and to study the causes which lead to the production of indican with a view to evolving some method of stimulating its production.

United Provinces.—The opening of Experimental Farms at Attara and Benares has been deferred owing to financial pressure. The principal crops

under study have been wheat, cotton and sugarcane. It is intended to carry on the classification of the wheats of the Province based upon the observation of the growing plant. Co-operative experiments on the effect of environment of the milling and baking qualities of Indian wheats are being extended, in collaboration with Mr. Howard, the Imperial Economic Botanist. Pure Indian types of wheat will be tested on a field scale at Cawnpore. Selection experiments with types of wheat best suited to Bundelkhand conditions as regards power of resistance to rust will be carried on at Orai. Pure selected Muzaffernagar wheat is being propagated at Cawnpore for distribution. Experiments with indigenous cottons will be carried on at Aligarh and attempts will probably be continued to establish American cotton on a commercial scale. Trials are being made to establish lac on dhak trees, *Butea frondosa*, growing on usar land. A study of alkali soils in a canal irrigated area has been taken up to determine the nature and distribution of the alkali salts, their variation laterally and vertically and with season and such other connected questions.

Punjab.—The site for the second Agricultural Station has been acquired at Gurdaspur and the laying out of the land for experimental purposes will be pushed on. The distribution of American cotton seed will be continued mainly in the Canal Colonies. A staff of well-borers will be organised for extension of well-irrigation where possible. Attempts to introduce the labour saving machinery tested by the Department will be continued. The Lyallpur Agricultural College has been opened and much time will necessarily be occupied in organising the teaching work. The Agricultural Chemist will investigate, as time permits, the whole question of the alkali lands of the province. The breeding of poultry will be taken up with a view to develop a cross between an English and indigenous breed to suit local conditions. The present condition of date-cultivation in the province will be investigated, the possibilities of its improvement and extension will be studied and a certain number of selected varieties will be planted. The experiments with cassava, flax and jute will be continued to determine whether they could be profitably introduced into the province. Further work on the classified wheats of the province will be undertaken to discover which of the selected varieties are best suited to the natural conditions of particular districts. Sericulture, apiculture and lac-culture have been taken up.

Bombay.—Cotton will continue to receive the major share of attention. The methods for improving cotton consist of (*a*) hybridization, (*b*) selection, and (*c*) trial of varieties in addition to experiments in manuring, irrigation,

tillage and the like. The cultivation of tobacco under shade is being investigated to determine the effect upon the texture of the leaf. As Nadiad tobaccos are markedly weak in potash, a suitable site in the same tract is being tested for laying out special experiments with potash manures on the recommendation of the Director of the Imperial Institute, London. The potato-moth will continue to receive special attention both in the field and in the store. A farm has been opened at Sukkur to introduce new crops, chiefly cotton, pulse and leguminous crops, into Upper Sind. The Agricultural Chemist proposes to study the method of dealing with the salt lands of the Nira Valley and other salt tracts in the Deccan. He will also investigate the sources and amount of loss in the manufacture of *gur* with a view to ascertain how they can be avoided and the bye-products utilised. The Economic Botanist proposes to study the varieties of the important local fruit crops with a view to description, classification and selection. Among new lines of work proposed to be undertaken by him are the study of (1) the possibility of extracting and using plantain fibre in a profitable manner, (2) the variations of the cotton leaf as indicated by Mr. Leake's leaf-factor, (3) the effects of crossing mango varieties, (4) comparison of budding and grafting the mango, (5) the pruning of the mango, and (6) the comparison of European and Indian methods of grape culture.

Madras.—The lands on the Farm at Bezwada recently taken over by Government will be brought to a condition fit for experiment. As the demand for Mauritius sugarcane in the Godaveri delta is practically over, their further distribution afield is being taken up. The Barbados cane, No. 208, introduced by the Department on the Samalkota Agricultural Station, having been a marked success, efforts will be made to spread it as rapidly as possible. At Palur, exotic and other varieties of groundnut are being tested and compared with the variety grown locally. Rotation and mixed cropping experiments of groundnuts and cereals will be continued to determine which has the best effect on the succeeding groundnut crop. In the ceded districts, where there is a much greater mixture of cotton varieties, the pure white-seeded variety called white "Northerns" is the most promising. Forty-five acres of land have, therefore, been taken up for growing seed of this variety for distribution. The cultivation of Karungani variety in Tinnevelly is being pushed. In the same district, arrangements have been made by the Department to bring into extensive use the method of sowing cotton with a drill, a practice previously unknown. Village depôts for the sale of seed will be extended to new

centres. The experiments on the water requirements of irrigated garden crops will be continued at Coimbatore. The diseases affecting the pepper vine will be investigated by the recently appointed Mycologist of the province.

Central Provinces.—Implement depôts of the type already existing in Nagpur and Hoshangabad have been started on a small scale at Akola and Raipur. At Jubbulpur, a small plot under a Government Irrigation work is to be taken up to demonstrate, after experiment, the most economical use of irrigation water in the crops and soils of the district. A similar plot will be taken up at Damoh in land embanked by the Irrigation Department to teach people how to use much of the land which, at present, lies fallow. A small plot is also to be taken up at Nimar to demonstrate the possibility of growing better varieties of cotton in that district. The various experiments with cotton as regards hybridizing, plant to plant selection, etc., carried on at Akola will be continued. An important experiment has been undertaken at Hoshangabad to test the double-cropping of embanked land on typical heavy soils. At Raipur, an experiment will be made to test the value of wild lucerne (*Melilotus alba*) both as a fodder crop and as a soil renovator for land which grows rice continuously without manure, as it is likely to be of great help in solving the manure and fodder question for Chhattisgarh. Demonstrations will be pushed on in the backward tracts of Chhattisgarh to extend transplantation of rice, irrigation of wheat and cultivation of cane and groundnut.

Burma.—The crops under investigation are paddy, wheat, cotton, jute, jowar and maize. As the area under groundnuts is increasing, experiments in their yield, percentage of oil to kernel and of kernel to whole seed have been begun in addition to varietal experiments. If the Hmawbi Farm is opened during the year, work there will consist in laying out operations. In the event of this farm not being opened, some initial experiments will be attempted with flood resisting paddies, a site being obtained in one of the flooded areas. The extent of damage done to cocoanut trees by the Rhinoceros Beetle will be investigated, with a view to evolve a scheme to check its ravages.

Eastern Bengal and Assam.—The principal crops under study are rice, jute, sugarcane, tobacco and groundnut. At Rajshahi, Upper Shillong and also at Haflong (in the North Cachar hills), attempts will be made to raise potato seed for distribution in connection with the efforts which are being made to promote the cultivation of Naini Tal and Darjeeling

potatoes. The experiments at Rajshahi having indicated that potatoes can be grown there successfully without irrigation, steps will be taken to popularise this crop in the district. Further work on tobacco at Burihat will depend upon the results of a flue-curing experiment which is being tried for the first time this year. Poultry-breeding will be commenced on a small scale at Dacca with Chittagong and Langshan fowls. An enquiry will be made as to the desirability or otherwise of introducing a new and superior polyvoltine race of silk-worm said to have been bred by Messrs. Anderson, Wright & Co. of Berhampur by crossing the Italian with the local "Nistri" worms. At Shillong, the experiment with the European univoltine silk-worms, which have proved successful for six years in succession, will be continued. If time permits, the Fibre Expert proposes to study the retting of jute and Sunn-hemp from the Chemical and Bacteriological point of view.

7.—Forest Department.

Programme of work to be carried out at the Imperial Forest Research Institute, Dehra Dun, during the three Forest years 1910-11 to 1912-13.

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute.*

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
1	The conversion of an irregular Sâl forest into a regular Sâl forest, experiment to be carried out on a practical scale, a careful working scheme being prepared for the Thano experimental area.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	Thano Experimental area, Dehra Dun District, U. P.	It is recognized that owing to the prevalence of frost in the Thano forest, it will be necessary to extend the experiment to other localities, where more favourable climate conditions exist, in order to obtain conclusive results.

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
2	Experiments to ascertain the best methods of ensuring natural regeneration of Sâl; severity of cuttings to bring it about, and the degree to which young Sâl will stand shade.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	Thano Experimental area, Dehra Dun District.	.....
3	Methods of artificially cultivating Sâl and assisting natural reproduction to be tested, and experiments made.	,,	Thano Experimental Station, Dehra Dun, U. P.	The experiments under this head being carried out in Kheri Division, U. P., and elsewhere, will be visited and the results obtained there will be tested in Thano, as well as such other experiments as may suggest themselves. Other experimental stations may also eventually be started in Sâl localities where special difficulties are being encountered.
4	The effect of age of tree on fertility and abundance of seed; the frequency of seed years; the effect of environment on the same.	,,	,,	Notes will be collected from all Sâl forests visited, and reliable information obtained from other sources will be utilized.
5	Sâl coppice experiments and fertility of coppice seed.	,,	Gorakhpur Division, Gonda Division and other U. P. Sâl coppice areas.	.....

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
6	Investigation of effects of drought, fire, frost and grazing.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	For drought and fire: Kheri Division, United Provinces. For frost: Siwalik Division. For grazing:—Bahraich Division.	.....
7	Rate of growth of Sâl:—			
	(i) Rate of girth and height increment in high forests.	,,	(i) Siwalik Division	It will be impossible to obtain data applicable to the Sâl region as a whole and consequently it is considered that (i) at any rate should be left to local officers to investigate in areas in which the sylviculturist is unable to take the initiative. The investigation as regards (ii) should be undertaken by the sylviculturist.
	(ii) Yield tables for Sâl high forest and coppice.	,,	(ii) Gorakhpur Division.	
8	Thinnings in uniform Sâl crops; the age at which they should be commenced; their intensity, and the proper density to be maintained in crops of different ages.	,,	Wherever uniform crops are found in the United Provinces.	.....
9	Effect of subterranean water level and of geological formation (and soil drainage) on Sâl development.	,,	Kheri Division	It is hoped that this investigation in the Central Provinces, especially as regards geological formation, will be undertaken by local officers.

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree* (*Shorea robusta*) *by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
10	Collection of notes and information regarding other matters relating to Sâl, including the companions associated with it in natural forests.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	Kheri Division .	.....
*11	The pollination of the flowers and distribution of the seeds of Sâl. Description and illustration of fruit, seed, process of germination and the seedling.	Botanist .	Most of these investigations will be carried out at the Research Institute, short tours being arranged as required.	*Note.*—The items marked with an asterisk will first be taken in hand.
*12	Study of the conditions favourable and unfavourable for successful germination and early development. This will include among other things the determination of the most suitable physical conditions of the soil.	,,	.....	For the purposes of these investigations analysis of soils selected by the Botanist will be carried out by the Chemist The method of analysis to be adopted in each case will be decided by the Botanist and Chemist in consultation.
*13	The dying back of seedlings and its causes. How does dying back interfere with the normal development of root and shoot, and does it induce decay in the mature stem?	,,	.....	.....

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
*14	Study of grasses characteristic of Sâl forest with special reference to— (*a*) Preparation of descriptions and illustrations, enabling the various species to be easily recognised. (*b*) Their relation to Sâl, their competitive action, excretion of poisonous substances, increasing damage by frost, etc. (*c*) Their value as indicators of soil suitable or unsuitable for Sâl. (*d*) Their economic value in preventing erosion, as fodder plants and in other ways. (*e*) Effect of fire and grazing upon them. (*f*) Best method of propagating or increasing the proportion of the more valuable species.	Botanist	.....	This investigation is in progress.
15	Study of the diseases of Sâl whether caused by fungi or otherwise.	„	Wherever found in Sâl forests.	.....

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
16	Technical properties of wood— (*a*) To carry out experiments with regard to the shearing, crushing and bending strength of wood of seedling and coppice origin, respectively; seasoned and green— (i) Grown in the hills. (ii) Grown in the plains. (*b*) To test the fissibility of wood of seedling and coppice origin, grown in the hills and plains, seasoned and green— (i) Vertically and tangentially. (ii) Vertically and radially. (iii) Horizontally and tangentially. (iv) Horizontally and radially.	Economist .	Research Institute and Sibpur Engineering College.	It is proposed to send the wood to Sibpur for testing, provided the Sibpur authorities can undertake the work.

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
	(*c*) The time taken for Sâl to season under various conditions, and the best methods of seasoning, with special reference to the liability of the timber to crack, warp and shrink. (*d*) The specific gravity of timber of (i) seedling, (ii) coppice origin, grown at various altitudes and on different soils and aspects. (*e*) The relative properties of wood when felled at different times of the year.			
17	Durability— . . . Investigations regarding— (*a*) The life of Sâl timber when used (i) under cover; (ii) in the open; (iii) under water. (*b*) The life of Sâl sleepers. (*c*) The effects of iron fastenings on Sâl sleepers.	Economist .	.....	

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
	(*d*) The effect of various antiseptic solutions on Sâl timber.			
18	Uses to which the products of Sâl can be put—	Economist	.....	
	(*a*) Major, *e.g.*, timber.			
	(*b*) Minor, *e.g.*, resin, oil, bark tanning extracts and fibre.			
19	The calorific value of wood when used as (i) fuel, (ii) charcoal.	,,	.....	
20	Supply of market for Sâl—	,,	.....	
	(*a*) Enquiry as to the actual annual outturn of Sâl timber—			
	(i) from Government forests.			
	(ii) from private forests so far as the principal markets are concerned.			
	(*b*) General note on past and present prices of Sâl timber.			

Part I.—Investigations into certain matters connected with the Sâl *tree (Shorea robusta) by all members of the Research Institute*—concluded.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
	(*c*) The available annual supply of Sâl sleepers and the past and present prices of the same. (*d*) Past and present prices of minor products, and possibility of improving the demand. (*e*) Forecast of the Sâl trade.			
21	The study of all insects which cause serious damage to, or which are beneficial to the Sâl tree or its timber.	Zoologist .	.....	*Note.*—With regard to Sâl *insect pests* a considerable series of investigations have already been undertaken, and the results have been published or are under publication. The Botanist and Sylviculturist will be able to render considerable assistance in this study.
22	A special enquiry into Sâl bark tanning extracts.	Chemist .	.....	

Note.—It is recognised that the general restriction during the next three years of investigations regarding the Sâl to the United Provinces may not be advantageous from the point of view of acquiring data applicable to this species throughout India, but, owing to the paucity of the staff sanctioned for the Sylvicultural branch of the Institute, it is considered that this cannot be avoided at present. As soon as the necessary staff is forthcoming investigations should be extended to Bengal, Eastern Bengal and Assam and the Central Provinces.

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
1	The Uniform and Group methods of working forests. Enquiries will be made as to the suitability of these two methods, or modifications of them, in Indian forests.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	Forests under these methods of treatment, or which it is proposed to put under them, may be visited, *e.g.*, the Chir forests of the United Provinces, the Teak forests of Burma (Tharrawaddy and Mohnyin) and Sâl forests of the Kumaon Division, United Provinces.	
2	Compilation of statistics of plantations of various species and enquiries, if necessary, into any difficulties met with in the propagation of any particular species, including an enquiry as to the best density to be maintained at different periods. This is in progress for several species, but before anything reliable can be published visits to many of the plantations concerned will be found necessary.	„	The United Provinces.	

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
3	Investigation into the best methods of cutting and working bamboos. Detailed experiments will be carried out in specially demarcated plots.	Sylviculturist and Superintendent of Working Plans.	Siwalik and Ganges Divisions, United Provinces.	
4	The cultivation of trees for the growth of lac experiments, which have been commenced, will be continued with reference to the best methods of (i) preparing trees for the reception of lac, and (2) working prepared trees in rotation.	,,	Siwalik Division, United Provinces.	This will be carried out in conjunction with the Economist.
5	Sylvicultural Notes on various species. The collection and collation of statistical and other data regarding the chief Indian trees and types of forest, commencing with deodar, *Pinus excelsa* and *Pinus longifolia*. The preparation of yield tables and the collection of data for fixing the exploitable size and age as well as the possibility in forests under the different sylvicultural systems.	,,	The United Provinces.	The progress of this enquiry must depend to a great extent on information communicated by local officers.

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	REMARKS.
6	Study of teak, including the factors favouring the rapid germination of the seed and the development of the young plant; the dying back of seedlings, the mode of origin of coppice shoots, the structure of young and old seedling and coppice plants and pollination of the flowers.	Botanist	.....	A quantity of plants of various ages and of coppice shoots collected in various forests in the Central Provinces are now in hand. A preliminary pamphlet on teak coppice is in the Press and others will follow as the material collected is worked up. Germination experiments have also been commenced.
7	Detailed systematic study and description of all forms of forest plants of economic value, when such is required, owing to the commercial importance of the species and to the fact that the existing classification and description are unsatisfactory and confusing.	,,	.....	
8	The study of the fungoid diseases affecting the blue pine in the Punjab and the Casuarina in Madras. Also of the spike disease of sandal in Madras.	,,	.....	
9	An experimental botanical garden will be laid out and maintained in good order.	,,	Dehra Dun, United Provinces.	

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
10	Wood, bamboo and grass pulp— (*a*) Woods, bamboos and grasses suitable for the manufacture of pulp, and the available supply. (*b*) Suitable sites for factories. (*c*) The financial aspect of the business.	Economist .	India and Burma generally.	
11	To keep under observation and encourage the match business in India, which is already started but which is still not firmly established.	„ .	.....	
12	Antiseptic treatment of woods— To carry out experiments with various antiseptic processes, with special reference to the use of important inferior species for railway sleepers.	„ .	.....	
13	Investigations into the physical properties and seasoning powers of various woods.	„ .	.....	For details see items 16 and 17 in Part I.
14	Enquiry as to the use of and the possibility of putting certain gums, resins and oleo-resins on the European markets.	„ .	.....	In communication with the Reporter on Economic Products.

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
15	Investigations to be carried out with regard to the disposal of products obtained from the destructive distillation of woods.	Economist .	.....	In conjunction with the Chemist.
16	Enquiry as to the commercial value of certain oil-seeds.	„ .	.....	In communication with the Reporter on Economic Products.
17	Investigations regarding woods suitable for— (i) Packing cases. (ii) Tea boxes. (iii) Opium chests. (iv) Paving blocks. (v) Railway rolling stock. (vi) Carriage building. (vii) Harbour construction. (viii) Other miscellaneous purposes, such as pencils, pipes, hair brushes, fishing rods, veneers, cooperage, etc.	„ .	.....	
18	Description of the woods at present little known in the market— Yearly a number of woods will be examined and information collected on each species likely to prove of commercial importance, with a view to bringing them to public notice.	„ .	.....	This work will be in continuation of a series of articles already published.

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigation will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
19	Resin tapping of conifers and enquiry into the possibility of improving the present system of distillation.	Economist .	.....	In conjunction with the Chemist.
20	Enquiry into the subject of useful fibres.	,, .	.....	
21	Enquiry as to the use, if any, of *Strobilanthes Spp., e.g.,* the flowers contain an oil.	,, .	.....	
22	Enquiry as to the suitability of various tan barks, especially *Terminalias* and Oaks.	,, .	.....	In conjunction with the Chemist.
23	Enquiry into the best method of disposing of resin, including the preparation of a list of the industries in which it is used, with the names of the firms engaged in these industries.	,, .	.....	
24	Enquiry into the most profitable method of disposing of lac.	,, .	.....	In conjunction with the Chemist.
25	Preparation of a satisfactory reference collection of insects for the Research Institute.	Zoologist .	.....	This collection should be confined to insects of practical importance from a Forest point of view.
26	Investigation regarding the lac insect.	,, .	.....	This investigation will be carried out in conjunction with the Agricultural Research Institute at Pusa.

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—continued.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
27	Rusa grass oil, to study the causes of differences between the two varieties, Motia and Sophia, and the possibility of the conversion of Sophia-oil into Motia-oil.	Chemist	.. ...	In communication with the Reporter on Economic Products. *Note.*—These investigations will be carried out chiefly in the laboratory of the Imperial Forest Research Institute.
28	The commercial possibilities of the manufacture of shellac by various processes. (In hand).	,,	.....	In conjunction with the Economist.
29	Distillation of *Blumea balsamifera* on a commercial scale (in hand); and of *Cinnamomum glanduliferum*.	,,	.....	
30	Oil-yielding forest seeds, their oil value and the determination of the constituents of various oils.	,,	.. ...	In conjunction with the Economist, and in communication with the Reporter on Economic Products.
31	Destructive distillation of Indian woods including the manufacture of Ethyl Alcohol.	,,	.. ...	
32	Manufacture of decolourised Mangrove extract on a commercial scale.	,,	.. ...	
33	Decolourisation and clarification of Indian Colophony. (In hand.)	,,	.....	

Part II.—Investigations into various subjects by the officers of the Imperial Forest Research Institute—concluded.

Serial No.	Subjects and details of investigations.	Officer by whom investigations will be carried out.	Localities in which investigations will first be taken in hand.	Remarks.
34	Distillation of miscellaneous fragrant grasses, *e.g.*, khas oil, and the investigation into the properties of the essential oils obtained from them.	Chemist .	.....	
35	Examination of the resins of the principal conifers in connection with the production of turpentine.	„ .	.....	
36	Investigation regarding the best season for the collection of myrabolams so as to obtain the greatest yield of tannin.	„ .	.....	
37	Enquiry regarding collection and utilization of the milk of *Dichopsis elliptica*.	„ .	.....	

8.—Natural History Section, Indian Museum.

The programme for the Natural History Section of the Indian Museum must again be a provisional one, as two of the three new Assistant Superintendents have not yet reached Calcutta. The work noticed in last year's programme will, however, be continued, special attention being paid to blood-sucking Diptera of the families *Muscidæ* and *Psychodidæ* and to fresh-water fish.

9.—Civil Veterinary Department.

By the Imperial Bacteriologist :—

(1) *Anthrax.*—To continue the investigations laid down in the programme of the previous year.

(2) *Surra.*—To continue experiments in methods of treatment and prophylaxis.

(3) *Rinderpest.*—Investigations as to possibility of preparing serum for buffaloes; and also the use of other than hill bulls for the preparation of serum for bovines.

(4) Further tests of serums and vaccines prepared during the past two years.

By the Officer investigating Camel diseases :—

(1) Investigations into Surra in the field.

(2) The study of Filariasis in the camel.

(3) Treatment of Surra in the camel.

By the Provincial Staff.—Punjab Veterinary College Laboratory :—

(1) Treatment of Surra.

(2) Study of Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia.

By Provincial Superintendents :—

Collection of information and the mapping out, as opportunity occurs, of the incidence of Surra, Piroplasmosis, Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia and Anthrax.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

REPORT ON SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INVESTIGATIONS CONDUCTED FOR INDIA AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR ENDED 30TH SEPTEMBER 1910.

The scientific and technical investigations which have been in progress at the Imperial Institute for the Government of India during the year ended the 30th September 1910, are as follows :—

(1) **Opium**.—The examination of the constituents of a large number of specimens of opium collected at the instance of the Government of India in the various districts of India has been in progress. Over 100 samples in all have been submitted for complete investigation and the work is now approaching completion.

(2) **Solanaceous** plants.—In connection with the examination of Indian Solanaceous plants, a report on the leaves and seeds of *Datura Metel* was completed during the year. Further specimens of *Datura Metel* and of *Hyoscyamus niger* were also under examination.

(3) **Aconites**.—The investigation of Indian aconites has been in abeyance owing to the requirements of the Indian opium enquiry. It is hoped to be able to resume this investigation, which promises interesting results, during next year.

(4) **Tobacco**.—Samples of tobacco grown experimentally at the Government Burirhat Farm at Rangpur, Eastern Bengal and Assam, and at the Nadiad Agricultural Station in the Bombay Presidency, have been examined and reported on. The nature and composition of the tobacco was ascertained and expert opinions obtained regarding its quality and value. Recommendations were made in the reports for the improvement of the tobaccos.

(5) **Lac**.—Specimens of lac prepared by a special process by the Imperial Forest Chemist were examined and submitted to technical trials. It appeared that the lac was rather darker than the best shellac and that there would be considerable prejudice against the form in which it was prepared. Larger samples for further technical trials were, however, requested.

An examination of lac from the "rain tree" (*Pithecolobium Saman*), forwarded from Baroda, showed that the material was of fair average quality.

(6) **Monazite sand.**—Samples of monazite sand from Travancore have been examined and reported on. The opportunity was taken of referring to analyses of other specimens of the same sand previously received at the Imperial Institute.

In addition to the above-mentioned investigations a large number of products received from the Officiating Reporter on Economic Products and other Indian officials have been examined and reported on during the year. These have included cotton, jute and other fibres, cotton-seed oil and ghi, lemon grass oil, foodstuffs and minerals.

The facilities offered by the Imperial Institute for obtaining independent and trustworthy information respecting the intrinsic and market values of Indian commercial products are being more generally recognised, and a great deal of such information has been supplied to numerous Government officials in India, and to merchants and firms in India as well as in the United Kingdom.

In this connection it may be mentioned that several reports have been drawn up at the request of the Government of Mysore on the subject of the production and the commercial prospects of sandalwood, with special reference to the present and future market for the Mysore wood.

INDEX.

Page

A

Aconites, proposed examination of 197
Aden, geology of 63
„ jurassic fossils from 43
„ petrology of 43
Ægle Marmelos, oil of 15
Afghanistan, *Fusulinidæ* from 44
Agave spp., cellulose in 18
Alibag, magnetic observatory at 39
Alukthang glacier 50
Alwar, geology of 70
„ petrology of 43
Amritsar, boring for water at 63
Analysis of shellac 27
Andropogon Sorghum, colouring matter of 16
Aneroid heights 81
Anti-rinderpest serum, preparation of 153
„ „ method of increasing output 153
Antiseptic treatment of timber 127
Anthrax, preparation of vaccine and serum for 153
Apparatus for determining equivalent of metals 8
Aquilaria Agallocha bark for paper 17
Arachnida, systematic work on Indian 132
Arakan, mud volcanoes of 51
Arbela tetraones, insect pest of Casuarina trees 151
Archæans, Rajputana 74
Areca Catechu, fibre from leaves of 17
Artesian water 59
Arvali rocks, classification of 71
Atmosphere, investigation of upper 36
„ temperature of upper 37
„ wind velocities in upper 37
Azo dyes, fastness of 16

B

Bacterial disease of potato 116
Balloons, meteorological work with 36

Page.

Baluchistan, geodetical work in 79
„ water operations in 59
Banswara, geology of 72
Barometric heights 81
Barrackpore, magnetic observatory at 39
Bassia latifolia, chemistry of flowers of 19
„ *longifolia*, chemistry of seeds of 22
Bee-keeping in India 148, 149
Bengal, borings for water in 60
„ botanical work in 96
„ coalfields, proposed magnetic survey of 41
Bijawar rocks in Gwalior 70
Birds' food, investigation of 148
Blister-blight of tea 113
Blumea balsamifera, chemistry of oil of 14
Boerhaavia diffusa, chemistry of 23
Bombay Presidency, flora of the 97
Building stone 58
Bundelkhand gneisses in Gwalior 69
„ water in 63
Burma, botanical work in 95
„ fossil fish from 44
„ *Ostrea latimarginata* from 45

C

Camphor from *Cinnamomum glanduliferum* 29
Canaigre root, tannin contents of 17
Canarium bengalense, resin from 29
Cannabis sativa, testing of 21
Carboniferous rocks in Kashmir 77
Castilloa rubber 11
Cauvery project 54
Ceara rubber 11
Celastrus paniculata, chemistry of oil of 13
„ *senegalensis* „ „ „ 13
Central India, geology of 68
„ „ magnetic survey in 40
Charbon symptomatique, serum for 154
Chittagong, artesian wells at 62
Chromosphere, radial motion in higher sun-spots of the 34
Cinnamomum glanduliferum, camphor from 29
„ *Tamala*, chemistry of oil of 15
Cleistanthus collinus, chemistry of bark of 17

	Page.
Coal	52
Cocoanut-palm disease in Travancore	115
Cocos nucifera, fibre of	17
Coffee, insect pests of	149
Colophony and turpentine, investigation of	28
Comet, observations of Halley's—at Kodaikanal	34
Copper	53
Coptis, investigation of the genus	101
Cornus, contribution to study of the genus	101
Cotton, examination of	198
„ flowers, colouring matter of	15
„ seed oil and ghi, examination of	198
„ „ „ chemistry of	11
„ selection, experiments at Lyallpur and Madras	109
„ wilt, investigation of	114
Cross-fertilisation, economic importance of natural	109
Crotalaria juncea, improved method of green manuring with	109
„ „ varieties of	109
Crustacea, systematic work on Indian	132, 134
Cucurbita Citrullus, chemistry of	23
„ *Pepo*, chemistry of seeds of	23
Cymbopogon Martini, chemistry of oil of	14
„ *Martini*, varieties of	101

D

Dalhousie, building sites at	54
„ Magnetic Survey at	40
Datura metel, chemistry of seeds of	197
Deflection of plumbline	85
Dehra Dun, magnetic observatory at	39
Dharwars, Rajputana	74
Diptera, systematic work on Indian	132
Distillation of Rhusa grass oil	26
„ „ *Blumea balsamifera*	26
Drought effects on sâl forests	123

E

Earth-inductor at Bombay	39
Electrical condition of atmosphere	37
Electric, earth-air current	38

Page.
Electricity of rainfall 37
„ of snowfall 37
Electrical potential gradient of atmosphere 37
Eschenhagan sight-reading instruments at Pombay 39

F

Fatehjang, Kuldana Series of rocks at 75
Fauna of British India 132, 134
„ „ stagnant water 132
Feculæ, photographs of 32
Fibres, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Fire clay deposits 54
Fishes, systematic work on Indian 132
Fish, fossil from Burma 44
Fomes lucidus, a tree parasite 116
Food-stuffs, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Forecasting monsoon rainfall 38
„ Nile floods 38
„ summer monsoon rainfall of Australia 38
Forest investigations, minor 129
Forests, productive capacity of 122
Freshwater Tertiary strata of the Punjab 75
Fruit experiments at Pusa 110
Furcræa spp., fibre of 18
Fusulinidæ from Afghanistan 44

G

Galena deposits 55
Gangetic plain, flora of the upper 99
Geological surveys 63
Germination of *sal* seed 124
Ghee, analyses of 20
Gilhurria, coal at 52
Ginger disease 114
„ grass oil, chemistry of 14
Glaciers, investigation of 50
Gondwanas in Kashmir 77
Gossypium herbaceum, colouring matter of 15
Grasses, investigation of forest 119
Grass lands (forest), afforestation of 119
„ „ („), classification of 119

Page.
Grass lands (forest), effect of firing on 119
Gravity, values of 87
Grewia, classification of species of 120
Gujrat, borings for water in 61
Gwalior, copper in 53
„ fireclay in 54
„ galena in 55
„ geology of 69
„ petrology of 43

H

Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia, investigation of 153
„ „ sensitised vaccine for 153
Halley's comet, observations of — at Kodaikanal 34
Harmaline, investigation of the alkaloid 22
Hassanabad glacier 50
Hayford's theory of complete isostasy 88
Heart damage in jute 109
Herbarium of Forest Research Institute 117
Hevea rubber, analysis of 11
Himalayan glaciers 50
„ Trias 46
Himalayas, magnetic survey in outer ranges of 40
Hippurite limestone of Seistan 45
Hornstone breccia in Alwar 72
Hyoscyamus niger, examination of, at Imperial Institute 197
Hypsometric heights 81

I

Indian buffalo, analysis of butter fat of 20
„ magnesite industry 9
„ Museum, zoological work of 131
„ Ocean, meteorological data from ships 38
Indigo, chemical work on 16
Indore, geology of 68
Irawaddy basin, survey operations in the 83

J

Jaora, geology of 68
Jorhat, boring for water at 62

Page.
Jowar smut, treatment of 114
Jurassic fossils from Aden 43
Jute, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
„ heart damage of 109

K

Kapok fibre, value of 18
Kashmir, geodetical work in 80
„ geology of 76
„ glaciers of 50
Khumdum glacier 50
Kodaikanal, magnetic observatory at 39
„ researches in Solar Physics at 30
Koleroga disease of Areca palm in Mysore 113
Koosam oil, refining of 29
Kuldana Series of rocks 75
Kulozai, water borings at 59
Kumaon, botanical collections from 100

L

Lac, examination of, at Imperial Institute 197
„ from the Rain tree, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
„ insect, investigation of 148
Lakes of the Salt Range 51
Las Bela, oil-field of 57
Latitude observations 85
Lemon grass oil, chemistry of 14
Levelling operations 92
"Ligno," a preservative against wood splitting 129
Llonakh valley, vegetation of the 94
Lymphangitis in cattle, investigation of 154

M

Magnesite, Indian 9
Magnetic declination, autographic instruments for measuring 39
„ elements, error in mean values at Barrackpore 40
„ „ mean values of — for 1909 39
„ „ secular variation of 40

Page.
Magnetic field stations on Seistan trade route 40
„ „ work, computation of 41
„ horizontal intensity, abnormal secular charge of 40
„ „ „ Watson autographic instruments for measuring . 39
„ observations, personal errors in 41
„ "repeat" stations 40
„ Survey, equipment of base stations 39
„ „ field work of 40
„ vertical force, autographic instruments for measuring . . . 39
Magnetographs at Bombay 39
Magnet, standard at Dehra Dun 39
Mahua flowers, chemistry of 19
Mammalia, Tertiary 45
Mango diseases 115
Mangrove tannin extract, manufacture of 26
Martaban, geological section at 65
Mastung, water borings at 59
Match industry in India 127
Mauritius, relation of pressure into Indian monsoon rainfall 38
Meteorological data from logs of ships in Indian Ocean 38
Mimusops hexandra, chemistry of oil of seed of 13
Minbu, petroleum in 56
Minerals, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Mirror, parabolic — at Kodaikanal 31
Monazite sand, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Monsoon rainfall, relation of — to pressure in extra Indian areas . . . 38
„ „ „ „ — to snowfall 38
Mosses from Western India 99
Mud volcanoes of Arakan 51
Mussoorie, plants of 100
Myingyan, petroleum in 57
„ salt in 59
Myriapoda, systematic work on Indian 132
Myxopyrum, account of the genus 101

N

Naini Tal, magnetic survey at 40
Nepal, botanical work in 99
New species of plants 102
Nicobar Islands, proposed magnetic survey in 41
Nicotiana rustica, Indian types of 110
Nitre industry in Tirhut 9

Page.

O

Oil of cotton-seed, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Oil-fields Committee 55
Oil, horizon of Lower Burma 68
Oil, Lemon grass, examination of, at Imperial Institute 198
Oil-seeds from forest trees 128
Opium, examination of, at Imperial Institute 197
Orchids of the Bombay Presidency 98
Origanum vulgare, chemistry of seeds of 13
Ostrea latimarginata from Burma 45

P

Pakokku, petroleum in 56
Palæontology 43
Palmarosa oil, chemistry of 14
Palm disease in Madras Presidency 113
„ „ (Koleroga) in Mysore 113
Palms of India and Ceylon 100
Pammene Theristis, insect pest of sâl trees 151
Panjal Traps, age of the 78
Partabgarh, geology of 72
Peach growing in Bihar 110
Peganum Harmala, chemistry of seeds of 22
Pegu, artesian water in 61
Pegu beds, Yenangyaung 65
Pencil woods 129
Pendulum observations 86
Pens, materials for the manufacture of Indian 110
Pepper-vine disease 115
Petroleum deposits 55
Petrological investigations 43
Phosphorus in rice 19
Photoheliograph at Kodaikanal 31
Phromnia marginella, chemistry of secretion of 20
Physical geology 50
Pigeon-pea wilt disease 114
Pistacia galls, chemistry of 16
Pithecolobium saman, examination of lac from 198
Plant-breeding, importance of pure line cultures in 110
Plant immigrants into Bengal 96
Poona, Takhtasingji Solar observatory at 36
Popa volcano 66

Page.
Potato, bacterial disease of 116
„ blight, spraying for 114
Potwar, Middle Siwaliks 75
Powell process of wood preserving 127
Prome, geology of 66
Prunus Puddum, chemistry of seeds of 13
Publications, botanical 102, 111, 116, 121
„ chemical 23,30
„ forest economy 130
„ meteorological 38
„ sylvicultural 125
„ veterinary 154
„ zoological 134, 150, 152
Pulp, wood and bamboo 128
Pumpkin seed oil, chemistry of 23
Punjab Tertiary rocks 75
Pyinkado, chemistry of seed of 13
Pyrheliometers, Angstrom 36

R

Rain tree, examination of lac from 198
Rainfall, electricity of 37
Rajputana, geology of 68
Ramri Island, petroleum in 55
Rangoon, road metal for 58
Raniganj coal-field, map of 52
„ water-supply of 60
Refining of Koosam oil for soap making 29
Reflector, equatorial — at Takhtasingji 36
Refractors at Kodaikanal 31
„ at Takhtasingji Observatory 36
Rhusa grass oil, distillation of 26
Rice and beri-beri 18
Road metal 58
Rubber, analyses and valuation of 11
Rumex hymenosepalus, tannin from root of 17
Rust in wheat 114

S

Solanaceous plants, examination of, at Imperial Institute 197
Sâl, dying back of seedlings 120

	Page.
Sâl, fertile seed from coppice shoots	121
„ forests, effects of drought on	123
„ investigations concerning	122, 123
Salt	59
Saltpetre in Tirhut	9
Salt Range, coal in the	52
„ „ Lakes	51
Sample-plots in forests, measurement of	122
Sandal-wood, production and commercial prospects of	198
"San," improved method of green manuring with	109
Seasonal variations of weather, correlation in	38
Seistan, hyppurite limestone of	45
Shahpur, coal in	52
Shamgarh, boring for water at	62
Shellac analysis	27
Shorea robusta, investigations concerning	122, 123
Sikkim, coal in	53
„ copper in	53
„ botanical work in	93
Silkworm investigations	148
Silurian rocks in Kashmir	77
Sitamarhi, proposed well-boring at	60
Siwaliks, Potwar	75
Snowfall, electricity of	37
Snow peaks, geodetical observation of	81
Soap making, refining Koosam oil for	29
Soil gases, investigation of	10
Soils (Usar), chemistry of	11
Solar constant, variation in	33
„ Physics at Kodaikanal	30
„ „ at Takhtasingji	36
„ radiation at Simla and Kodaikanal	36
Soy beans, chemistry of	12
Spectrograph at Kodaikanal	31
Spectroheliograph at Kodaikanal	30
Spectroscopic investigations at Kodaikanal	33
Spike disease of sandal-wood trees	115
Spirits, contamination of country	21
Sub-soil water, borings for	60
Sugarcane, chemical investigation of	19
„ diseases	115
Sulphur, loss of — in the manufacture of vitriol	9
Sun, photographs of the	30, 31
Sunspots, radial motion in	33
„ photographs of spectra of	33

Page.

Sunspots, vertical movement in 34
„ visual examination of 32
Surra, successful treatment by arsenic 153
Sylvicultural systems, developments in 122

T

Takhtasingji Observatory, instruments at 36
Taungu stone quarries 58
Tannin extract, manufacture from mangrove 26
Tea, blister-blight of 113
„ chemical investigations of 20
Teak, best season for coppicing 118
„ dying back of seedlings 120
„ investigations concerning 123
Tea, mosquito-pest of 149
Tectona grandis, investigations concerning 123
Temperature of reference for India 7
Teram Kangri peak, survey of 83
Terminalia Arjuna bark, chemistry of 22
Tertiaries, classification of, in Lower Burma 67
„ „ „ in Siwalik Hills 75
Tertiary fresh water strata of the Punjab 75
„ mammalia 45
Text-Books, Zoological 133
Thaton district, geology of 65
Thunderstorms, origin of 37
Tidal observations 92
Timber, investigation into physical properties and seasoning power of . . 128
„ antiseptic treatment of 127
Tobacco, examination of, at Imperial Institute 197
„ Indian types of 110
Toungoo, magnetic observatory at 39
Trap dykes in Gwalior 70
Triangulation survey operations 79
Trias of the Himalaya 46
„ in Kashmir 77
Turpentine and colophony, investigation of 28

U

United Provinces, subsoil water in 63
Usar soils, chemical investigation of 11

Page.

V

Vindhyan rocks in Gwalior 69, 70
Volcanoes of Arakan 51
Volcano of Popa 66

W

Walnut burrs 129
Watermelon, chemistry of seed of 23
Water requirements of crops 10
,, questions, geological aspects of 59
Weather, correlation of, seasonal variation in 38
Wheat, chemical investigation of 19
Wheat, influence of environment on 107
Wheat, influence of excessive irrigation on 107
Wheat growing, importance of hot weather cultivation 107
Wheat in India 105
Wheat, milling and baking qualities of Indian 106
Wheat, natural cross-fertilisation in 108
Wheat, new hybrids in 107
Wheat rust 114
Wheat, trade aspects of recent investigations 109
Wind, velocity of, in upper atmosphere 37
Wood and bamboo pulp 128
Woods for minor economical purposes 129
Wood preservatives 127

X

Xylia dolabriformis, chemistry of seed of 13

Y

Yenangyaung Oil-fields Committee 55
,, geology of 65

Z

Zemu glacier 50

Departmental Publications.

I.—Department of Economic Products.

(1) The Agricultural Ledger—a series of papers on Economic Products issued as ready and priced according to the number of pages.
(2) Commercial Circulars printed for circulation but not on sale.
(3) Annual Report of the Industrial Section, Indian Museum.

II.—Meteorological Department.

Government of India Office.

(1) The India Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) The Weekly Rainfall Summary.
(3) The Monthly Weather Review.
(4) The Annual Summary.
(5) The Rainfall of India.
(6) Indian Meteorological Memoirs.

Bengal Office.

(1) Bengal Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Rainfall tables and Summaries of the chief features of the weather of the month over Bengal.

Bombay Office.

(1) Bombay Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Abstracts of the Bombay observations (*Bombay Gazette*).

Madras Office.

(1) Bombay Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Rainfall tables (*Madras Gazette*).

Allahabad Office.

(1) Monthly Weather Summaries (*United Provinces Gazette*).
(2) Annual Summary.
(3) Monthly Rainfall tables (*United Provinces Gazette*).

Lahore (Simla) Office.

(1) Monthly Summary } of Punjab weather.
(2) Annual Summary }

III.—Geological Survey.

The publications of the Department include—

Palæontologia Indica arranged in series, and sold in parts which are priced at 4 annas (6 pence) per plate.

Memoirs, Vols. I—XXXVIII, including the larger papers on geological subjects.

Records, Vol. I—XL, including the shorter papers and Annual Reports from 1868 to 1910 sold in parts, price one rupee each.

Manuals, Guides and Maps.

A complete list of the contents of these publications can be obtained by application to the Registrar, Geological Survey of India, 27, Chowringhi Road, Calcutta. Indexes to the Genera and Species described in the Palæontologia Indica up to 1891; to the Memoirs, Vols. I—XX, and to the Records, Vols. I—XXX, have been printed for sale.

IV.—Survey of India.

(1) Annual General Report.
(2) Professional Papers.

V.—Botanical Survey and Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

(1) Annual Report of the Botanical Survey of India.
(2) Records of the Botanical Survey, Vols. I—III, Vol. IV, Nos. 1—4 and Vol. V, No. 1.
(3) Annual Report of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.
(4) Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, Vols. I—XII.

A list of the contents of the Records and of the Annals with prices of the numbers and volumes still available can be obtained by applying to the Superintendent, Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

VI.—Department of Agriculture.

(1) *Annual Report.*—An account of the year's work of the Imperial Department, including the separate reports of the scientific officers of each branch (Agricultural Chemistry, Botany, Mycology, Entomology, and the like).

(2) *The Agricultural Journal of India.*—A quarterly journal containing articles on agricultural matters intended for the educated agriculturist and the general reader interested in Agriculture.

(3) *Scientific Memoirs of the Department of Agriculture.*—An occasional publication for papers of a scientific or technical nature divided into series such as Chemical, Botanical, Entomological, and the like.

(4) *Bulletins.*—An occasional publication containing information on agricultural matters of a temporary nature.

(5) *Leaflets.*—Short notes of practical instruction in agricultural matters, dealing mainly with entomological subjects.

VII.—Forest Department.

(1) *Review of Forest Administration in British India* by the Inspector-General of Forests (issued annually).

(2) *Annual Progress Report of Forest Administration in each Province.* —Issued by the Local Governments annually.

(3) Indian Forest Records.

(4) Indian Forest Memoirs.

(5) *The Indian Forester.*—A monthly Journal of Forestry, Agriculture, Shikar and Travel. This is a Departmental Journal, published monthly.

(6) Bulletins are published from time to time.

VIII.—Zoological Department.

(1) The Annual Report—8vo.

(2) The Records of the Indian Museum, 8vo. Containing short papers on Indian zoology. One or two volumes is sued annually in quarterly parts.

(3) The Memoirs of the Indian Museum, 4to. Containing monographs and other important papers. Published at irregular intervals.

(4) Descriptive Catalogue of Indian Decapod Crustacea, 4to. Parts published at irregular intervals.

(5) Descriptive Catalogue of Indian Echinodermata, 4to. Parts published at irregular intervals.

IX.—Civil Veterinary Department.

(1) Annual Report.

CALCUTTA
SUPERINTENDENT GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA
8, HASTINGS STREET

Annual Report of the

Board of Scientific Advice for India

for the year 1910-11

Agents for the Sale of Books

PUBLISHED BY

THE SUPERINTENDENT OF GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA, CALCUTTA.

IN ENGLAND.

BERNARD QUARITCH, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W.
T. FISHER UNWIN, 1, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.
CONSTABLE & Co., 10, Orange Street, Leicester Square, London, W.C.
H. S. KING & Co., 65, Cornhill, and 9, Pall Mall, London.
P. S. KING & SON, 2 & 4, Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S.W.
GRINDLAY & Co., 54, Parliament Street, London, S.W.
W. THACKER & Co., 2, Creed Lane, London, E.C.
DEIGHTON BELL & Co., Cambridge.
B. H. BLACKWELL, 50 & 51, Broad Street, Oxford.
LUZAC & Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & Co., 68—74, Carter Lane, E.C.

ON THE CONTINENT.

R. FRIEDLÄNDER & SOHN, Berlin W. N., Carlstrasse, 11.
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ, Leipzig, Germany.
MARTINUS NIJHOFF, The Hague, Holland.
ERNEST LEROUX, 28, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.
KARL HIERSEMANN, Leipzig, Germany.

IN INDIA.

THACKER, SPINK & Co., Calcutta and Simla.
NEWMAN & Co., Calcutta.
R. CAMBRAY & Co., Calcutta.
S. K. LAHIRI & Co., Calcutta.
B. BANERJEE & Co., Calcutta.
The Calcutta School Book and Useful Literature Society, 1, Wellington Square, Calcutta.
BUTTERWORTH & Co. (India), Ltd., Calcutta.
THACKER & Co., LD., Bombay.
A. J. COMBRIDGE & Co., Bombay.
D. B. TARAPOREVALA, SONS & Co., Bombay.
GOPAL NARAYAN & Co., Bombay.
RADHABAI ATMARAM SAGOON, Bombay.
SUNDER PANDURANG, Bombay.
RAM CHANDRA GOVIND & Son, Bombay.
V. KALYANARAMA IYER & Co., Madras.
G. A. NATESAN & Co., Madras.
HIGGINBOTHAM & Co., Madras.
S. MURTHY & Co., Madras.
THOMPSON & Co., Madras.
TEMPLE & Co., Madras.
COMBRIDGE & Co., Madras.
P. R. RAMA IYER & Co., Madras.
N. B. MATHUR, Superintendent, Nazair Kanun Hind Press, Allahabad.
SUPERINTENDENT, AMERICAN BAPTIST MISSION PRESS, Rangoon.
A. CHAND & Co., Lahore.
RAI SAHIB M. GULAB SINGH AND SONS, Mufid-i-Am Press, Lahore and Calcutta.
A. M. & J. FERGUSON, Colombo, Ceylon.
S. C. TALUKDAR, Proprietor, Students & Co., Cooch Behar.

Annual Report of the

Board of Scientific Advice for India

for the year 1910-11



Calcutta
Superintendent Government Printing, India
1912

Price Re. 1 or 1s. 6d.

Members of the Board of Scientific Advice.

Name.	Appointment.
The Hon. Mr. E. D. Maclagan, C.S.I., I.C.S.	Secretary to the Government of India (Department of Revenue and Agriculture) and *ex-officio* President, Board of Scientific Advice.
I. H. Burkill, Esq., M.A., F.L.S.	Economic Botanist, Botanical Survey of India.
G. T. Walker, Esq., C.S.I., M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S.	Director-General of Observatories.
N. Annandale, Esq., D.Sc., B.A., C.M.Z.S.	Superintendent of the Indian Museum.
Colonel S. G. Burrard, C.S.I., R.E., F.R.S.	Surveyor-General of India.
Colonel H. T. Pease, C.I.E., M.R.C.V.S.	Principal, Punjab Veterinary College.
Morris W. Travers, Esq., D.Sc., F.R.S.	Director of the Indian Institute of Science.
F. Beadon-Bryant, Esq., C.S.I.	Inspector-General of Forests to the Government of India.
B. Coventry, Esq. . .	Offg. Inspector-General of Agriculture in India.
H. H. Hayden, Esq., C.I.E., B.A., B.E. (T.C.D.), F.G.S.	Director of the Geological Survey of India.
Major A. T. Gage, I.M.S., M.A., M.B., B.Sc., F.L.S.	Director of the Botanical Survey of India and Secretary, Board of Scientific Advice.

List of Sub-Committees.

Sub-Committee A.—(*Meteorology, Terrestrial Magnetism and cognate subjects.*)

1. The Surveyor-General of India (Chairman);
2. The Director-General of Observatories;
3. The Director, Geological Survey of India.

Sub-Committee B.—(*Agricultural Products*).

1. The Director, Botanical Survey of India (Chairman);
2. The Economic Botanist, Botanical Survey of India;
3. The Inspector-General of Agriculture.

Sub-Committee C.—(*Soils and Manures*).

1. The Inspector-General of Agriculture (Chairman);
2. The Director, Geological Survey of India;
3. The Inspector-General of Forests.

Sub-Committee D.—(*Forest Products*).

1. The Inspector-General of Forests (Chairman);
2. The Economic Botanist, Botanical Survey of India;
3. The Director, Botanical Survey of India.

Sub-Committee E.—(*Veterinary Subjects*).

1. The Inspector-General, Civil Veterinary Department (Chairman);
2. The Inspector-General of Agriculture;
3. The Superintendent of the Indian Museum.

Sub-Committee F.—(*Libraries*).

1. Morris W. Travers, Esq., D.Sc., F.R.S. (Chairman);
2. The Director-General of Observatories;
3. The Economic Botanist, Botanical Survey of India;
4. The Surveyor-General of India;
5. The Director, Geological Survey of India.

CONTENTS.

Subject.	Contributor.	Page.
I.—Proceedings of the Board		5
II.—Annual Report.		
Applied Chemistry	J. W. Leather, Ph.D., F.I.C., D. Hooper, F.I.C., F.L.S., F.C.S., and Puran Singh, F.C.S.	7
Astronomy	J. H. Field, M.A., B.Sc.	30
Meteorology	J. H. Field, M.A., B.Sc.	35
Terrestrial Magnetism	J. H. Field, M.A., B.Sc.	39
Geology	H. H. Hayden, C.I.E., B.A., B.E. (T.C.D.), F.G.S.	45
Geodesy	J. Eccles, M.A.	69
Botany—		
Botanical Survey	Major A. T. Gage, I.M.S., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., F.L.S.	79
Economic Botany	A. Howard, M.A. (Cantab.), A.R.C.S., F.C.S., F.L.S., and R. S. Hole, F.C.H., F.L.S.	97
Mycology	E. J. Butler, M.B., F.L.S.	112
Forestry—		
Sylviculture	R. S. Troup, F.C.H.	118
Forest Products	A. Rodger	121
Zoology—		
Zoological Survey	N. Annandale, B.A., D.Sc., C.M.Z.S., F.A.S.B.	125
Economic Entomology	T. Bainbrigge-Fletcher, R.N., F.E.S., F.Z.S.	143
Veterinary Science	Major J. D. E. Holmes, M.A., D.Sc., M.R.C.V.S.	150
III.—Programmes for the year 1911-12		157
V.—Appendix.		
Investigations at the Imperial Institute.	W. R. Dunstan, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.	185

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1910-11

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF SCIENTIFIC ADVICE FOR INDIA

1910-11

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS.

Twentieth Meeting held at Simla on the 15th May 1911.

The Board considered the reply by Professor Dunstan, the Director of the Imperial Institute, London, to the request of the Board that in addition to the names of external referees consulted by the Director of the Imperial Institute the names of officers of the Imperial Institute could also, when asked for, be furnished in connection with investigations conducted at the Imperial Institute on behalf of India. The Board accepted Professor Dunstan's decision not to furnish the names of officers of the Imperial Institute staff who had conducted investigations on behalf of India, but understood that it was not in accordance with the usual practice elsewhere to withhold the names of subordinate scientific workers and expressed the opinion that to do so would detract from the value of assistance which the Imperial Institute gives to science in India.

The programmes of the various scientific departments for 1911-12 were then considered. The Board resolved to accept them as they stood except that the Director-General of Observatories was at liberty to withhold from the programme certain items with which his reduced staff could not deal.

Twenty-first Meeting held at Calcutta on the 21st December 1911.

The Board considered the general question of the publication in unofficial journals or memoirs of results of investigations in the Departments of Agriculture, Civil Veterinary, Survey of India, Indian Museum—Zoological, Anthropological and Industrial sections—Forestry, Botanical Survey and Geological Survey. The Board recommended that all papers by the officers of those departments intended for publication should in the first instance be submitted to the head of the department concerned, but the Board were of opinion that the existing rules were adequate in this respect.

The draft Annual Report of the Board for 1910-11 was then considered. The Board resolved that contributors to the Annual Report should not necessarily confine their references to investigations the results of which had been published nor to purely departmental work; that the preparation of the report on Veterinary Science for the coming year should be entrusted to Colonel Pease; that subject to modification in several of the sections the report be adopted.

The revised distribution list of the Annual Report of the Board for 1910-11 was read together with new applications for copies. It was resolved that the list as revised be accepted.

APPLIED CHEMISTRY

BY

J. WALTER LEATHER, PH.D., F.I.C., F.C.S.,
Imperial Agricultural Chemist,

D. HOOPER, F.I.C., F.C.S., F.L.S.,
Curator, Industrial Section, Indian Museum,

AND

PURAN SINGH, F.C.S.,
Forest Chemist.

The following is a review of the chemical work done during the year in connection with Indian industries and agriculture, and on Indian material examined in other countries. The matter has been arranged according to the following classification:—

I.—Analytical methods.
II.—Industries based on mineral production.
III.—Chemistry and physics of soils, water and manuring.
IV.—Analyses of organic raw products and manufacturing processes connected with them.

1. Gums, resins and rubber.
2. Fixed and volatile oils.
3. Dyes and dyeing.
4. Tans and tanning.
5. Fibres and paper.
6. Flour, sugars, starch, foods.
7. Accessories to human food.
8. Spirits.
9. Drugs.

I.—Analytical Methods.

Estimation of tannin.—Attempts were made to simplify the process for tannin estimation as adopted by the International Leather Trades Association by finding a suitable substitute of a definite composition for

hide powder. The Forest Chemist is glad to note that he has succeeded in doing so (36). Nickel hydroxide when freshly prepared makes a very good substitute for hide powder. Thirty-seven specimens of different Indian tanning materials such as Mangrove, Acacia, Oaks and Myrobalans were analysed side by side both by the chromed hide powder and freshly prepared nickel hydroxide with results that are in fair agreement with each other. The action of nickel hydroxide was tried on tannin and non-tannin solutions of known strength with the result that the whole of the tannin was precipitated, while such substances as cane sugar and glucose remained in the mother liquor.*

II.—Saltpetre Industry.

Saltpetre.—The refining of saltpetre in India has been the subject of investigation at Pusa. The defects of the present processes as employed in India are as follows:—

(*i*) The time occupied in recovering the refined saltpetre varies from five to ten days before the first product, the "Kalmi shora," and amounts to months before the second or "Kuthia shora" is obtained. Consequently the invested capital is "turned over" only slowly.

(*ii*) The quality of these products, especially the latter, varies, and frequently leaves much to be desired; the "Kalmi shora" varies from about 85 to 95 per cent. of pure potassium nitrate and the "Kuthia shora" from 65 to 75 per cent. It is generally more or less brown coloured.

(*iii*) The amount of water which has to be evaporated and consequently the fuel used is larger than should be necessary.

(*iv*) The processes are interfered with partly or wholly by the monsoon.

(*v*) The loss of nitrate entailed in the processes is not a small amount.

A modified process, which includes the use of special appliances, was devised last year with the object of remedying as far as possible the defects just enumerated. In this the crude saltpetre is heated with a limited amount of mother liquor to a temperature near the boiling point, so as to bring the potassium nitrate into solution. The hot liquid mass is then run into a filter which is maintained at a temperature of near 100°C., and the solution of potassium nitrate separated with the aid of

* A paper on the subject has been sent to the Society of Chemical Industry (36), London, for publication. Further work on the subject is in progress.

pressure from the insoluble matters. The hot clear filtrate is next run into coolers in which the nitrate separates as fine grained white crystals and this product is finally separated from the mother liquor by a centrifuge. Having worked well in the laboratory, a larger sized "plant" suitable for the refinement of one maund of crude saltpetre per day, was made in Mozafferpore and worked at the United Provinces Exhibition throughout the three months. It was found that about nine-tenths of the nitrate in the crude saltpetre could be extracted during the day in the form of a nice white refined saltpetre testing about 94 per cent. purity (that is 6 per cent. refraction) and the process was watched with considerable interest by refiners who visited the Exhibition.

A larger "plant" is now being made, capable of dealing with from 20 to 30 maunds of crude saltpetre daily with which the actual cost of working the process can be ascertained, which was not possible with the small exhibition "plant."

A description of the Indian processes and of the newly devised one has been published as a Bulletin of the Imperial Agricultural Department (18).

III.—Soils.

Drainage.—This subject was briefly referred to in last year's report. The records which have been maintained for some years at Cawnpore and at Pusa, have been compiled and examined and are now being published as a memoir (19). The following are the deductions which have been made:—

(*i*) The amount of drainage and evaporation in India exhibit the same characteristics that have been met with at Rothamsted, namely, the quantity evaporating is nearly independent of the season, whilst the drainage varies with the rainfall. The annual evaporation from fallow land at Pusa is estimated to be about 28″ whilst that at Cawnpore is about 18″ of water.

(*ii*) One effect of a crop is to reduce the amount of water *evaporating from the surface soil*, and the Indian records have provided an estimate of this protective effect. A good crop, whilst itself transpiring large amounts of water, will reduce loss of moisture in this manner to two-thirds or one-half of what it would be from exposed fallow land.

(*iii*) The amount of ammonia present in the drainage water both from bare fallow, as also from cropped land, is as small as

has been found at Rothamsted. The amount of nitrate has been in years of good rainfall much greater than at Rothamsted.

(*iv*) The amount of nitrate in drainage water from cropped land is very much less than from fallow land, which deficiency is in part due to assimilation by the crop, but there is also some evidence that higher plants interfere with nitrification.

(*v*) Nitrification has been found at Pusa to be active only during wet weather and then only for a short time.

(*vi*) The evidence of the Indian records goes to show that the water descending during wet weather passes very uniformly through the soil and not chiefly by means of "large channels" as has been commonly supposed.

Rab.—The *rab* process of heating the earth of paddy seed beds which obtains in most parts of the Bombay Presidency, has been the subject of investigation by Mann, Joshi, and Kanitkar (22). They have shown that heating the surface soil is an advantage to the seedling and this forms another instance of an effect which has been demonstrated by a number of European investigators, but they consider it probable that the effect is not wholly due to biological changes and attribute it in part to a physical change. They also directed attention to the use of oil-cake, more especially safflower cake, as a substitute for the *rab* process, and consider it probable that the field experiments at Lanovli will demonstrate the success of this substitution. One question which is very pertinent to this subject, seems to have been left unconsidered, namely, why it is that this *rab* process is met with only in the Deccan, Gujarat and parts of Sind, whilst it is never employed in other parts of India.

IV.—(1) Gums, Resins and Rubber.

Bombax gum.—The Semul tree (*Bombax malabaricum*) yields in the dry weather a white, opaque, viscous mass which turns red and finally dries into hard, brittle brown tears. This peculiar gum is called "Mocherus." Dr. P. P. Phillips investigated (33) its chemical properties and discovered that it contains a considerable quantity of catechol tannin. On hydrolysis with hydrochloric acid it yields an amorphous, insoluble, crimson substance named "Semul red" and a body reducing Fehling's solution.

Shellac.—Mr. A. C. Langmuir, whose method for the determination of rosin in shellac, based on the iodine absorption under fixed conditions,

has been recommended by the American Chemical Society as a standard, has contributed with Mr. F. S. White (17) a further paper on the analysis of shellac. The authors deal with various methods of iodine absorption when applied to old and fresh samples and they describe shellac-wax and give directions for separating the amount of arsenic added in the form of orpiment or yellow sulphide of arsenic.

IV.—(2) Fixed and Volatile Oils.

Fish oils.—At the instance of the Honorary Director of Fisheries to the Madras Government an enquiry has been made in the Indian Museum as to the nature of the fish oils used in jute batching. It appears that whale or fish oil obtained from Norway, Dundee and Glasgow, mixed with petroleum, is used for this purpose. Samples of the fish oils were found to have a specific gravity ranging from 0·910 to 0·921, acid values from 12·1 to 96·1, and iodine values from 46·1 to 152·1. The acid values are usually high on account of the oxidisable nature of these oils, and the low iodine value points to probable adulteration. The Director of Fisheries, Madras, subsequently sent samples of sardine oil prepared at Cannanore for the purpose of distributing them to the jute mills for an expression of opinion as to their value. The oils possessed a gravity ranging from 0·928 to 0·938, acid values from 4·18 to 37·01, and iodine values from 118·5 to 130·7. The oils proved to be satisfactory when mixed with mineral oil, and provided that they could be supplied at a reasonable rate the local product should meet with a ready demand in the jute mills.

Lemon grass oils.—An interesting account of the distillation of lemon grass oil has been contributed by Mr. W. Reinhart. Lemon grass (*Cymbopogon flexuosus* Stapf) occurs both in the wild state and as a cultivated plant on the western littoral of South India from Cape Comorin northwards to Malabar on the lower spur of the ghâts. The most important districts are the back country of Anjengo, the hilly borders of the Periyar river in Travancore, Peermade in Travancore and Nelliampathies in Cochin. In some few districts as for instance in Wynaad, the low aldehyde content of the oils produced had a discouraging effect upon the production, but the villagers are apparently able to make distilling pay even at as low a price as 2*d*. per oz. Messrs. Schimmel & Co. have recently shown (42) the constants of the readily soluble East Indian (*e.g.*, Malabar, Cochin or Travancore) lemon grass oil derived from *C. flexuosus* Stapf, and the so-called West India oil,

which is distinguished by its slight solubility, from *C. citratus* Stapf. These may be compared with the oil of two varieties of *C. Nardus*, citronella grass, growing in Ceylon.

	Sp. Gr.	$^{\alpha}D$.	Citral content.
C. flexuosus	0·916	+ 0°25′	67·5%
C. citratus	0·892	− 0°25′	75%
C. Nardus	0·894 to ·929	+12°12′ to 6°32′	Geraniol. 39·1 to 64·7

The lemon grass growing in Jalpaiguri and the Duars, mentioned in last year's report as giving a pleasant smelling oil, has been identified as *C. pendulus* Stapf.

Sandal wood oil.—Mr. W. Reinhart has drawn attention to the preparation of sandal wood oil in Udipi, South Kanara, where it appears to be an ancient industry. Native merchants from Udipi attend the auctions in Mysore and Coorg every year and pay high prices for the wood. The centre of the industry is in the north-east of Karkal up to the foot of the ghâts. The wood is cut into chips and placed in earthenware stills about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high and $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet in circumference, water is added and the distillation is continued day and night for a whole month. The oil yield is said to be as follows: Roots about 4·34 per cent., Jugpokalo 3·47 per cent., and Ain Chittas 2·6 per cent. The oil is exported chiefly from Mangalore where it is shipped to Bombay for the Persian Gulf and China. The present value of the oil is about 32 sh. per kilo. Owing to the prolonged duration of the distilling process, decomposition products are formed which must necessarily injuriously affect the quality of the oil. A sample examined by Messrs. Schimmel & Co. (42) had a specific gravity of 0·9898 at 15° and a santalol content of 95·4. The high density, train-like odour and insolubility were unfavourable properties and could not account for the fancy price realised for it.

Oil-yielding qualities of sandal wood.—Fifteen specimens of sandal wood were received from Mr. F. A. Lodge, Conservator of Forests, Madras, for the determination of their oil value, and to find out if the wood of the trees growing in dry rocky mountainous soil is richer in oil than that of the trees found in the more fertile soils of the plains.

Three of the specimens were mostly sap wood showing 0·48 to 0·78 per cent. of essential oil, the others gave from 1·96 to 5 per cent. of oil. It was shown that the wood of the trees growing in rocky soil yielded more oil than that of the trees growing in comparatively fertile soils. The constants of the oil made by mixing the products obtained in the distillations are as follows:—

Specific gravity at 26°C.	·9765
Optical rotation	—15·6° to —16°
Saponification number before acetylation	9·72
Saponification number after acetylation	21·13
Santalol content	99·4

A note on the subject by the Forest Chemist has been prepared in which it is indicated that the industry of the distillation of sandal wood oil in India is full of promise.

Turpentine oil.—The high price of turpentine oil has created a renewed interest in the industrial exploitation of the indigenous *Pinus longifolia*, a tree which is rich in oil. In Kangra several experimental plots have been started in order to learn something of the potentialities of the industry, the best methods and times of tapping, the exact yield of given trees and the effect of repeated tapping on the life of the trees. The oil produced in India is about 50,000 gallons and is consumed locally. There are certain disadvantages in this oil which prevent its successful competition with imported American and European products. The reason for the difficulties in the way of the sale of Himalayan turpentine may perhaps be due to the fact that, as ascertained by Messrs. Schimmel & Co. (42), its composition differs altogether from that of ordinary oil of turpentine, the oil being especially remarkable for its high silvestrene content. For this reason it lacks the valuable oxygen absorbing and drying qualities which are peculiar to pinene. The oil of *Pinus longifolia* in fact possesses some resemblance to pine tar oil.

Cinnamomum glanduliferum.—Mr. R. S. Pearson, of the Forest Research Institute, Dehra Dun, has obtained from the leaves of this laurel tree growing in the lower Himalayas a camphor which must probably be regarded as identical with the Japanese commercial product. A sample sent to Messrs. Schimmel & Co. (42) possessed a melting point of 175°, and a specific rotation in alcohol of +46·32°. When boiled with acetic anhydride no alcoholic constituent, such as borneol, could be detected; the crude product therefore consisted only of d-camphor.

Pinus excelsa *Wall.*.—A sample of oil distilled from the cones of the Indian Blue Pine has been examined by Messrs. Schimmel & Co. (42). The oil was of a yellow colour and possessed the following constants: Specific gravity at 15° 0·8757, ^{a}D $-32°45'$, acid value 0·5, ester value 5·6, corresponding to 2·0 per cent. of bornyl acetate, soluble in 5 volumes and more of 90 per cent. of alcohol. Turpentine is rarely extracted from this pine which grows at higher elevations than *Pinus longifolia*.

Xanthoxylum alatum *Roxb.*.—The fruit of this tree belonging to the hills of Northern Bengal as well as China is called "Chinese Wild Pepper." Messrs. Schimmel & Co. (42) obtained by distillation 3·7 per cent. of a lemon-yellow oil with a peculiar odour of water-fennel, and 0·9 per cent. of a crystalline substance. The oil appears to consist chiefly of hydrocarbon, the nature of which remains to be investigated, while the odour suggests the presence of phellandrene. The solid substance was colourless, odourless, optically inactive and melted at 83°. It appeared to be a phenol or lactone-like compound, since it does not react with solutions of alkaline carbonates.

IV.—(3 Dyes.

Tephrosia purpurea.—The glucoside of the annual, *Tephrosia purpurea*, (Leguminosæ), which grows widely in India, has been separated by Clarke and Banerjee at Cawnpore. The dry leaves grown locally yielded about 2·5 per cent., and it was found to yield on hydrolysis quercetin, rhamnose and dextrose. The glucoside is apparently identical with rutin obtained from *Ruta graveolens* and with osyritrin which is the glucoside present in *Osyris compressa*.

IV.—(4) Tans and Tanning.

Manufacture of mangrove extract.—The commercial reports of the samples of Mangrove tannin extracts made last year at the Forest Research Institute point out the following defects on account of which the extracts submitted for valuation could not be used for tanning purposes: (1) excess of moisture, (2) presence of mildew, (3) earthy and dull appearance, and (4) iron contamination. The reports also indicate the commercial possibilities of the extract if it could be freed from the above-mentioned defects. The Forest Chemist, therefore, manufactured about 18 tons of Mangrove tannin extract again this year at the Rangoon Government Tannin Factory, eliminating, as far as was possible, the

defects pointed out above. This year no chemicals were used for decolourisation, because all chemical processes of decolourising tanning extracts can only be carried out at the expense of their tannin strength. According to the last year's reports, the best sample was a mixed extract of Mangrove and Myrobalans decolourised by sodium bi-sulphite in the vacuum pans. The colour measurement for red in this extract was 14. The extract made this year was also a mixed extract of Mangrove bark and Myrobalans in the proportion of 1 : 7. Owing to the bad quality of the bark used this year, the total quantity of the extract obtained was only 30 per cent. instead of an estimated yield of 50 per cent., 18 tons being the yield of 52 tons of the mixed material. Average samples of this lot of 18 tons of Mangrove tannin extract were sent to the Imperial Institute, London, and to Dr. Gordon Parker of the Leather Trades Laboratories, Bermondsey and some English firms, for opinion, who have pronounced this year's extract to be very satisfactory. The colour is said to be still too deep for an ideal tannin extract but the Forest Chemist thinks that this is solely due to the bad quality of the bark used. It is generally recognised that the extract prepared from fresh bark with distilled water gives very good results as regards colour. It may be pointed out here that last year the red colour of the extract was brought down from 33 to 14 by means of chemical treatment, and this year without resorting to any chemical treatment it was brought down to 16. Borneo cutch extract, which is recognised as a market standard, has a red varying from 8 to 10. All the other defects pointed out last year were successfully eliminated.

The extract has been sold this year at the rather low rate of £12 6*s*. per ton c. i. f., Glasgow, it being considered more important to put it on the market at once in order to test its commercial value, than to wait and secure better prices. The Forest Chemist is at present engaged in drawing up a complete report on the prospects of the manufacture of Mangrove and Myrobalans tannin extract in Burma.

Decolourisation of tannin extract.—While experimenting on the manufacture of tannin extracts from red coloured barks of Mangrove and Sal, it was noticed, as is generally admitted, that all chemical decolourisation of the tannin extracts entails a loss in the tannin strength as well as in the tanning properties of the extracts and that the best way to decolourise them would be by a suitable mixture of light coloured tanning materials with the red tanning barks. In continuation of this work, however, as the Forest Chemist was not satisfied with the chemical processes adopted by him for the

decolourisation of the Mangrove and Sal tannin extracts, he tried the action of aluminium and nickel hydroxides. The former proved unsuitable owing to its solubility in water, but the latter added in small quantities effectively decolourises the tannin extracts without showing the defects of the other chemical processes of decolourisation except a small loss in the tannin strength. The colouring matter in such barks as Mangrove and Sal cannot be differentiated from the tannins themselves as contained therein or from certain groups of them and therefore the process of decolourisation consists in fractionally precipitating some of the tannin, which precipitate while settling down takes with it some pectoid and resinous bodies which otherwise keep suspended in the tan liquors. This year only a small amount of preliminary work was done on the decolourisation of tannin extracts by nickel hydroxide and it is hoped that further work on the subject will show whether it would be economical to use nickel hydroxide as such on a commercial basis.

Gambier.—Mr. H. Brumwell in a paper contributed to the Society of Chemical Industry (2) deals with the manufacture, composition and microscopical examination of the extract of leaves and twigs of Gambier (*Uncaria Gambier*).

IV.—(5) Fibres and Papers.

Cellulose investigation.—Mr. William Raitt, Special Paper Expert, attached to the Forest Research Institute, Dehra Dun, gives (38) the following short account of the pulp experiments carried out by him:—

This investigation was begun at the Forest Research Institute Laboratory in March 1911, and is in continuation of that carried on in the laboratory of the Forestry Court of the Allahabad Exhibition during the last cold season. The possibilities of paper pulp production in India now form part of the general work of the Forest Economist, and the results obtained will be incorporated in his report. It has not as yet proceeded far enough to permit of these being recorded, but enough has been done to indicate the vast reserves of raw material suitable for the economical production of cellulose, contained in Indian forests and waste lands, in forms which hitherto have been regarded as waste or unutilisable products. The subject is one that in recent years has received considerable attention in other parts of the world as a result of the rapid growth in the consumption of cellulose for paper making and the many other uses to which this material is now being put, coupled with an equally rapid exhaustion of the chief sources from which supplies have hitherto been drawn, *viz.*, the Spruce and Pine Forests of the Northern Hemisphere. It would seem that the cellulose industry

which is now monopolised by Scandinavia and North America where it is rapidly using up a raw material which takes 40 years to reproduce, and is, therefore, living on and squandering its capital, must eventually migrate to tropical and sub-tropical regions where raw material can be found in species capable of, and growing under conditions which permit of, rapid natural reproduction. In bamboo and in many kinds of fibrous annual grasses, India possesses such species growing under such conditions.

IV.—(6) Flours, Sugars, Starches, Foods.

Phosphorus in Indian food-stuffs.—Referring to the enquiry undertaken last year in connection with rice and beri-beri, Major E. D. W. Greig has published (9) his report on "Epidemic Dropsy in Calcutta" as No. 45 of the Scientific Memoirs by Officers of the Medical and Sanitary Departments of the Government of India. The report gives the results of the analyses of several samples of milled and unmilled rices and other food grains consumed locally. Mr. Hooper has continued the work from a chemical point of view and his results are embodied in a paper on "Phosphorus in Indian food-stuffs" read before the Asiatic Society of Bengal (14). Beyond quoting the analyses of cereal grains before and after milling, an examination has been made of the rice-bran removed in the polishing process and its constituents are discussed. Most of the phosphorus may be removed in the form of phytin, a phospho-organic acid soluble in dilute hydrochloric acid and precipitated by alcohol. Fraser and Stanton have recently shown that the filtrate from phytin is effective in preventing polyneuritis in fowls. The filtrate evaporated to dryness affords 5 to 6 per cent. of phosphoric anhydride and about 1 per cent. of nitrogen and contains the chief basic principles of the rice.

Milk.—The yield of milk and the percentage of butter fat in it has been determined at the Poona dairy farm for Gir and Sind cows by Messrs. Meggitt and Mann over the period 1907-1908, and the following conclusions (24) have been drawn:—

1. In a mixed herd of cows of these two breeds, the composition of the milk may be considered to be fairly constant. The morning milk will contain between four and five per cent. of fat, and the evening milk between five and six per cent. of fat. Under the conditions of the Poona dairy farm, where green fodder is grown and fed throughout the

year, there will not usually be a very marked drop during the rains. The richest milk, taking the whole herd into consideration, is reached in the latter part of the rains.

2. The evening milk is nearly always richer than the morning milk. The difference is, however, less marked in the rainy season than during the remainder of the year.

3. Of the two breeds studied, the 'Gir' gives milk of decidedly poorer fat content than the 'Sind,' the average figures being—

	Morning milk. Per cent.	Evening milk. Per cent.
'Gir' cows	5·2	6·2
'Sind' cows	6·0	6·3

Thus there is a difference of nearly one per cent. in the fat content of the morning milk of these two breeds of cows. There is little difference in the composition of the evening milk.

4. There seems little relationship between the composition of the milk of individual cows and the yield, except that the milk becomes slightly richer at the end of the period of lactation. Apart from this, the milk yielded by a cow is wonderfully constant in composition whatever the amount of milk it is giving.

5. On the other hand, there is a very great variation in the composition of the milk of the animals of one breed. This is what would be expected in breeds of cows which have undergone no selection for many generations.

6. The average lengths of lactation for Gir cows is 40·5 weeks, and for Sind cows 50·8 weeks, but this varies very much, as would again be expected for unselected cows.

7. The yield of milk from a cow rises to its maximum almost at once, and remains almost constant for about the first two-fifths of the lactation period. After this there is a regular and steady decline to the end of the lactation.

8. Among Sind cows there is a tendency for the milk to become richer in fat as the lactation progresses. It seems more obvious in the case of the morning milk than with the evening milk, which usually becomes very marked in the last stage of the lactation. Among Gir cows the rise is not

nearly so constantly found. The figures, in fact, do not seem to indicate any constant relationship between the composition and the period of lactation of the Gir cows.

9. One of the most marked results of the whole investigation is to emphasise the extremely unselected character of herds of even recognised milking breeds like the 'Gir' and 'Sind' in India. The dominance of the individuality of the cows almost renders the environmental influences on the composition of the milk yielded incapable of being detected.

Ghee.—A further communication has been made by Bolton and Revis (3) on the composition of Bombay ghees in which they again emphasise that it is unsafe to depend only on the Reichert-Meissl value, and that the baryta value as obtained by the Avé Lallemant method should always be determined in order to assist in the detection of adulteration. Of seven samples examined five were shown to be adulterated.

Milk products.—In Afghanistan and Baluchistan, Nepal and Tibet a hard form of cheese is manufactured as a portable concentrated food. In the former countries it is a white chalk-like acid substance called 'Karut' or 'Krut,' in Tibet and Mongolia it is called 'Chura' and is sold in thick square pieces held together on a string. According to analyses made by Mr. Hooper the former contains 58 per cent. of casein and the latter 74 per cent. They both disintegrate in hot water forming a milk-like fluid. Analyses were also made in the Indian Museum of the preparations of curds used largely in Bengal called Chhana and Dahi. Chhana has the properties and composition of a rich cream with a pleasant acidulous taste. It contains twice as much casein as average cream and a lower proportion of butter fat. Dahi or Dadhi is a form of butter-milk in which a proportion of lactose or milk sugar is converted into lactic acid by fermentation.

Dahi and lactic acid.—The acidity of a number of samples of Dahi in terms of lactic acid has been determined in the Municipal Laboratory by the Health Officer of Calcutta. In view of the popularity at present enjoyed by curdled milk products several samples of the tablet preparations of lactic acid bacillary cultures were also tested. These cultures are imported for the production of curdled milk and they were examined both for their power of producing lactic acid and for their bacterial contents. While bazar Dahi after 24 hours contained 1·45 per cent. of lactic acid and had an aromatic odour, four imported preparations produced in sterilised milk from 0·34 to 0·53 per cent. of lactic acid and developed a sour

smell. The great value of lactic acid is its distinct antiseptic property in preventing intestinal decomposition and the multiplication of putrifactive organisms. These experiments show the much greater value of curdled milk as produced in Bengal under the name of Dahi to any artificial preparation produced by a proprietary article to induce fermentation.

Sugar.—Investigations on the sugarcane crop have formed the subject of two communications during the year.

The sugarcanes of Upper India differ in a very marked manner from the canes of other countries and it is well known demand different treatment for their successful culture. It was therefore a necessary preliminary to a survey of the canes of the United Provinces to study the effect of varying some of the cultural conditions on the character of the crop and the yield of sugar. It was thought by Messrs. Clarke, Annett and Zamin Husain (4) as a result of some preliminary experiments in 1908 that some interesting information might be obtained by studying the effect of planting the sets different distances apart.

Starting with a small number of sets per acre planted at wide distances apart, and gradually increasing the number and lessening the distance, it was hoped to ascertain with some degree of certainty the optimum number of sets and the optimum distance apart to plant them.

The experiments were carried out at the Partabgarh experiment station and extended over a period of three years 1908—1911. The results of each year's experiments have been graphically represented and show that where the number of sets per acre is small, *e.g.*, from 3,000 to 9,000, and the distances from centre to centre large, the yield of sugar per acre is liable to considerable variation and the curve for each year's experiments where this number of sets is employed is unsteady, but in some cases each year nearly the maximum yield of sugar is obtained by as few as 6,000 to 8,000 sets per acre where the conditions were ideal. When 12,000 sets per acre are reached the curve representing the yield of sugar becomes stationary and the yield of sugar is not increased by increasing the number of sets per acre beyond this amount. The interpretation of these results appears to be that although a full crop is possible under ideal conditions by the full development of a comparatively small number of sets, under ordinary conditions of cultivation, the risk of obtaining a sufficient number of stools fully developed is considerable if less than 12,000 sets per acre are planted.

The yields of cane per acre are on similar lines to the total yield of sugar, but it is not a general rule that increased yields of cane always mean a correspondingly increased yield of sugar.

In the whole of three years' experiments there is no example of any advantage being derived from using the excessive number of sets per acre that is common in the *desi* method. Indeed there is the disadvantage of rendering the cultural operations exceedingly difficult.

The details are being published as a Bulletin of the Imperial Agricultural Department.

In the "Departmental Records" of the Bengal Agricultural Department (44) Mr. Taylor provides detailed information regarding the composition of twenty-five varieties of Bengal canes. These data are of considerable value and show the composition of the juice, the amount of fibre in the cane and the amount of sugar left unexpressed in the bagass. Like others, he has found that the defect of Indian sugarcane does not lie so much in the quality of the juice, Indian canes being commonly as good in this respect as canes in other countries, but rather in the fact that the amount of fibre in these canes is commonly very high; he found it to vary from 12 to 19 per cent., and in only one cane did the proportion fall below 12 per cent. The effect of a high proportion of fibre is the retention of a high proportion of juice, and consequently of sugar, in the bagass.

IV.—(7) Water.

Hughly river water.—In the last report of the Health Officer of Calcutta (32) some interesting remarks are made on the composition of the river water as it is supplied to the city after filtration in the sand beds at Pulta. Both the inorganic and organic constituents showed the same variations which have been observed in all previous years and which may appropriately be called "seasonal variations." From the beginning of January to the third week of June, the total solids ranged high, varying from 24·5 to 33·5 parts per 100,000, the maximum being observed in the middle of May. With the advent of the rains in the last week of June, the solids rapidly fell to 11·5 parts on the 28th August, as the minimum, rising to 13·5 parts about the middle of November; after that they gradually rose till by the end of December they reached 21·54 per 100,000. The amount of dissolved chlorides varied *pari passu* with the solids, ranging high during the dry months and diminishing during the rains. It was higher during the middle of May, amounting to 5·4 parts per 100,000, coming down to about 0·3 during the whole of October. It then gradually rose till the end of December when it amounted to 0·6 parts. The amount of "albuminoid ammonia" by Wanklyn's process

varied from 0·0032 to 0·0072 per 100,000. The amount of 'oxygen consumed' varied from 0·007 to 0·015 per 100,000, while nitrogen as nitrates ranged from 0·01 to 0·026. The water was found entirely free from nitrites, and free ammonia was found occasionally in traces only. Thus, chemically considered, the water maintained its character as a good potable water.

Calcutta water supply report.

For a period of one year the water in Calcutta has been subjected to a special bacteriological examination by Major W. W. Clemesha, I.M.S. (6). The river Hughly has also been carefully studied as regards its purity at different times of the year. The two important conclusions which have been arrived at in this report are (1) that the Calcutta filtered water is seriously contaminated by leakage of subsoil water into the masonry underground reservoir. This point is not new as engineers have pointed out this previously, but this is the first time that it has been proved bacteriologically to be the case (2). That the water as it comes into the filters during the wet weather months is not sufficiently purified during this time of the year. The Hughly itself is very highly polluted and the 50 hours' settlement, considering the lack of sunlight, and the amount of silt in the water, is hardly sufficient.

The possible methods of increasing the purity mentioned are (1) more storage capacity, (2) mechanical roughing filters, and (3) chemical sterilization. The Municipality are engaged in considering these suggestions.

Septic tank effluent in Bengal.—The various septic tanks in the neighbourhood of Calcutta have been subjected to a careful scrutiny throughout the year (5). As a rule they are of the "tank latrine" type. The tank is mostly a 5-gallon one as the sewage enters. The following is a rough analysis of what such an effluent should be like when the tank is working satisfactorily.

——	Chlorides	4 hours oxygen.	Dissolved oxygen remaining.		Nitrates.	Remarks on physical character and sterilisation of effluent.
			24 hours.	48 hours.		
Unfiltered . .	6	3·5	·25	·1	*Nil.*	Slightly hazy but no fœcal odour.
Filtered . .	6	1·5	·45	·25	Present in large quantity.	Clear, slight earthy odour.

Most of the latrines are now giving a result very similar to this. A new chlorinating apparatus has been put into use this year so that the effluent is rendered free from intestinal organisms by the addition of liquor of chloride of lime before it passes into the Hughly. The apparatus is extremely simple and works admirably.

Water supplies in Bengal.—A report will shortly be published for the current year of the analyses of the various municipal supplies throughout the province. Most of these supplies are derived from rivers. In the hot weather and sunny months the purity of many of the large rivers is remarkable. Thus a sample taken in April of the middle of the Ganges at Buxar showed no fœcal organisms in 60 c.c. It is obviously very easy to obtain a good drinking water when the source is of such purity. During the time of rains, however, the rivers are very highly polluted and unfortunately in many cases the purifying arrangements are inadequate. Hence there is a considerable falling off in the quality of the filtered water during this time of year.

IV.—(8) Alcoholic Beverages.

Tari.—The alcoholic strength and acidity of fresh *tari* (the juice of palmyra and date palms) and fermented *tari* has been the subject of investigation by Mr. Jenks, the Officiating Director, Central Excise Laboratory (16). For the end in view instruments were carried on tour which admitted of the following determinations:—

(*a*) The acidity.

(*b*) The temperature and density.

(*c*) The alcoholic strength by means of Long's alcoholometer.

It was thus possible to carry out the tests on the "fresh" and "fermented" juice of the date and palmyra palms in the condition in which they are consumed. The tests were made at various places in Bengal, namely, Calcutta, Faridpur, Arrah, Bankipore, Malda, Hughly; and although required for excise purposes, the investigation is of general interest because of the fact that so little reliable information is available on the subject.

The following are the chief results:—

(*i*) No regular differences were observed between the composition of the *tari* of the palmyra, male or female, and the date palm, except that a lower original gravity was observed in a few fresh date *taris*.

(*ii*) The average alcoholic strength of fresh *tari* is about 3·4, that of fermented *tari* about 3·9 per cent. "Fresh *tari* is therefore an alcoholic beverage comparable with German draught beer or English household beer. There are important reservations as regards fresh *tari* to the above, *viz.*, that in places where there is a low night temperature in winter (*e.g.*, Arrah, Faridpur, where the temperature of the juice in the morning is only 58° to 60° F.) fresh date *tari* is totally unfermented and fresh palmyra *tari* averages only 2 per cent. by volume of alcohol."

The maximum strength found was 6·8 per cent. of alcohol.

(*iii*) The original gravity varied from 1,043 to 1,056.

(*iv*) The acidity of *tari* when the collecting pot was taken from the tree varied from about ·05 to ·5 per cent. calculated as acetic acid. In the *tari* obtained from shops it was somewhat higher, namely, ·2 to ·7 per cent. "*Tari*, however, is essentially a refreshing sweet acid beverage of the character of weak lime juice as drunk by Europeans (with say ½ per cent. free acidity) or even of sherbet rather than of a bitter astringent liquid like beer."

IV.—(9) Drugs.

Cannabis sativa.—Preparations of Indian hemp are at present standardised by a physiological method which consists in the administration to dogs of sufficient doses to produce distinct cerebral depression. This method possesses some disadvantages, and in some cases the percentage of experimental error is remarkable. A greater degree of accuracy can be obtained by experimenting on oneself. In 1908, Mr. Hooper suggested a chemical method of valuing Indian hemp, and proposed that the iodine value of the resinous constituents containing cannabinol should be taken as a gauge of the activity. Fresh samples of charas, bhang and ganja which are physiologically potent were found to have a higher iodine value than old samples which were considered inert. Drs. Marshall and Wigner have examined this method to determine its applicability for purposes of standardisation (23). They came to conclusion that physiologically inert or almost inert substances possessing an iodine number approximating to that of the active principle occur in variable proportions in preparation of Indian hemp and hence a chemical method is of no value. They examined approximately pure principles and found that certain fractions

having almost the same general physical characters and iodine value as the original cannabinol were much less active physiologically.

Mr. H. Deane has investigated samples of the extract of Indian hemp used in medicine and has suggested a process for obtaining a more satisfactory preparation (7).

Podophyllum Emodi.—The relative medicinal values of the resins of the two species of podophyllum, the American, *P. peltatum*, and the Indian, *P. Emodi*, have been the occasion of several chemical and physiological enquiries. The rhizome of the Indian plant yields twice the amount of resin as the American, but there has been a difference of opinion in regard to the activity of the resin. The Indigenous Drugs Committee in a recent report gave medical opinion to the effect that the Indian resin was about equal in value to the pharmacopœial resin made from the American root. It has been recognised in the Indian Addendum and it has been suggested that it should be included in the new British Pharmacopœia. Mr. J. C. Umney (45) on behalf of the Indigenous Drugs Committee has tested a supply of the Indian rhizome collected after fruiting and in a paper read before the British Pharmaceutical Conference showed that it afforded 10·79 per cent. of resin, and 50·3 per cent. of this consisted of picropodophyllin or podophyllin, the recognised active principle. Dr. W. E. Dixon also reported favourably upon its efficiency. In the Indian Museum report for the past year it is recorded that the roots of cultivated plants of *P. Emodi* in Kashmir yield between 13 and 14 per cent. of resin.

Withania somnifera.—The root of this solanaceous plant, well known in India as "Asgandh," has been investigated by Dr. F. B. Power and Mr. A. H. Salway (34). Both the roots and overground portions of the plant responded to tests for an alkaloid. A number of substances were present in the root, leaves and stems; these included essential oil, sugar, hentriacontane, a phytosterol, palmitic, stearic, cerotic, oleic and linolic acids, and ipuranol. From the root were obtained a new monohydric alcohol, withaniol, an amorphous alkaloidal principle, which on treatment with alkali yielded a crystalline base. The leaves and stems yielded the following new compounds: a monohydric alcohol, somnirol; a dihydric alcohol, somnitol; and an acidic hydrolytic product, withanic acid. The authors conclude that *Withania somnifera*, unlike some other solanaceous plants, contains no mydriatic alkaloid, and physiological tests, conducted on a dog, failed to confirm the sedatic or hypnotic properties attributed to it.

Bibliography.

1. Banerjee, Manindra Nath. An investigation into the causes of the differences in the action of sodium and potassium on water. (*Chemical News, cii, 1910, 319.*)
2. Brumwell, H. . Examination of Gambier. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxx, 1911, 475.*)
3. Bolton & Revis. Bombay Ghee. (*The Analyst, 1911.*)

3A. Clarke, G., & Banerjee, S. C. A glucoside from *Tephrosia purpurea.* (*Trans. Chem. Soc., 1910, p. 1833.*)

4. Clarke, G., Annett, H. E., & Syed Zamin Husain. Experiments on the cultivation of sugarcane at the Partabgarh Experimental Station. [*Bull. Imp. Dept. Agr. (in the press).*]
5. Clemesha, Major W. W. Sewage Disposal in the Tropics, 1910.
6. Clemesha, Major W. W. Calcutta Water Supply Investigation Reports, I and II.
7. Deane, H. . . Extract of Indian Hemp. [*Pharm. Jour., (4) 33, 161.*]
8. Dey, B. B. & Sen, H. K. Interaction of Hydrozine Sulphate with Nitrites. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, No. 4, 109.*)
9. Greig, Major E. D. W. Epidemic Dropsy in Calcutta. (*Sc. Memoirs by Officers of Med. and Sanitary Dept., 45.*)
10. Hanauseck, J. F. Report on the Microscopic Features of Bamboo and Himalayan Spruce Pulp, samples forwarded by W. Raitt. (*Papier Fabrikant, June 1911.*)
11. Hooper, D. . . The Soy Bean in India. (*Agr. Ledger, No. 3 of 1911.*)
12. Hooper, D. . . The Composition of Indian Yams. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, 57.*)
13. Hooper, D. . . Some Asiatic Milk Products. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, 63.*)
14. Hooper, D. . . Phosphorus in Indian food-stuffs. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, 313.*)
15. Hooper, D. . . *Indian Museum Report for 1910-11.*

16. JENKS, R. L. . Report on the Alcoholic Strength and Acidity of Fresh Tari and Fermented Tari in Bengal, Eastern Bengal and Assam. *Govt. Press, Calcutta, 1910.*

17. LANGMUIR, A. C., & WHITE, F. S. The Analysis of Shellac. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxx, 187.*)

18. LEATHER, J. W., & MUKERJEE, J. N. The Indian Saltpetre Industry. (*Bull. No. 24, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa.*)

19. LEATHER, J. W. Records of Drainage in India. [*Mem. Dept. Agr., India, Chem. Series, ii (in the press).*]

20. LEATHER, J. W. Water requirements of Crops in India, II. (*Mem. Dept. Agr., India, Chem. Series, i, No. 10.*)

21. MANN, H. H., & TAMHANE, V. A. The Salt Lands of the Nira Valley. (*Dept. of Agr., Bom., Bull. No. 39 of 1910.*)

22. MANN, H. H., JOSHI, N. V., & KANITKAR, N. V. The "Rab" system of rice cultivation in Western India. [*Mem. Dept. Agr., India, Chem. Series, ii (in the press).*]

23. MARSHALL, C. R., & WIGNER, J. H. Standardisation of Indian hemp. (*Brit. Med. Jour., May 1911.*)

24. MEGGITT, A. A., & MANN, H. H. The composition of the milk of some breeds of Indian cows and buffaloes and its variations. Part I.—The milk of some breeds of Indian cows. (*Mem. Dept. Agr., India, Chem. Series, ii, No. 1.*)

25. MENON, A. K. . Some Indian Oils and Fats. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxix, 1910, 1428.*)

26. NEOGI, P., & ADHIKARY, B. B. Chemical Examination of Aurvedic Metallic Preparations (roasted iron). (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vi, No. 8, 381.*)

27. NEOGI, P., & ADHIKARY, B.B. On the preparation of Phenyl nitro-methane by the interaction of mercurous nitrate and Benzoyl Chloride. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vi, 500.*)

28. NEOGI, P., & ADHIKARY, B. B. Reactions in the presence of nickel. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vi, 593*), (*translation in Zeits. fur. Anorgan. Chemie, 1910, Band 69, 209*).

29. NEOGI, P. . . Trialkylammonium Nitrites. (*Jour. Chem. Soc., Vol. 99, 1911, 1252.*)

30. NEOGI, P., & ADHIKARY, B. B. Preparation of Ammonium Nitrate by sublimation of ammonium chloride and alkali nitrite. (*Trans. Chem. Soc., Vol. 99, 1911, 116.*)

31. NEOGI, P. . . Orthophosphoric acid as a Dehydratrial Catalytic Agent. Part I.—The condensation of acetone in presence of Phosphoric Acid. (*Jour. Chem. Soc., Vol. 99, 1911, 1249.*)

32. PEARSE, T. F. . Report of the Health Officer of Calcutta for 1910.

33. PHILLIPS, P. P. . Gum of *Bombax malabaricum*. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxx, 1911, 469.*)

34. POWER, F. B., & SALWAY, A. H. The Constituents of *Withania somnifera*. (*Jour. Chem. Soc., Vol. 99, 1911, 490.*)

35. PURAN SINGH . The Analytical Constants of Shellac, lac resin and lac wax. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxix, 1910, 1435.*)

36. PURAN SINGH . Note on the use of nickel hydroxide in tannin estimation. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., 1911.*)

37. RAITT, W. . . Paper and Paper-pulp in India. (*Indian Industrial Conference, 1910.*)

38. RAITT, W. . . Paper-pulp testing at the Forestry Court Cellulose Laboratory, U. P. Exhibition. Parts I, II, III. (*Indian Forester, Jan., Feb., Mar., Apl. and May 1911.*)

39. RAITT, W. . . Papier und Papierstoff auf der ausstellung zu Allahabad. (*Papier Fabrikant., Feb. and June 1911.*)

40. RAY, P. C. . . Influence of minute quantities of Ferric salts and of manganese nitrate on the rate of solution of mercury in nitric acid. (*Jour. Chem. Soc., 99, 1911, 1012.*)

41. RAY, P. C., & RAKSHIT, J. N. Methylammonium Nitrite. (*Jour. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, No. 4, 91. Jour. Chem. Soc., 99, 1911, 1016.*)

42. SCHIMMEL & Co. Semi-Annual Reports, October 1910 and April 1911.

43. SIRCAR, A. C., & DUTTA, J. M. — The reaction between Permanganate of Potash and Manganese Sulphate in acid solution. (*Zeits. fur Anorgan. Chemie, June 1910.*)

44. TAYLOR, C. S. — Notes on classification and examination of the canes at present indigenous to Bengal. (*Dept. of Agr., Bengal, Deptl. Records, No. 3.*)

45. UMNEY, J. C. — Further note on *Podophyllum Emodi*. (*Pharm. Jour., 4, 33, 157.*)

46. WATSON, E. R., & DUTTA, J. M. — The relation between Chemical Constitution and Monoazo dyes and their fastness to light and other agencies. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxx, 1911, 7-9.*)

47. WATSON, E. R., & DUTTA, J. M. — The relation between Chemical Constitution and fastness to light and other agencies of poly-hydroxy-benzophenelene dyes. (*Jour. Soc. Chem. Ind., xxx, 1911, 196.*)

ASTRONOMY.

BY

J. H. FIELD, M.A., B.Sc.,
Offg. Director-General of Observatories.

Solar physics.—Researches in solar physics are carried on under the direct control of the Government of India at Kodaikánal, the Director being Mr. J. Evershed and the Assistant Director Mr. T. Royds. The chief instruments are:—

(*a*) A spectroheliograph made by the Cambridge Scientific Instrument Company, the object of which is to take photographs of the sun using the light emitted by one chemical element only. In this apparatus a stationary image of the sun is made by a 12-inch triple-achromatic lens of 20-foot focus, fed by an 18-inch Foucault siderostat. Close up to the image and somewhat longer than its diameter is the narrow vertical slit of a spectroscope arranged in such a manner that the light which has passed horizontally through the collimating lens shall be deflected through two right angles by two prisms and a mirror, and so shall emerge from the camera lens parallel to its original direction. This light then falls upon another vertical slit which can be adjusted in such a position as to allow light of any desired wave length to pass through. In the Kodaikánal spectroheliograph the collimating and camera lenses each of 5-inch aperture and 6-foot focal length, together with the prisms and slits, are attached to a rigid framework, while immediately in contact with the slit last described is a stationary photographic plate within a fixed camera. The rigid framework is capable of motion in a horizontal plane in such a manner that the primary slit may pass uniformly across the image of the sun while the secondary slit will move at an equal rate across the sensitised plate; and as in each position an image will be formed at the second slit by light of the desired wave length and no other light can emerge, the result of the movement upon the plate is a complete image of the sun in monochromatic light. At

present the H and K lines of calcium are largely used on account of the convenience afforded by the width of their absorption shading and the fact that the centre of the dark line is frequently 'reversed,' *i.e.*, is bright instead of dark, indicating that the calcium vapour is abnormally hot in the higher levels of the solar envelope. A photograph so obtained shows bright clouds—called 'flocculi'—of calcium vapour scattered about over the sun, and gives a large amount of information that is not otherwise obtainable. Further, by causing the slits to move more slowly the exposure may be lengthened sufficiently to give photographs of the 'prominences' projecting from the sun's margin.

(*b*) Two 6-inch refractors, with one of which an Evershed spectroscope has been used since November 1904. These are used for visual examination of the sun and for spectroscopic study of spots and prominences.

(*c*) A spectrograph consisting of an 11-inch polar siderostat with a 6-inch Grubb lens of 40-foot focus. This is used with a $3\frac{1}{3}$-inch concave grating of 10-foot focus mounted on Rowland's plan. A 2-inch parabolic grating can be substituted for the concave grating and a collimating lens may be employed with either grating to cure astigmatism.

(*d*) A photoheliograph by Dallmeyer. With this a photograph of the sun in ordinary light is made daily when possible. Originals are sent to Greenwich for the use of the Solar Physics Committee for those days for which photographs are not available from Greenwich or Dehra Dun.

(*e*) An 18-inch parabolic mirror (the property of the Director) is mounted in the spectroheliograph room immediately in front of the 12-inch photo-visual lens. It is used to form the solar image on the slit plate of the high dispersion spectrograph. The mounting is on rollers and the mirror can either be moved into position in front of the lens with its centre in the axis of the beam of light coming from the heliostat, or it can be pushed to one side so as not to obstruct the light incident on the lens during the operation of the spectroheliograph and associated instruments.

(*f*) A high dispersion spectrograph mounted on piers in the spectroheliograph room. This is fitted with special arrangements for rotating the sun's image on the slit plate, and

for accurate guiding during long exposures on sunspots. Plane gratings are used in this spectrograph—either a $3\frac{1}{4}$-inch by Rowland or a 6-inch by Michelson. It has been largely used for photographing spot and prominence spectra.

(*g*) An autocollimating spectroheliograph for photographing the sun's disc in the hydrogen radiations. This has been completed and brought into successful operation. Daily photographs are now obtained with the slit set at the centre of the line Hα, and among many interesting features the plates taken with this instrument show the prominences not only at the sun's limb, but also projected on the disc where they appear as very dark absorption markings.

2. **Routine work.**—In addition to the use of the spectroheliograph and photoheliograph the routine work includes visual examination of sunspots and faculæ, observations of widened and displaced lines in sunspot spectra and spectroscopic observation of prominences. A monthly article describing the solar activity is contributed to the "Monthly Weather Review," while for more technical purposes bulletins and memoirs of the observatory are issued; of the former 23 have appeared while of the latter the first has been published.

3. **The Solar Constant.**—The method of estimating changes in the solar constant by comparing the intensity of moon-light with first type stars has now become part of the routine work, and photographic comparisons are made whenever the atmospheric conditions permit. A good series of photographs was obtained during five of the thirteen lunations; the stars used were Alpherat, Rigel, Sirius, Procyon, and Regulus, all assumed to be invariable in their light.

A suitable photometer for measuring the plates has not yet been obtained.

4. **Spectroscopic investigations.**—A large number of photographs of the spectra of sunspots and of prominences has been obtained with the high dispersion spectrograph. A smaller number of spectra of undisturbed regions on the sun has also been obtained with the same instrument and with the concave grating spectrograph. In studying these plates the main lines of investigation are those connected with the movements of the gases in sunspots, and with the general circulation in the solar atmosphere. The plates of prominence spectra are measured for determining the angular speed of rotation of these objects at considerable heights above the chromosphere.

A few measures have been made of the Zeeman separations of a line in the red region of the spectrum which is doubled in sunspots owing to the magnetic field; and some lines in the ultra violet which are normally single in spots have been recorded as double at a time when a great eruption of gases was in progress. This indicates that a greatly increased magnetic field may accompany such outbursts.

5. **Radial motion in sunspots.**—The photographs of spot spectra obtained during the year have confirmed the previous results as regards the outward accelerating movement of the low level gases over spots. Owing to the comparatively small number of moderate sized or large spots which have appeared during the year not much new evidence has been obtained, and very few of the plates were taken under sufficiently favourable conditions for investigating the small component of motion at right angles to the radial motion which was discovered in the case of six spots previously investigated and mentioned in the last report.

Much of the material recently obtained relates to the behaviour of the high level gases in the chromosphere in and near spots. It had previously been found that the calcium lines H and K, and the hydrogen line C, were systematically displaced over spots, the displacements being in a direction opposite to those of the low level lines of iron and other metals, thus indicating an opposite direction of movement of the high level gases which flow inwards towards the centre of a spot. The more recent results confirm this, and show that the emission as well as the absorption lines of H and K are affected by this inrush. A marked exception was however found in a single instance; a spot group which appeared on the eastern limb on September 29th, 1910, was photographed in the H and K region of its spectrum several times during its passage across to the western limb, and in none of the plates is there any evidence of inward movement either in the emission or absorption lines of H and K. The principal spots of the group were very much encroached upon by bright calcium clouds which may have masked the motion effect. The effect is most strongly shown in those spots which are of a symmetrical outline and not undergoing active change.

6. **Vertical movement of calcium vapour.**—A large number of measures have been made of the wave-lengths of the emission lines H and K in the faculæ in various situations on the sun's disc. The results so far obtained show that in general these lines are displaced towards the red when the faculæ are situated near the centre of the disc. The displacement tends, however, to disappear when the faculæ are observed near the limb. This appears to show conclusively that the displacement is due to motion in the line of sight, and not to pressure

which would displace the lines towards the red in all situations. The movement is one of descent, that is to say, the bright calcium clouds in the disturbed regions near spots are descending relatively to the iron vapour in the reversing layer. This is a somewhat unlooked for result although it has already been announced by Deslandres as a result of some measures made by him. It has been shown by St. John that the emission lines of H and K in undisturbed regions are displaced systematically towards the violet near the centre of the disc, and indicate a rising movement; the few measures which have been made here confirm this point also.

The measures will be continued with a view of obtaining reliable estimates both of the descending and ascending movements.

7. The Observatory is co-operating with the "International Union for Solar Research."

8. There is also at Poona, under the Government of Bombay, the Takhtasingji Observatory, where research in solar physics is carried on by Mr. Naegamvala. The chief portions of the equipment are:—

(*a*) A Foucault siderostat with an 8-inch image lens for use with a spectroscope.

(*b*) An equatorial refractor with a Cooke 6-inch triple photovisual lens. This is provided with two 45° objective prisms, and a prominence spectroscope with a Thorpe transmission grating has been constructed locally for attachment to it.

(*c*) An equatorial reflector with a 20-inch mirror by Common. A focal plane ultraviolet spectrograph is used for stellar spectra.

The twelve 'most widened' lines in sunspot spectra are observed daily and the results forwarded to Sir Norman Lockyer, and a close agreement is maintained with the observations made at South Kensington. The observatory is also co-operating with the International Union for Solar Research, and is observing the region 5300 to 5500 for all lines affected in sunspots.

9. **Solar radiation.**—Two Angstrom pyrheliometers were in use during the year at Simla, and one at Kodaikánal.

METEOROLOGY.

Owing to changes in the gazetted staff of the department and to absences on leave, the progress of current researches was slow and little new work was possible.

Examination of the upper atmosphere.—This work involves the measurement of pressure, temperature, humidity, wind direction and wind velocity at all points from ground level up to heights of fifteen or sixteen miles, and was started primarily with the object of throwing light on the problem of monsoon forecasting. The following considerations show the necessity for this work. It was realised by Blanford, when in 1875 he began the organisation of the system of ground level observatories, that surface observations alone were unlikely to elucidate completely the problem of quantitative or even of qualitive forecasting.* He anticipated that when widely extended ground level data had been collected and analysed, it would probably become necessary to extend the observations to those higher levels in the atmosphere where occur the changes of meteorological conditions which are directly responsible for changes of weather. Blanford's own work, however, was necessarily almost confined to the collection and analysis of ground level conditions over India itself. He examined fairly exhaustively the influence on monsoon rainfall of local surface conditions, and discovered the effects of snowfall in the Himalaya, and of the distribution of pressure, temperature, and winds in India.

His successor, Sir John Eliot, with monsoon forecasts in view, extended the area over which ground level observations were taken, and before his retirement had discussed the greater part of the additional data collected. Taking into account the results of Blanford's work and of his own extensive researches, together with certain definite relations, established by Sir Norman Lockyer, between pressure in India, Australia, South Africa and South America, he finally arrived at the conclusion that little further advance could be made until reliable data for the whole area affected by the monsoon from its source to its sink had been collected and examined.† He advocated this as the next step forwards in the work, but he anticipated that to solve the problem completely an examination of conditions in the upper atmosphere would also be necessary, and he therefore proposed to obtain such observations over India. He hoped that in addition to furnishing important information for seasonal

* See his "Vade Mecum," Vol. II. p. 1.

† See Indian Meteorological Memoirs, Vol. XVI, 1903-05, p. 307.

forecasts the observations on the upper atmosphere would assist materially the work of daily forecasting by providing data independent of localised ground level actions. These latter in India are very marked, and are liable to obscure to some extent the operation of general causes of weather change.

Dr. G. T. Walker, who assumed charge of the department in 1904, was able still further to extend the scope of ground level observations. He examined more thoroughly than Blanford or Eliot had done the influence of solar disturbances, and carried out the analysis, in regard to Indian rainfall, of ground level data collected from all parts of the globe. He demonstrated the existence of marked numerical relationships between monsoon rainfall and conditions in Australia, the South Indian Ocean, Africa, and South America, and showed that the effect of observed solar disturbances was comparatively small; but he finally arrived at the conclusions that not more than half of the factors controlling monsoon rainfall had been discovered from the data available; that the factors discovered were inadequate to give reliable forecasts; and that a considerable number of years of geographically extended observations at the ground level would be necessary to give a reasonable probability of further appreciable progress. The anticipations of Blanford and Eliot were thus borne out inasmuch as it became clear that in order to make anything more than extremely slow progress it was essential to undertake active upper air research.

The upper air experiments were begun in 1905 when about three weeks' work from August 26th to September 12th was carried out with kites near Karachi. In the following year the work was carried on in Belgaum for one week at the end of May and three weeks in August and September. In 1907 at the end of July and the beginning of August another series of observations was made during about four weeks at Belgaum and a few days in the Bay of Bengal and the Arabian Sea. The sea observations were taken by an officer proceeding home on leave.

The results obtained from the four brief periods of observation were fairly definite, and were published in the Memoirs of the Meteorological Department, Vol. XX. The Karachi observations indicated that the moist sea winds were replaced at about 1,500 feet by exceedingly dry hot winds which showed evidences of belonging, as was previously suspected, to a large general air movement from the deserts of Baluchistan into India, while the lower moist winds were of comparatively local origin, appearing and disappearing with the diurnal temperature changes of the sea-

board. The upper currents were steady and no change in them occurred, during the period of observation, of a nature to produce changes in the prevailing weather conditions of the surrounding regions. The observations in May 1906 at Belgaum were secured as representing pre-monsoon conditions, and revealed a structure in the atmosphere, somewhat similar to that observed at Karachi in August and September 1905. Comparatively moist low-level westerly winds were replaced at heights of 2,000 to 3,500 feet by very dry winds from a more northerly direction. The thunderstorms which usually characterise the month of May were abnormally few, and no opportunity occurred of examining the state of the upper air associated with them. Later in the same year, in August-September, actual monsoon conditions were sought for, the period of work including the transition from a "break" in the rains to a renewal of monsoon activity. The thickness of the moist monsoon current before its complete re-establishment was found to vary from 4,500 to 7,500 ft., *i.e.*, the current was 3,000 ft. thicker than the corresponding moist parts of the winds in May, preceding the monsoon proper. Time did not allow of the experiments in September being continued until the monsoon was fully re-established so that the question of the total depth of rain-bearing winds during a time of active monsoon still remained unsettled.

In the following year the only time available for the work again happened to occur in the transition period between a "break" and the renewal of the monsoon. On this occasion the upper limit of the moist current exceeded 9,000 feet, the maximum height reached. It was observed that the re-establishment of the monsoon took place in the form of a series of rain squalls, the same type of disturbance as dust-devils and water spouts, in which winds were very localised and extremely violent at some distance above ground. These conditions preceded by over two weeks the full re-establishment of the monsoon, and it was unfortunate that the work could not be continued into the important period then beginning. Observations over the Arabian Sea were practically confined to the sailor's "soft place" in the monsoon area, being taken on three days during the first half of the direct passage from Colombo to Aden. Here, as the kite rose, none of the abrupt changes of humidity and wind which are so characteristic of the land area, were observed. The moist current was about 1,200 ft. in thickness, and above it humidity showed the entirely new feature of a gradual decrease to a low value. It was found that in those latitudes, whatever the direction of the wind at the sea surface might happen to be, the winds above 5,500 ft. were from due west, and carried air along continuously from the Arabian Sea area towards the extreme south of India.

In 1909 no further work of this kind was practicable, and it may be said that during the whole time since the experiments were begun the difficulties in the way of detaching a gazetted officer for considerable periods to carry on the work in the plains have proved very great indeed. In view, however, of the importance of obtaining continuity in the observations and of the impossibility of carrying out the instrumental work in Simla, much time during the year 1909-10 was devoted to the instruction, of an Indian observer from the office staff at Simla who could be spared to go to the plains. The observer chosen had shown some aptitude for the work, and it was hoped that he would be able to calibrate the instruments and liberate the balloons with native help alone, general supervision being exercised by the organising officer by correspondence from Simla. The observer with a few men to help him was established at Jhang in May 1910, and the preliminary work consisting of the liberation of a series of pilot balloons and the plotting of their courses was begun. The system was found to be entirely satisfactory for this section of the work, which involved mere theodolite observations and the calculation from them of heights, wind velocities and wind directions. When, however, the instrumental work was attempted, the many trifling difficulties which must necessarily arise in research operations were found to be insuperable by correspondence, and after long trial it was reluctantly concluded that the work demanded a greater knowledge of the principles of the instruments and of the essential objects of the investigation than could be expected of an observer without a scientific education. The value of the pilot balloon observations alone was considered insufficient to justify the expenditure on the existing establishment, and the work was consequently brought to a close on the 31st March 1911.

Steps are now being taken to secure the necessary personal supervision of an organising officer during a considerable portion of the year, and it is hoped that the experimental investigation may be resumed in 1913 at Allahabad. The work will be directed chiefly towards determining the extent to which enquiry in the upper atmosphere may be expected to throw light on the problem of monsoon and other forecasting.

During the course of the pilot balloon ascents at Jhang, similar balloons were liberated on many days in Simla, and this practice was continued after the closing of the Jhang establishment.

The work of analysing the observations which have already been made is progressing, and it is hoped that it will be possible to publish the results of the analysis in the course of the year 1911-12.

Data from logs of ships in the Indian Ocean.—The collection of these has been continued and they have proved useful in connection with the work of storm-warning, but it has not been possible to put in hand their systematic analysis.

Publications.—The customary Daily Weather Reports of Simla, Calcutta, Bombay and Madras; the monthly and annual supplements to the Simla Daily Weather Report; the Monthly Weather Reviews, the Annual Summary, and various administrative pamphlets were issued during the year: but no departmental memoirs were published.

TERRESTRIAL MAGNETISM.

Magnetic observatories.—*Bombay* (*Alibag*).—The Bombay Observatory, formerly maintained by the Local Government at Colaba, was moved to Alibag in consequence of the introduction of electric trams into the city: it is now directly under the Government of India, the Director being Mr. N. A. F. Moos. The chief instruments are a set of magnetographs of the Watson pattern and a Schulze earth-inductor, in addition to ordinary magnetometers and dip-circles. All have given satisfactory results through the year. A set of sight-reading instruments of Eschenhagen pattern has been obtained and will be used as a check on the Watson instruments as well as for special observations. The results of the sixty years of observations at Colaba have recently been published.

2. *Dehra Dun, Kodaikánal, Barrackpore and Toungoo.*—These observations were started as base stations in connection with the Magnetic Survey of India, and are all equipped with Watson autographic instruments for declination, horizontal intensity and vertical force. Instead of dip-circles, earth-inductors of the Schulze pattern have been set up at each place. Good results have been obtained through the year, with the exception of the vertical force instrument at Toungoo; this instrument was readjusted in July 1911, but it is feared that the traces for several months previously will have to be rejected. The repairs to Dehra Dun Observatory have been delayed, owing to the special observations asked for by the Royal Society in connection with the Antarctic expedition; they will be carried out at the earliest opportunity.

3. The mean values of the magnetic elements at the Survey observatories for 1910 are as follows:—

Observatories.	Lat.	Long.	Declination.	Dip.	Horizontal force.	Vertical force.
					C. G. S.	C. G. S.
Bombay . .	18° 38′ N.	72° 52′ E.	0° 57′·7 E.	23° 38′·5	·36845	·16143
Debra Dun .	30° 19′ N.	78° 3′ E.	2° 31′·9 E.	43° 54′·8	·33257	·32019
Barrackpore .	22° 46′ N.	88° 22′ E.	0° 55′·5 E.	30° 42′·2	·37329	·22168
Kodaikánal .	10° 14′ N.	77° 28′ E.	0° 55′·0 W.	3° 45′·2	·37485	·02459
Toungoo . .	18° 56′ N.	96° 27′ E.	0° 24′·9 E.	23° 2′·1	·38801	·16498

4. **Magnetic Survey.**—The general scheme was to execute a preliminary survey of the whole country and a detailed survey of those areas where, owing to local irregularities, further information was required. The preliminary survey was to consist of observations of declination, intensity and dip at about 1,100 stations, and measurements were to be made in successive years at about 22 'repeat' stations in order to effect the elimination of secular variation.

Field work was begun in November 1901, and up to the end of the field season 1909-10 1,324 field stations had been occupied and 23 repeat stations established, in addition to 24 stations on the Seistan trade route where declination had been observed; observations had also been repeated at 142 old field stations, of which 15 have been re-occupied on two occasions. In the detailed survey 193 stations had been occupied.

During the year under report four detachments were employed.

One detachment was engaged in re-observing a number of selected old field stations, the sites of which were permanently marked for future identification.

A second detachment carried out a detailed survey of the Bengal coal-field in response to numerous requests for accurate values of magnetic declination; in addition, at the request of various Companies, six meridian lines were laid down to facilitate the testing of surveying compasses.

The third detachment was intended for the survey of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands, for which the census operations appeared to offer a favourable opportunity. At the last moment, however, the arrangements fell through, and after observing three new stations in the Andamans and the repeat station at Port Blair the detachment returned to

India, and was employed on detail survey in the vicinity of Buxar and Chupra.

The fourth detachment was employed on office duties during the cold season and took the field in April in Kashmir. Twenty new stations were observed, the detachment returning to recess early in July.

5. The officer in charge, Lieutenant H. T. Morshead, R.E., observed at 22 repeat stations, and made comparative observations at the four Survey base stations and at Alibag.

During the season full sets of magnetic observations were taken at 29 new and 80 detail survey stations, while 56 old field stations and 23 repeat stations were re-occupied.

6. During the recess season the computation of the field work carried out during the cold weather of 1910-11 was completed, and the reduction and tabulation of the base station results for 1910 were in hand and nearing completion. In addition to this work the investigation was continued of the instrumental divergences in measurements of H. F., to which reference was made last year.

7. The latter question has proved far more complex than a perusal of last year's report would suggest; it may be considered under the heads of (i) personal error, (ii) changes in the constants of magnetic distribution, (iii) changes in the moment of inertia of the magnet, (iv) thermometric errors, and (v) instrumental changes not otherwise accounted for.

8. *Personal error.*—It becomes increasingly evident that the observed discrepancies are in the main due to "personal error," to which only a passing allusion was made in last year's report, the real significance of this factor having been under-estimated for lack of sufficient data.

By "personal error" in this connection is meant the difference in the mean magnetic moment obtained when the vibration observations are taken—

(*a*) by the eye and ear method,

(*b*) by chronograph.

Experiments have shown that while for the majority of observers results are practically identical when using the chronograph, serious divergencies, as in the case of star transit observers, are found in the former method; further, "personal error" is not necessarily a constant for a

particular observer, but may vary during the limits of a single field season (*cf.* Chauvenet, "Spherical and Practical Astronomy," Vol. II, pp. 189 to 193). The cause of the error lies in the estimation of the time interval elapsing between the beat of the clock and the transit of the centre of the scale by the moving cross wires, the magnitude of the error varying with the amplitude of the arc of vibration, which in India diminishes by one half during the observation. In this respect the observation differs from that of star transits. To show the magnitude of the effect of a timing error we may take a magnet having a magnetic moment of 900 C. G. S. units, and a moment of inertia of 3·4. Then a difference of 0·2 second in the mean value of the several series of 162 vibrations will produce at Dehra Dun an error of 0·4 unit in magnetic movement and an error of 14γ in H. F., *i.e.*, such small errors as 0·1 second in opposite directions in the two series of vibrations would be sufficient to account for the discrepancy.

This source of error does not appear hitherto to have received the attention it deserves in connection with magnetic work. The magnetic moment of a magnet in ordinary field use changes very slowly, and the error introduced by taking as its value that found at any time by the observer in the field, using the eye and ear method, can be avoided by the safer procedure of deducing the magnetic moment for the time in question from the chronographic determinations at the beginning and end of the field season, when those determinations show that the whole change in the interval has been small. For base stations chronographic determinations need be taken only once or twice a month, while for field instruments the determinations must necessarily be confined in India to the bi-yearly comparisons at head-quarters.

9. *Distribution constants.*—As regards the distribution constants P and Q, it has been found in the course of the investigation that real and permanent changes are rare, though apparent and temporary changes (actually due, most probably, to accidental errors of observation) may be comparatively frequent. Real changes need only be looked for when there has been a large dislocation of the value of the magnetic moment, and even in such cases they are infrequent.

10. *Moment of inertia.*—Changes in the moment of inertia do undoubtedly occur in practice, owing to the wear to which the magnets are subject in handling; and the value must therefore be redetermined from time to time. The largest effect of this kind yet noted was in the Survey standard, which showed a progressive change equivalent to a fall of 24γ in H. F. during a period of eight years. In the evaluation

of the constants the observations for determining the moment of inertia give perhaps the least satisfactory results owing to their high probable error.

11. *Thermometric errors.*—These include (1) the gradual zero-creep which is inseparable from all mercury-in-glass instruments, and (2) those due to unexpected changes of correction, such for instance as result from a slight dislocation in the mercury column. Errors of the former class are to be guarded against by periodic redeterminations of the freezing point, but those of the latter are liable to give trouble from their liability to appear suddenly and to change irregularly in amount. Instances of this particular class are not infrequent in India, especially in horizontal thermometers. They are presumably due to imperfect manufacture resulting in a slow emission of gas from the walls of the tube and its eventual collection, in the form of a bubble, as a break in the mercury column. In one case it was found that an apparent change in one of the field instruments in 1904-05 coincided with a change of thermometer used with it.

12. *Instrumental changes not otherwise accounted for.*—Apart from actual damage to a magnetometer resulting in serious alteration to the assumed deflection distances, it is difficult to imagine how an instrumental change can occur, other than one in the constants which are periodically redetermined in the ordinary course. In last year's report, paragraph 6, an example of instrumental change in the standard was given, but it has since been ascertained, from information not available at the time the report was written, that the figures which indicated the effect were based on erroneous data, and that the change had not actually occurred.

13. *Importance of the investigation of the causes of instrumental differences.*—Since the personal error is found to be the main cause of observational discrepancies, it follows that in the use of the Survey standard there is practically as much liability to observational error when using the eye and ear method as with the field instruments: it is consequently to be understood that apparently unimportant but unexplained divergences in comparative results raise a doubt which extends even to the results of the standard magnetometer. The necessity, therefore, arises not merely of correcting the field instruments to the standard, but also of correcting the observations from the standard itself.

It proves then to have been advantageous that the discrepancies in comparative results were given more careful attention than they might

previously have appeared to call for. The elimination of the various errors is to a great extent a question of "trial and error" and the process is necessarily laborious; the final test lies in a comparison of the monthly mean values of H. F. at the various observatories after eliminating secular change. For the purpose of this comparison it is necessary to have the same series of selected days at each observatory, and experience has shown that in order to eliminate as far as possible the effects of accidental disturbance, it is desirable to obtain the mean value by planimeter measurement instead of by the usual process of measuring hourly ordinates.

14. For the next field season three detachments only will be available, the strength of the party having been permanently reduced by one detachment. Of these, two will be employed on detail survey mainly in Central India; while the third will be utilized in office duties in Dehra Dun.

GEOLOGY.

BY

H. H. HAYDEN, C.I.E., B.A., B.E. (T.C.D.), F.G.S.,
Director, Geological Survey of India.

CONTENTS.

	Paras.
Mineralogy and Petrology	1—5
Palæontology—	
Indian *Ostreidæ*; Tanjore Cretaceous; Siwalik Vertebrata; Himalayan and Afghan Palæozoic fossils; Anthracolithic fossils from the Shan States; Himalayan Trias; Fauna of the Spiti Shales; Fauna of the Giumal Sandstone	6—14
Economic Enquiries—	
Coal:—Assam, Bengal, Burma, Punjab; *Engineering questions*:—Dams in Central Provinces and Punjab; *Galena*:—Gwalior; *Iron-ore*:—Chanda and Kirana; *Monazite; Petroleum*:—Assam, Burma; *Salt*:—Potash salts at Khewra; *Samarskite; Tin; Trona*:—Lonar Lake; *Water*:—Gujarat, Broach, Ongole; *Wolfram*	15—39
Geological Surveys—	
Assam:—Naga Hills	40
Burma:—Henzada	41
Central India	42—47
Central Provinces:—Chanda	48
Punjab:—Kangra district, Kashmir, Kirana Hills	49—56

Mineralogy and Petrology.

Indian arsenates.

1. In his monograph on the manganese-ore deposits of India[1] Dr. Fermor has given a preliminary account of two occurrences of arsenates in Indian manganese mines. The best material available was forwarded to the British Museum (Natural History) for further investigation, which was kindly undertaken by Dr. G. T. Prior and Dr. G. F. H. Smith. From the summary at present available of their papers read before the Mineralogical Society of London[2] it appears that the green mineral found at Kajlidongri in Jhabua State, Central India, is a fluo-arsenate of magnesium and calcium with the chemical formula (MgF) $CaAsO_4$, a specific gravity of 3·768, a hardness of $3\frac{1}{2}$, and monoclinic crystallisation. It is probably identical

Tilasite

[1] *Mem. Geol. Surv. Ind.*, XXXVII, pp. 218, 219 (1909).

[2] *Nature*, Feb. 17, 1910, p. 477, and June 23, 1910, p. 513.

with tilasite, described in 1895 by H. Sjögren from the famous Swedish manganese mine of Langban, and named after a Swedish mining engineer, D. Tilas. The Swedish mineral differs from the Indian in having a grey colour with a violet tinge. From the Indian material, much of which was generously contributed by Mr. H. J. Winch, it has been found possible to work out the crystallographic characters of the mineral, for which purpose the Swedish material was too imperfect.

Fermorite

The other mineral, that found at the Sitapur manganese mine in the Chhindwara district of the Central Provinces, where it is fairly abundant as a white to pale pink mineral associated with hollandite, braunite, sitaparite, and psilomelane, has proved to be an arsenate and phosphate of both calcium and strontium. It is to be regarded as the arsenic analogue of apatite, with which the Sitapur mineral seems to agree in crystallographic characters, as far as can be judged from the material available, for no really well-crystallised specimens have yet been found. The name fermorite has been proposed for this mineral.

The occurrence of these two arsenate minerals in the Indian manganese deposits is of considerable interest, for perhaps one of the most striking facts known with regard to the distribution of minerals is the presence of some 20 species of arsenates and antimonates—most of them not found elsewhere—in the Swedish iron-manganese mines of Langban, Pajsberg (Harstig mine), Nordmark (Moss mine), and Jakobsberg, in Wermland, and of Sjö in the province of Orebro. Nearly all of these minerals contain manganese as an essential constituent, but a few of them, including tilasite, are free from this element. In view of the fact that both the Swedish and the Indian deposits in which the arsenates occur are of Archæan age, it is not unlikely that careful scrutiny of the Indian deposits during their exploitation may lead to the discovery in India of other arsenates, and perhaps also of antimonates.

2. Crystals of braunite, of which an account is embodied in a note in *Records, Geol. Surv. India*, Vol. XLI, p. 43, have recently been obtained from some additional localities in the Central Provinces (Thirori, Kachi Dhana, and Satak), and from Gariajhor in Gangpur State, Bengal, the extension into which of the gondite series of the Central Provinces has already been noticed in the General Report for the year 1908.

Samarskite, cyrtolite, allanite.

3. Mr. Tipper made an examination of the minerals occurring in the Sankara mica mine, Nellore district, Madras Presidency. The occurrence of

samarskite in this mine has already been noted. The other minerals identified from the mica-bearing pegmatite are cyrtolite and allanite. The cyrtolite occurs in sheaf-like aggregates of crystals usually terminated by prism faces but sometimes with strongly curved pyramid faces as in the original cyrtolite. This mineral would seem to be a hydrated variety of zircon containing a small percentage of uranium. A determination of the amount of uranium gave 1·56 per cent. U_3O_8. Further traces of the rare earths are present. Microscopic examination shows that the mineral has undergone very considerable alteration.

The allanite is in long crystals, surrounded by brownish altered epidote, and occurs in a rock composed of garnet, mica and little felspar. Bands of this rock are common in this particular locality and are part of the pegmatite mass.

Wolframite.

4. A large series of specimens of wolfram from Burma, collected by Mr. Page, was examined in order to ascertain if any of them could be classed as hübnerite. All, however, proved to be typical wolframite.

Rocks of Central India and Rajputana.

5. Messrs. Heron and Jones were engaged, during the recess, in working out the microscopic characters of the rocks collected by them in Alwar and Gwalior respectively, and Mr. Heron will shortly publish a memoir embodying the results of his work.

Palæontology.

Indian Ostreidæ.

6. Mr. Vredenburg has been engaged on a study of the Indian fossil *Ostreidæ*, based on the collections preserved in the Geological Museum; these include specimens from India and from Central Asia. The first instalment of the work will shortly be published in the *Palæontologia Indica*, and deals with *Ostrea s.s.* including the species provided with a ribbed lower valve and an opercular valve without radial ribs. The species dealt with have been classified in the following groups:—

Group of *Ostrea flabellula*.

O. multicostata Deshayes.
O. angulata J. de C. Sowerby.
O. latimarginata Vredenburg.
O. cubitus Deshayes.

Group of *Ostrea elegans*.

O. Cossmanni Dolfus.
O. Fraasi Mayer-Eymar.
O. gajensis, nov. sp.
O. gajensis, var. *Feddeni*.
O. orissensis, nov. sp.

Group of *Ostrea digitalina*.

O. digitalina Eichwald, var. *Rohlfsii* Fuchs.

Group of *Ostrea fimbriata*.

O. turkestanensis Romanowski.
O. Esterhazyi von Pavay.

All the species occur in Tertiary strata ranging from Lower Ranikot (landenian) to Upper Hinglaj (middle miocene). *Ostrea Cossmanni* (*O. plicata* Vred.) has been found in the Laki stage; *O. multicostata* characterises both the Laki and Khirthar. *Ostrea cubitus* and *O. Fraasi* occur in the Nari; *O. turkestanensis* has been found in the Upper Nari; *O. angulata* occurs in the Nari and Gaj and is succeeded in the uppermost Gaj by its mutation *O. latimarginata*. *O. gajensis* also characterises the Upper Gaj beds; *O. digitalina* occurs in the Lower Hinglaj of Baluchistan and in beds of corresponding age in Burma; *O. orissensis* is found in Upper Tertiary beds in the coastal district of Orissa.

Ostrea digitalina is identical with the Burmese form described by Noetling as *Ostrea promensis*.

The forms classified by Mr. Vredenburg within the group of *Ostrea elegans* are remarkable on account of their gradual evolution, which can be followed through successive geological periods. The eocene and miocene forms *O. Cossmanni* and *O. gajensis* appear perfectly distinct from one another, but the oligocene form *O. Fraasi* constitutes an intermediate mutation closely connected with both species. The group has survived to the present day in the Indian Ocean where it is represented by *Ostrea nigromarginata* Sow., in which the ribs have become almost obsolete, but which agrees with the fossil forms in all other characters.

7. The discovery of marine Cretaceous beds in a railway cutting was reported to Messrs. King and Foote subsequently to their examination of

the country south of the Cauvery river, but they were unable to confirm the correctness of the report. The rocks have been rediscovered by Mr. Allan Campbell and include friable argillaceous sandstones underlying the Cuddalore series. They include fossil bryozoa, and casts of bivalves some of which are probably referable to *Inoceramus Cripsi*. These rocks probably represent a southern continuation of the Arialur rocks that outcrop to the north of the Cauvery delta.

Marine Cretaceous near Tanjore.

8. A memoir on the fossil *Giraffidæ* of India by Dr. G. E. Pilgrim has been completed. The chief feature of this memoir is the prominence which has been given to the exact horizon at which each species occurs. Two new and primitive genera have been founded, *Progiraffa* and *Girraffokeryx* from the Nari and Lower Siwaliks. The discovery of a skull of the species *Hydaspitherium grande* Lydekker proves its generic identity with that of *Helladotherium* of the Pikermi beds. The new generic name of *Indratherium* has been proposed for the large skull obtained by Falconer from the Markanda valley below Nahan. The Upper Siwalik and Middle Siwalik *Giraffæ* have been specifically separated and two new species of *Hydaspitherium* have been established.

Siwalik vertebrates.

The collection of fossil vertebrates made during the two last years from the Middle and Upper Siwaliks of the Salt Range has been examined and several new genera and species of mammals have been described in a preliminary notice (*Records, Geol. Surv. India*, XL, 63).

A memoir has been written containing full descriptions of the vertebrate fauna of the Gaj stage of the Bugti Hills and the Punjab. This contains several additions and amendments to the preliminary list which was published in 1909 (*Records, Geol. Surv. India*, XXXVII, 139); these occur especially in the *Rhinocerotidæ*.

9. During the year under review, a large amount of palæontological work was done on behalf of the Geological Survey by Mr. F. R. Cowper Reed in England and Dr. C. Diener in Austria. Mr. Cowper Reed has described the collections of Ordovician and Silurian fossils made from time to time by members of the Department in the Central Himalaya and, in a paper published in the *Records* (Vol. XL, p. 1, 'Pre-Carboniferous Life-Provinces'), has discussed their affinities to faunas of other parts of the world. He has also examined and described a suite of Devonian fossils which include a collection sent to the Geological Survey some

Palæozoic fossils of the Himalaya and Afghanistan.

years ago by Lieutenant Grant from the Baroghil Pass in Chitral, a collection from the Hajigak limestone of Afghanistan, a small number of specimens collected by the late Mr. C. L. Griesbach in Khorasan, others obtained by Messrs. Griesbach and Smith in Byans and a small collection from the base of the Lipak series in Kanaur and Upper Spiti. It is an interesting fact that the facies of all these fossils is essentially European. Mr. Reed's paper is published in *Records, Geol. Surv. India*, Vol. XLI, p. 86.

10. One of the many valuable results of Mr. Middlemiss' work during the last three years in Kashmir has been the discovery of Silurian fossils, hitherto unrecorded from any part of that State. The specimens, which were referred to by Mr. Middlemiss in his paper on the Silurian-Trias Sequence in Kashmir (*Records*, XL, p. 213), were sent to Mr. Cowper Reed who has furnished the following results, which are, however, only provisional. The fossils come from four localities:—

(*a*) Gudramer (lat. 33° 48′: long. 75° 27′):—

Calymene Blumenbachii Brong. *var.*
Illœnus cf. *Thomsoni* Salt.
Acidaspis aff. *deflexa* Lake.
Phacops sp.?
Primitia sp.
Beyrichia sp.
Turrilepas? sp.
Orthis elegantula Dalm.
,, ,, *var.* (cf. *canalis* McCoy).
,, *basalis* Dalm. *var.*
,, *sowerbyana* Dav.
,, *crispa* McCoy.
Orthis calligramma Dalm. *var.*
Scenidium cf. *Lewisi* Dav.
Leptæna rhomboidalis Wilck.
Triplecia insularis Eichw.
Plectambonites aff. *papillosa* Reed.
Strophonella cf. *euglypha* His.
Strophomena cf. *antiquata* Sow.
,, sp.
Trematospira Salteri Dav.?
Rhynchospira Bouchardi Dav.?
Zygospira aff. *pentlandica* Haswell?

Wilsonia cf. *Wilsoni* Sow.
Rhynchonella (*Camarotœchia*) cf. *nucula* Sow.
,, ,, cf. *borealis* Schl.
Atrypa marginalis Dalm.
Merista or *Meristella* sp.
Nucleospira cf. *pisum* Sow.
Orthoceras cf. *tenuiannulatum* McCoy.
Cyrtoceras sp.
Lindstrœmia cf. *bina* Lonsd.
,, ? sp.

Probable age: Upper Llandovery or Wenlock. *Triplecia insularis* has not hitherto been found above the Upper Llandovery, but there is an absence of many typical Llandovery forms.

(*b*) Gugaldar (33° 51′: 75° 25′), Harpatnar valley:—
Calymene Blumenbachii Brong. *var.*
Encrinurus cf. *punctatus* Brunn.
Acidaspis aff. *coronata* Salt.
Orthis elegantula Dalm.
,, ,, *var.* (cf. *canalis* McCoy).
,, *basalis* Dalm. *var.*
,, cf. *canaliculata* Lindstr.
,, aff. *edgelliana* Salt. ms.
,, cf. *crassa* Lindstr.
Plectambonites transversalis Dalm.
Scenidium cf. *Lewisi* Dav.
Merista or *Meristella* sp.
Nucleospira cf. *pisum* Sow.
Alveolites repens Fougt?
,, ? sp.

Probable age: Wenlock, although the variety of species of Orthis and the absence of a more varied assemblage of fossils are unusual except in the Silurian of Ireland.

(*c*) Below Margan Pass, S. W. side (33° 44′: 75° 32′):—
Conchidium cf. *Knighti* Sow.?
Orthis sp.

Probable age: Aymestry Limestone, on the strength of the doubtful and poorly preserved example of *Conchidium*.

(*d*) Lutherwan (33° 46′: 75° 35′):—

Calymene Blumenbachii Brong. *var.*
Acidaspis aff. *coronata* Salt.
Encrinurus sp.
Illœnus ? sp.
Orthis elegantula Dalm.
,, *basalis* Dalm. *var.*
,, *rustica* Sow.
Scenidium aff. *Lewisi* Dav.
Plectambonites transversalis Dalm.
Leptœna rhomboidalis Wilck.?
Alveolites repens Fougt ?
Coenites ? sp.

Probable age: Wenlock. The same remarks apply to this assemblage as to that from locality (*b*).

Anthracolithic fossils of the Shan States.

11. During the course of their surveys of the Northern and Southern Shan States respectively, Messrs. La Touche and Middlemiss obtained a considerable number of fossils of Upper Palæozoic age. These were sent to Dr. Diener for examination; his description of them is now in the press and will shortly be published in the *Palæontologia Indica.*

The fossils, which are derived from Kehsi Mansam and Namun in the Northern Shan States and from between Hopong and Möngpawn in the Southern, are regarded by Dr. Diener as equivalent in age to those of the Upper and Middle Productus Limestone of the Salt Range and the exotic block of Chitichun No. 1 in Tibet. Out of 47 species considered to be specifically determinable, 30 are either identical with or very closely allied to Salt Range forms. In each of the three localities the brachiopods form the most important section of the fauna, but at Namun the prevalence of *Bryozoa* also is very marked. The only trilobite, *Phillipsia sp. ind. aff. Middlemissii* Diener, was collected by Mr. Middlemiss in the Hopong area, whilst *Fusulina elongata* Shumard is abundant at Kehsi Mansam. The latter fossil is of interest since it also occurs in considerable quantity in the Fusulina limestone of Bamian in Afghanistan.

Himalayan Trias.

12. Dr. Diener has also completed a memoir on the distribution and development of the Trias of the Himalaya. This work originated from a paper which was

being prepared at the time of his death by the late Dr. von Krafft, whose wide experience of both Alpine and Himalayan stratigraphical geology rendered him peculiarly fitted for the task. His notes on the subject were eventually forwarded to Dr. Diener, who has incorporated them in his paper, which will shortly be issued as *Memoirs, Geol. Surv. India,* Vol. XXXVI, pt. 3.

Fauna of the Spiti Shales.

13. The work of Professor Uhlig, on the ammonites of the Spiti Shales, which has extended over so many years, has now been finally completed and the last part ("Geological Results") has recently been received from the author. This will be translated by Mr. E. Vredenburg, who has devoted much time and care to the revision and editing of the later fasciculi.

The fauna of the Spiti Shales, so far as it is known at present, includes 218 species of ammonites, 4 of belemnites, 35 of lamellibranchs and two of gastropods. The lamellibranchs and gastropods have been described by Dr. Holdhaus, whose work has been translated by Mr. Vredenburg. From a study of the fauna, Dr. Uhlig has come to the conclusion that the various zones of the Spiti Shales extend from the Oxfordian to the Valanginian, both inclusive. The lower beds contain only a scanty fauna, the commonest fossil being *Belemnites Gerardi.* The bulk of the fauna is contained in the middle and upper subdivisions. The middle Spiti Shales or Chidamu beds appear to contain the equivalents of the Kimmeridge and lower tithonian, while the infra-valanginian (berriasian) and valanginian proper are undoubtedly represented in the Upper Spiti Shales or Lochambel beds which contain also upper tithonian fossil types.

The exact zonal distribution of the Spiti Shales fauna has not been fully worked out in the field; the detail of the subdivisions is difficult to follow owing to the lithological uniformity of the formation. Nevertheless, the abundance of fossils in the upper horizons may ultimately enable this research to be successfully carried out.

From the character of the fauna and of the deposit, Dr. Uhlig concludes that the Spiti Shales were deposited in rather deep water at a distance from the coast. Rocks of similar character and with the same fossils have been described from the Sula Islands in the Dutch Indies. The Himalayan facies of the Upper Jurassic and lowermost Cretaceous shows very little similarity to that of the Russo-boreal region, being much more nearly related to the fauna of same age in the Mediterranean region.

Fauna of the Giumal Sandstone.

14. The fossils collected at various times from the Giumal Sandstone of the Himalaya have been worked out by Dr. Albrecht Spitz, who regards the Giumal Sandstone as ranging in age from middle neocomian to the base of the Upper Cretaceous.

ECONOMIC ENQUIRIES.

Coal.

Assam.

15. During the field-season of 1909-10, I visited the Saffrai and Taukak valleys with a view to examining the coal outcrops that had not already been reported on by Mr. R. R. Simpson.[1] As the results of my investigations have already been published in the *Records* (Vol. XL, p. 283), they need not be further referred to here.

Bengal.

16. Throughout the greater part of the year, Mr. H. Walker was still engaged in a survey of the Raniganj Coalfield in connection with the large-scale map now under preparation by the Mining and Geological Institute of India, but before completion of the office work in connection with this, he was unfortunately compelled to take sick leave, and the map still remains unfinished. It is hoped that Mr. Walker will be able to complete his share of the work soon after his return from leave.

Burma.

17. Mr. M. Stuart examined certain localities in Henzada district where coal-seams were reported to occur. The chief outcrops are at Posugyi, Kywezin, Hlemauk and Kyibin. Of these Kywezin seems to be the only area worth further attention; the coal there is very friable and greatly crushed, whilst the seam, which is about 10 feet thick, is much contorted. The composition of the coal, however, is good.

Punjab.
Dandot boring.

18. The experimental boring at Dandot referred to in the last General Report (p. 53), was completed by Messrs. Kilburn & Co. in October, and coal was found at a depth of 309 feet from the surface. The seam, however, was only 1 foot 10 inches thick. Much difficulty was experienced in sinking the boring. owing chiefly to the cavernous nature of the nummulitic limestone and to the extreme softness of the intervening shales; so great was this difficulty that one hole had to be abandoned at a depth of 256 feet.

[1] *Rec., Geol. Surv. India,* XXXIV, 199.

It is now proposed to put down further borings in the neighbourhood of Tothral and Dalelpur in order to test the coal-measures below the nummulitic limestone towards the centre of the Dilwal plateau.

Engineering Questions.

19. At the request of the respective Local Governments, Mr. H. C. Jones was deputed to examine and report on proposed sites for dams at Ghori Gali, Pind Swika and Rhotas in the Jhelam district, Namal in the Mianwali district, Punjab, and near Nainpur in Mandla district, Central Provinces. His reports were forwarded to the local authorities concerned.

Galena.

Gwalior State: Mr. Jones.

20. In the course of his survey of the Gwalior State, Mr. H. C. Jones examined a deposit of galena occurring at Aindhar (lat. 25° 32′: long. 78° 8′). The galena occurs in small veinlets, patches and streaks, together with quartz and barytes, in a 5 ft. band in the gneiss, which apparently runs parallel to a quartz vein. Four pits had already been sunk somewhat irregularly at the N. E. end of the band and a considerable amount of the ore proved. Mr. Jones suggested fresh localities for further trial pits and for a tunnel in the area S. W. of the pits already opened with the object of proving the band over a longer line of outcrop. He also made some suggestions as to leasing and smelting.

Iron-ore.

Chanda, Central Provinces.

21. Near the small village of Poser (19° 56′: 80° 12′), the Archæan gneisses contain a band of hematite, which has been traced by Mr. P. N. Datta for a distance of 275 yards with an average thickness of about 20 feet and high dip to S. by E. The ore is almost theoretically pure hematite, and contains 69·8 per cent. Fe. Mr. Datta was unfortunately unable to determine the extent of the ore-body.

Iron-ore was also observed in the quartz hills to the south-east of Chamoursi (19° 56′: 99° 57′) and in the range running from near Wingnur (90° 46′: 80° 15′) to Emagarh (19° 42′: 80° 33′), but the amount available is unknown.

Kirana Hills: Mr. Heron.

22. During a visit to the Kirana Hills, Mr. Heron took the opportunity of examining the iron and manganese-ores said to occur there in some quantity. Mr. Heron, however, found only traces of manganese, whilst the iron-

ore proved to be of very poor quantity. Smelting, which was carried on on a small scale in the past, seems now to have been discontinued.

Monazite.

23. In consequence of the discovery of monazite sand in Travancore, Mr. G. H. Tipper was deputed to examine the coastal regions of that State on behalf of the Durbar. He found that certain beaches, chiefly along the west coast, were very rich in monazite, and consisted, in fact, of natural concentrates produced by the mechanical sorting action of the waves. Between Quilon and a point a few miles to the north-east of Cape Comorin, Mr. Tipper examined some seven deposits, in one of which he estimated that there must be at least 18,000 tons of pure monazite.

The mineral has also been found *in situ* in pegmatite near Thadikarenkonam, 14 miles north-west of Nagarcoil, and in the form of felspar-monazite rock, associated with graphite, in the leptynites and charnockites of Travancore.

Petroleum.

24. Mr. E. H. Pascoe paid a flying visit to Digboi early in the year, with a view to drawing up a programme for a subsequent survey of the oil-bearing regions of Assam. For the rest of the year he was engaged on a memoir on the Burma oil-fields; this is now in the press and will shortly be ready for issue.

Assam.

25. During the field-season 1909-10, the following surveys were made by the Burma Oil-fields party:

Burma.

In addition to the examination of Kyundaw Island in Magwe and an area round Nyaungbintha village in Thayetmyo, Mr. Cotter carried out surveys of the areas comprised in the following sheets (1″ = 1 mile):—

(*a*) sheet 112 complete, with a small portion of the Minbu district in the south-western part of sheet 158 and a part of sheet 113 on the Pegu-eocene boundary;

(*b*) part of sheet 110, to the east of the Irrawadi;

(*c*) sheet 84-K-16 complete, with the exception of the western boundary of the Yenangyat anticline, which was mapped by Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau.

The first of these areas lies in the Minbu district, and its survey has thrown a considerable amount of light on the relations between the Pegu and eocene series of this part of Burma. A section in the Kyetsu chaung shows that the Pegu beds form a sharply folded anticline, the dips on either side of which are approximately the same. The Pegu outcrops widen towards the south. Gas-pools occur to the south of the Kyetsu chaung, and four holes with bubbling mud were noticed in the same locality. There was, however, no sign of oil.

The second area (part of sheet 110 to the east of the Irrawadi) is covered by Plateau Gravel, Red Earth and Irrawadi beds.

Sheet 84-K-16 comprises the Pagan hills, which consist of sandstone and shale bent into a faulted anticline similar to that of Yenangyat. These, together with the Gwegyo hills and the Payagyigon-Ngashandaung anticline may be regarded as different wave-fronts of a single anticlinal fold. Fragments of the crest are seen on the north and on the south of the Naletaw chaung. The crest-line is not continuous, but is broken by dislocation and faulting, and the rocks are often contorted. The curve of the anticline is very similar to that of Yenangyat, except that the beds on the west always dip more steeply than those on the west of the crest in the latter field. To the south the westerly-dipping Pegu beds are faulted against Irrawadi sandstone.

26. Mr. K. A. K. Hallowes was engaged in mapping the country shown on sheets 154 and 201 of the Burma Survey (1″ = 1 mile). The rocks comprised in this area include Red alluvium, members of the Irrawadi and Pegu series and a volcanic series of late Tertiary and post-Tertiary age. Tuffs, indicating the presence of an older volcanic group, were found interbedded with the Pegu sandstones of the Kyaukaingma anticline. The junction between the Irrawadi and Pegu series is said to be an unconformable one.

No oil-shows were found in this area, which is not regarded as of economic importance.

27. During the course of a survey of the Henzada district, Mr. M. Stuart examined various areas where oil was supposed to occur. He found nothing, however, which offered prospects of the discovery of an oil-field in this district.

28. Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau mapped the area included in sheets (Burma Survey, 1″ = 1 mile) 155 and $84\frac{K}{12}$ together with parts of 154, 112, $84\frac{K}{13}$, $84\frac{K}{16}$ and $84\frac{L}{6}$. Sheet 155 comprises three distinct anticlines, the Wetmasut, Yedwet-Wetchok and the Gwegon-Pongon.

The first of these, which lies midway between Yenangyaung and Ondwe, appears to be a narrow fold with steep dips; the crest is formed by beds of doubtful age, which are perhaps uppermost Pegu. Although certain considerations tend to discount the value of this anticline as a source of oil, the general conditions point to it as being worth testing.

The Yedwet-Wetchok anticline has already been described by Mr. E. H. Pascoe (*Records*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 286).

29. The Gwegon-Pongon anticline is merely the continuation of the Kabat fold, and its prospects as an oil-field are similar to those of Kabat.

30. After completing sheet 155, Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau undertook the mapping of the boundary between the Irrawadi and Pegu systems along the western edge of the Yenangyat oil-field. In conformity with Grimes' original classification (*Memoirs, Geol. Surv. India*, XXXVIII, 43), the "Red Bed" was adopted as the basal bed of the Irrawadi system and the white sand as the uppermost division of the Pegu. The Red Bed has yielded various fossils, including vertebrate remains, whilst higher up in the series, near Tabingyaung, a calcareous zone, containing numerous Upper Siwalik forms, was traced for a considerable distance.

Opportunity was taken to measure the whole thickness of the Irrawadi system, which was found to be approximately 8,500 feet, as against Dr. Noetling's estimate of 20,000 feet. The fossiliferous calcareous band occurs at 8,000 feet above the Red Bed.

31. During the latter part of the field-season of 1909-10, Sub-Assistant Sethu Rama Rau examined and collected fossils from the neighbourhood of Payaywa and the Man chaung near Ngape in Minbu district. At the village of Pinnebin, there is a coal-seam from 15 to 20 feet thick, overlain by a petroliferous sandstone. The coal is of poor quality, and often passes into carbonaceous shale; it does not appear to be of any economic value.

Salt.

Salt Range and Sambhar: Dr. W. A. K. Christie.

32. A preliminary enquiry was made by Dr. W. A. K. Christie into the occurrence of salts of potassium in the rock-salt beds of the Punjab Salt Range. Two seams struck in the Mayo mine at Khewra and one in the small mine at Nurpur are promising enough to justify more extended prospecting operations, which it is proposed to carry out during the next field-season.

The Sambhar Salt Lake investigation was proceeded with on the system, adopted in the year 1907, by which 30 samples of lake and subterranean brine from different parts of the Lake are collected each year. Analysis of these has so far shown no definite depreciation in the composition of the brine as a result of salt manufacture.

Samarskite.

33. The discovery of samarskite in India has already been recorded (*Records*, XXXVIII, 342), but until recently no opportunity had arisen of making a detailed investigation into its mode of occurrence. Owing to a request from the Madras Government for information on the subject, Mr. G. H. Tipper was deputed to Nellore for this purpose on December 26th; his enquiries should be completed early in 1911.

Nellore: Mr. G. H. Tipper.

Tin.

34. Mr. J. J. A. Page paid a flying visit to Mawchi in Bawlake State, Karenni, in order to examine the tin mines of Kehdaung. The route chosen lay up the Salween from Tavoy, and, owing to lateness of the season and difficulties of transport, the journey was a most arduous one. Mr. Page found the rocks along the route to consist of various sedimentary types, including limestones, sandstones, slates and conglomerates, referable partly to the Mergui and partly to the Maulmain series. Granite and crystalline rocks are also prominent, and are pierced by quartz-veins containing wolfram and cassiterite. The latter mineral also occurs in the granites. At Keh daung (=tin hill) the quartz-veins appear to be the only important mineral occurrence.

Burma: Mr. J. J. A. Page.

Trona.

35. An investigation was made by Messrs. La Touche and Christie into the origin and the resources of the Lonar Lake in the Buldana district of Berar. This curious crateriform hollow measures about a mile and a quarter from crest to crest of its slightly raised rim, and on its muddy bottom, some 250 feet below the level of the surrounding Deccan trap country, is a shallow sheet of brine, from which urao (trona), a hydrated compound of carbonate and bicarbonate of soda, had been profitably recovered for many years. Stress of outside competition has, however, rendered the impure products obtained from the lake by simple

Lonar Lake: Mr. T. D. La Touche and Dr. W. A. K. Christie.

evaporation almost unsaleable, and the enquiry was undertaken with a view to determining what the economic possibilities of the deposit really were.

The resources of the basin, in so far as they could be ascertained without borings, have been determined and in a report now in the press suggestions have been made for their more efficient realisation. The vexed question of the geological structure of the neighbourhood, important on account of this being the only instance of late volcanic activity—if it really were such—in the Peninsula, has been fully discussed by Mr. La Touche, who, rejecting the theory of volcanic explosion suggested by Dr. W. T. Blanford and supported by Mr. R. D. Oldham, considers it to be due to a sudden inrush of vapour or molten rock from below through fissures that did not penetrate to the surface, the central part of the "blister" thereby formed afterwards collapsing into the hollow beneath, when a lateral fissure had allowed of the escape of the imprisoned gas or lava. The origin of the salts in the lake basin has also been discussed, the analytical data affording corroboration of Blanford's theory that the deposit is due simply to evaporation of the stream water in the absence of an exit.

Water.

36. In addition to the usual large number of references, both from officers serving under the various Local Governments as well as from private individuals, on the subject of the prospects of artesian and other borings, special investigations were made into the conditions prevailing in various parts of Gujarat and Broach in the Bombay Presidency, and also at Ongole in Madras.

Gujarat.

In Gujarat, the scarcity of potable water has led to an attempt being made to obtain a sufficient supply either from artesian sources or from deep borings in the alluvium. It was originally suggested by the Geological Survey that trial borings should be put down in the neighbourhood of Wadhwan, but, owing to various considerations, sites were eventually chosen, by the local authorities, at Dholka and Sanand. A Calyx drill belonging to the Geological Survey was lent for the purpose, and borings were sunk into the alluvium; water was found at depths of 304 feet and 200 feet respectively at Sanand and Dholka. The borings were not carried through the alluvium, and the water was consequently not under artesian conditions. Although the water obtained at Sanand was finally found not to be potable, the experiments conducted by the Local Government are

regarded as decidedly promising since they indicate the presence of water in considerable quantities at no great depth below the surface.

Broach: Mr. H. Walker.

37. Mr. H. Walker, who was deputed to examine various sites in Gujarat, came to the conclusion that there is a greater probability of obtaining water from deep borings in the alluvium than from artesian sources in the Tertiary and Mesozoic rocks underlying it. At Broach, on the other hand, he is of opinion that an artesian supply may be obtained from the Tertiary sandstones and grits which crop out to the south-east and, dipping towards the north-west at angles varying from between 30° and 40° to between 5° and 10°, pass under the Nerbudda alluvium on which the town stands. Mr. Walker recommends that, if necessary, a boring should be carried to a depth of 2,000 feet. He does not expect that the artesian conditions will be sufficiently perfect to cause the water to flow at the surface, and a certain amount of pumping would probably be necessary.

Ongole: Mr. G. H. Tipper.

38. With a view to devising a scheme for increasing the water-supply of the town of Ongole, Mr. G. H. Tipper was deputed to make a detailed examination of the neighbourhood. He found that the local conditions were unpromising. The town lies, at a considerable distance from rivers of any size, on the northern slopes of a small range of hills composed of hornblende-schist, the foliation planes of which dip towards the south. The range is surrounded by a narrow strip of lateritic gravel of no great depth or extent, while the adjoining plains are composed of cotton soil. The present water-supply is derived from wells which have been sunk, in some cases through solid rock, in others through gravel and the decomposed gneiss underlying it. The latter wells are naturally the chief sources of supply.

Three schemes were under consideration:—.

(*a*) a boring at about 1½ miles to the west of the town with a view to finding water under artesian conditions in the local representatives of the Gondwana system;

(*b*) utilisation of rivers;

(*c*) a filtration gallery on a line of wells near the town.

The first of these was rejected on the ground that any water in the Gondwanas would not be under sufficient pressure to rise to the surface, whilst the cost of the second was considered prohibitive owing to the great distance to the nearest river of any size. The third scheme, which had been

proposed by the Sanitary Engineer, Madras, although not regarded as completely satisfactory, was recommended as the only practicable method of increasing the water-supply.

Wolfram.

39. A report has been submitted by Mr. J. J. A. Page on the wolfram of Mawchi in the Bawlake State, Karenni. This has already been dealt with under *Tin*, *q.v.*

GEOLOGICAL SURVEYS.

Assam.

40. During the field-season of 1909-10, I examined a considerable area of hitherto unsurveyed territory in the Naga Hills between Kohima and the Disang river. The only rocks met with were members of the Disang, Tipam and Dihing series. Fossils, including an ammonite, were found for the first time in the Disang shales, and although they were unfortunately not determinable, they indicate that this series is at least in part pre-Tertiary. The question has been dealt with in a paper published in the *Records*, Vol. XL, p. 283.

Burma.

41. Mr. Stuart was engaged throughout the field-season in mapping the Henzada district. In the General Report for 1909, attention was drawn to the fact that Mr. Stuart had observed an unconformity in Western Prome between the Kama clay and the overlying marine beds which had always been regarded as the upper part of the Pegu system. These marine beds Mr. Stuart included in the Irrawadi system under the name "Marine Irrawadi." In order to avoid confusing established nomenclature by an attempt to change the significance of the term "Irrawadi system," he has now adopted the name "Akauktaung series" for these marine beds, which he has found also in Henzada, where they are said to overlap the whole of the Upper and Lower Prome series and to rest directly on the Sitsayan shales. He regards them as of middle miocene age.

Henzada District: Mr. M. Stuart.

Central India and Rajputana.

42. Mr. Jones continued his revision of the geology, and his investigation of the minerals, of the Gwalior State in those parts which lie to the west and south of the area begun last season (General Report for 1909-10, p. 69).

Gwalior: Mr. H. C. Jones.

The re-examined area lies between latitudes 24° 48′ and 26° 40′ and longitudes 77° 40′ and 78° 30′. The rock groups do not differ from those summarised in last year's General Report and are:—

(1) Bundelkhand gneiss with quartz reefs and dolerite dykes,

(2) Upper Vindhyan sandstones and shales, lying unconformably above the gneisses and also above the Gwalior representatives of the Bijawars,

(3) Laterite, and

(4) Alluvium.

43. In his progress report Mr. Jones remarks on the general geology of the area being very similar to that of the area surveyed the season before. As before, also, he does not find anything to dispute in the original mapping of it as carried out by Messrs. Hacket and Kishen Singh, with the trifling exception of a few laterite hills which he found to be sandstone, in the Vindhyan area. He has, therefore, submitted no new maps, and the bulk of his report is descriptive of local occurrences of the rock systems mentioned above.

44. With the exception of some galena at Aindhar, which has already been referred to, nothing of special economic interest was observed.

Alwar: Mr. A. M. Heron.

45. Except for a few weeks spent in investigating the effects of the Baluchistan earthquake and a passing examination of the Kirana hills, Punjab, Mr. Heron was engaged the whole season in continuing his work in Alwar State, the re-survey of which is now almost finished. As Mr. Heron proposes putting his results in memoir form at an early date, it will be sufficient here to note that his matured conclusions, after a second season, agree with his views briefly outlined in the last General Report (p. 71), as to the true sequence of the formations, which in the main follow Hacket's original scheme as opposed to his (Hacket's) later interpretation of them.

At the same time there are many minor differences between the new and the old survey, and a much greater accuracy of delineation of the geology as displayed in Mr. Heron's new mapping, which, together with his photographs, sections, and detailed petrological studies, should afford material for a full descriptive account of this complicated region, whose geological interpretation has long remained uncertain.

Banswara: Mr. Daru.

46. Mr. Daru continued his survey of Banswara, which he practically completed, by filling in the remaining blanks on sheets 175, 176 and 177 of the Central India

and Rajputana survey left over from last year, and with the addition of about 50 square miles in sheet 178.

Alluvium, Deccan Trap, Aravalli series and crystalline rocks continue as before throughout the region, and Mr. Daru's results may be briefly stated to be an extension into the new area of the mapping of the rock groups already begun by him.

The stratigraphical order of the members of the Aravalli series among themselves, tentatively adopted by Mr. Daru (see General Report for 1909-10, p. 73), has, however, been finally rejected by him. He finds that limestones and even conglomerates have been intercalated at various horizons between the slates, etc., though a conglomerate band has often been found next to the supposed older crystalline rocks.

47. With regard to the problem of the intercalations of those crystalline rocks and the Aravallis referred to in last year's General Report, he now writes:—

> "Although, in this report, following the arrangement of my preceding report, the crystalline intrusives and gneisses are placed as if belonging to an age prior to that of the Aravallis, the validity of such a course is open to dispute, especially with respect to this season's work. Intrusion has undoubtedly taken place into the Aravalli rocks, the intrusives have at times taken on gneissic characteristics, and have yielded boulders for the Aravalli boulder-beds; and these intrusives and gneisses are indistinguishable from those occupying larger but comparatively insignificant areas. Probably, therefore, the Aravallis and the intrusives and gneisses seen this season are coeval; some of the latter are undoubtedly subsequent to the Aravallis as can be seen from the way these have been disturbed. The same might, but with much less certainty, be said of the quartz-veins forming such a conspicuous feature of the Aravallis."

Central Provinces.

Chanda district: Mr. P. N. Datta.

48. The previously unsurveyed portion of Chanda district shown on Atlas sheet No. 73 was mapped geologically. It was found to consist chiefly of crystalline rocks, with a small patch of Vindhyans (conglomerate, sandstone, shale and limestone) in the extreme south-western corner. A red sandstone occurring at Markhunda on the left bank of the

Wainganga is regarded as possibly of Gondwana age. The crystalline rocks comprise three groups:—

(*a*) a series of quartz, mica and hornblende-schists, with gneiss and argillite;

(*b*) gneissose granite; and

(*c*) diabase, granite and quartz.

The schistose gneisses (*a*) are regarded as older than either (*b*) or (*c*). They contain a bed of hematite which may be of economic value.

Punjab.

Kangra district: Dr. G. E. Pilgrim and Sub-Assistant Vinayak Rao.

49. Dr. G. E. Pilgrim has been engaged on a general geological survey of the Sub-Himalayan Tertiary zone between the river Ravi and Subathu, included for the most part in the districts of Kangra and Hoshiarpur, in the State of Chamba, and the Simla Hill States. He was accompanied during part of the time by Sub-Assistant M. Vinayak Rao, to whom was entrusted a portion of the mapping, and on whose work Dr. Pilgrim reports favourably.

Speaking broadly, the general geological and structural features follow those indicated by Medlicott on the map accompanying his memoir on this region (*Mem., Geol. Surv. India*, III, pt. 2). A few modifications, however, have been found advisable. Medlicott omitted to differentiate between the Nahans (Lower Siwaliks) and the Siwaliks (Upper and Middle Siwaliks) to the north-west of the Sutlej, except along the innermost zone. It has now been found possible to separate the Nahans as far as the river Ravi, but, in the middle portion of this area lying between the river Beas and a line joining Una (31° 29′: 76° 20′) to Mandi (31° 43′: 76° 59′), only Upper and Middle Siwaliks are exposed from the Nahan boundary fault mapped by Medlicott right down to the plains. This absence of lower beds is due to the fact that the axes of the various folds dip both from the north-west as well as from the south-east towards this middle portion. As a result the upper beds have been removed by denudation from off the country to the north-west and south-west, thus exposing to view the older beds. The upper boundary of the Nahans (Lower Siwalik) is appropriately fixed by some very constant and very characteristic bands of red calcareous nodular clay, below which the sandstones are harder and, with the exception of a slightly pebbly zone much lower down in the series, contain no pebbles. This zone of red

nodular clays is considered to belong to the uppermost part of the Lower Siwaliks; the fossils found in it—*Dinotherium, Amphicyon palæindicus, Giraffa, Dorcatherium, Hipparion* and *Hemimeryx pusillus* (?)—seem to point to a fauna which is more closely related to the Lower Siwaliks of Sind and Chenji in the Salt Range than to that of the typical Middle Siwaliks of the Salt Range. These nodular clays are very similar in appearance to those which are found in the Lower Siwaliks of the Salt Range. At Nurpur, certain pisolitic, pyritous beds associated with the red nodular clays resemble so closely the Lower Siwalik beds of the Kalawala Rau in the Siwalik Hills to the north of Saharanpur as to lead Dr. Pilgrim to correlate the two. At the same time, there is little doubt that they represent a higher horizon than the Chenji one, and must be put at the very top of the Lower Siwaliks. The fauna, when more fully known, will probably prove to be intermediate between that of the typical Lower Siwaliks of Chenji and that of the typical Middle Siwaliks of Dhok Pathan and Asnot.

50. The lowest member of Medlicott's Sirmur series, the Subathu, *sensu stricto,* is easily separated from the Dagshai-Kasauli group. Its fossils prove it to be of Khirthar age, and Dr. Pilgrim considers that stratigraphically as well as palæontologically, a great unconformity exists above this horizon.

51. There seems to be considerable probability that the Dagshai-Kasauli series passes up conformably into the Nahans. What Medlicott suggests to be an intermediate group (*Mem. Geol. Surv. India,* III, pt. 2, pp. 132, 133), though mapping it for the most part, but not universally, as Nahan, occurs along the base of the Nahan outcrop between Naini Devi (31° 18′ : 76° 36′) and Pinjor (30° 44′ : 76° 58′). Since these beds can be readily separated from the Nahans by their characteristic purple colour and by the greater hardness of the sandstones, while, on the contrary, their separation from the Dagshai-Kasauli group is a matter of extreme difficulty, it will most probably be found convenient to unite them with the latter series.

52. The pebbly sandstones above the Nahan nodular clays contain, north of Babhor (31° 24′ : 76° 26′), *Mastodon sivalensis;* they are harder than the typical Upper Siwaliks of the Pabbi Hills and elsewhere, and it is probable that a portion of the group above the red nodular clays represents the fossiliferous Middle Siwaliks of the Salt Range area. The thickness of this portion probably varies from some 500 feet to 5,000 feet. It is, however, a matter of extreme difficulty to fix the boundary between it and the Upper Siwaliks; the position of such boundary can

only be very approximate, and is based on the harder nature of the sandstones and on the occurrence of somewhat concretionary beds and calcareous bands. The Upper Siwaliks are often fossiliferous down to some 3,000 feet below the top. Near Pinjor (30° 44′ : 76° 58′) and between that place and Rupar (30° 58′ : 76° 36′), remains of the characteristic genera occur, amongst them being *Equus, Bos, Camelus, Elephas, Sivatherium* and *Merycopotamus*.

53. The so-called "Belaspur conglomerate," mapped by Medlicott as Nahan, is regarded by Dr. Pilgrim as Upper Siwalik, while the sandstone overlying it he believes to be Middle Siwalik. He also assigns an Upper Siwalik age to the thick beds of conglomerate which are met with at various places along the inner boundary of the Tertiary, faulted against the metamorphic beds. This conglomerate occurs in the hills below Dalhousie and continues almost as far as Dharmsala; it is seen again between Mandi and Beijnath. In all these cases it has been mapped by Medlicott as Nahan.

54. The "Barsar" fault and the Nurpur fault are not on the same line of dislocation. The former fault has not been traced by Dr. Pilgrim appreciably farther to the north-west than the river Beas. The latter, which he regards as a branch of the "Gamber" fault, arises some little way to the north-west of Juwalamukhi (31° 53′ : 76° 23′). It seems to be cut off to the south-west by a cross fault which runs from Deira Gopipur through the Juwalamukhi range and probably extends past the so-called "Puthiar promontory" near the Neogal river. The fault mapped by Medlicott to the south-west of the Naini Devi range appears really to take its rise immediately east of Naini Devi (31° 18′ : 76° 36′) and to continue as a boundary fault between the Upper Siwaliks and the purple intermediate beds mapped by Medlicott as Nahan, but which Dr. Pilgrim prefers to include with the Dagshai-Kasauli series. This fault continues to the hills below Nahan, though often obscured by post-Tertiary deposits. The structure of the Naini Devi and Sola Singhi ridges was regarded by Medlicott as that of a syncline, but is regarded by Dr. Pilgrim rather as that of a much folded anticline.

Kashmir: Mr. C. S. Middlemiss.

55. During the summer, Mr. Middlemiss continued his revision of the survey of Kashmir, and by detailed examination of the Sind valley up to the Zoji La and of parts of the Pir Panjal, added still further to the already large stock of valuable scientific information acquired by him during the last few years. Mr. Middlemiss' work shows that Lydekker's interpretation of the age and structure of the Pir Panjal requires modification in many

important respects, the most striking new fact being the absence of any pre-Carboniferous rocks and the continuation of the Lower Gondwana and Triassic beds along the north-eastern slopes of the range from Gulmarg to the Golabgarh Pass, where they cross the crest. The range is therefore composed of members of the Carbon-Trias squence and constitutes a separate tectonic element, distinct, on the one hand, from the younger Sub-Himalayan and Nummulitic zone to the south-west and, on the other, from the older zone or zones, to the north-east, comprising large areas of rocks of pre-Carboniferous age.

Mr. Middlemiss' results are published in *Records, Geol. Surv. India*, Vol. XLI.

56. During the field-season of 1909-10, Mr. A. M. Heron visited the small groups of hills of the Jech and Rechna Doabs.

Kirana Hills: Mr. A. M. Heron.

There are in all four groups, *viz.*, at Kirana, at Chiniot, at Sangla, and at Shahkot. These hills are of peculiar interest as being at only a comparatively short distance from the fossiliferous belt of the Salt Range, to which, however, they appear to bear no stratigraphical or lithological resemblance. According to Mr. Heron, they consist of highly altered slates and quartzites, which stand almost vertical and strike from N. W. to S. E. On the southern part of the Kirana Hills, there are numerous bands of diabase and dark chert-like rocks. The general facies of the whole series of exposures is said to be somewhat similar to that of the Alwar and Ajabgarh divisions of the Delhi series.

GEODESY.

BY

J. ECCLES, M.A.,
Superintendent, Trigonometrical Surveys.

PRINCIPAL TRIANGULATION.

Operations during the cold weather season of 1910-11 and the hot weather season of 1911 were carried on in the following provinces:—

(1) Burma (Myitkyina district and the Southern Shan States).
(2) Kashmir.
(3) Central India.

(1) Burma.

(a) Myitkyina district. The Upper Irrawaddy Series.

Lieutenant Cardew continued this series from the side Marau H. S.—Matu Bum H. S. on which last year's work closed.

He commenced operations on November 6th, 1910, and completed observations at eight stations, closing work on the 30th March 1911. He extended the series, 100 miles in a westerly direction, by means of three quadrilaterals.

Lieutenant Cardew had hoped to close his work on the Mandalay Meridional Series, but the difficulty of clearing the dense forests on the hills delayed the work to such an extent, that the last figure had to be left unobserved.

The ten completed triangles have an average triangular error of $0''{\cdot}875$ and the triangulation covers an area of 1,760 square miles.

In addition to the triangulation work, Lieutenant Cardew observed an astronomical azimuth at Kumon Bum. The value of this azimuth differs from the geodetic value by $7''{\cdot}02$.

The observations at all stations were taken with a two-microscope $12''$ theodolite.

(b) Southern Shan States. The Great Salween Series.

This series emanates from the side Ubyetaung—Katha of the Mandalay Meridional Series, on meridian 96°. It runs thence due

east, between the parallels 23° and 24°, till it reaches the Salween river which it then follows in a southerly direction to parallel 22°. It then again bends eastward till it meets the eastern frontier of Burma, along which it is proposed to continue the series.

The work had closed in March 1909 at a point midway between the Salween river and the eastern boundary of Burma.

It took six weeks for the detachment to march from Thazi on the railway to Loi Lung, the first station of observation, and observations were therefore not commenced till December 7th.

Lieutenant King, R.E., who was in charge of the detachment, took observations at five stations.

Thick haze set in on the 19th February rendering the continuation of the triangulation impossible. The haze cleared sufficiently towards the end of the month to enable Lieutenant King to observe an azimuth at Hsam-Hsum by means of a referring mark set up a few miles away from the station. On completion of this azimuth the work was closed.

Lieutenant King extended the series about 74 miles in a south-easterly direction by means of one quadrilateral and one tetragon. The nine completed triangles have an average triangular error of 0″·753 and the triangulation covers an area of 2,200 square miles.

The value of the astronomical azimuth observed differs from the geodetic value by 7″·35.

The observations at all stations were taken with a two-microscope 12″ theodolite.

(2) Kashmir.

(*a*) *The New Kashmir Principal Series.*

Owing to the heavy winter experienced in Kashmir in 1910-11, the commencement of operations on this series was somewhat delayed.

Lieutenant Bell, R.E., who has been the observer this year, continued the series from the side Rutha Pahar H. S.—Chotiwala H. S. on which Mr. Hunter closed his work last year.

Lieutenant Bell began his observing work at Liowi on the 14th June 1911, and by the 25th July had completed observations at four stations. The heights of these average about 16,000 ft., the highest being Liowi 17,480 ft.

The series has been extended some 60 miles in a northerly direction by means of two quadrilaterals to parallel 35°·45′. The eight completed

triangles have an average triangular error of 0″·69 and the triangulation covers an area of 730 square miles.

The observations at all stations were taken with a two-microscope 12″ theodolite during this season. At the end of last season, owing to the difficulties experienced in transporting the 12″ theodolite to the top of Chotiwala H. S. it was considered advisable to use an 8″ theodolite. The forward rays from this station were consequently observed with this instrument. The loss of accuracy is shown by the fact that there are two triangles, which include the angles at this station, in each of which the triangular error exceeds one second.

Lieutenant Bell and Mr. Wainright, the latter of whom had been employed on building forward stations, have now started to reconnoitre the country north of Gilgit, in order to decide whether it will be feasible to carry the triangulation on and finally connect up with the Russian triangulation on the Pamirs. Lieutenant Bell has visited the Darkot Pass and has reported that the peaks of the Sakiz Jarab range are inaccessible.

(*b*) *Teram Kangri.*

Mr. Collins assisted by Mr. Wyatt started from Srinagar in May for the purpose of definitely locating and observing the true height of Teram Kangri, the high Himalaya peak discovered by Dr. Longstaff during his explorations in 1909.

The two officers, making their head-quarters at Leh, visited several of Montgomerie's old trigonometrical stations, but as no glimpse of Teram Kangri could be obtained from any of these, Mr. Collins proceeded with his plane-table to make a rapid reconnaissance to the north, leaving Mr. Wyatt to follow in his footsteps and bring up the triangulation.

Mr. Collins' last report, dated 6th July, states that he proceeded up the Nubra Valley and obtained observations to Teram Kangri from two peaks and hoped to observe it from a third. Mr. Collins places Teram Kangri 6 miles south-east of the position assigned it by Dr. Longstaff and gives its height as 24,272 ft. The data which Mr. Collins has available for basing his computations are derived from his plane-table and his aneroid barometer and his results cannot therefore be regarded as final; so soon as the triangulation is brought up to his stations of observation, it will be possible to give definite information, both as to the position and height of Teram Kangri. As regards the height, the

error is not likely to be considerable and it may be taken as certain that the final corrected height will not approach that of Mount Everest.

(3) Central India.

The work in Central India consisted of the revision of heights on the Great Arc Series. Work commenced at the Sironj base line on January 20th, 1911, and closed on March 20th, 1911.

In all, the heights of ten stations have been revised. There was a difference of about 5 ft. in the new and old value of the second station Bhaunrasa, the old value being in excess of the new value: this difference remained fairly constant in the remaining eight stations.

Base Lines.

A detachment was engaged in the selection of sites for base lines in Burma, with a view to their measurement, in the near future, by means of the new Invar wire apparatus. This apparatus allows of the measurements of base lines of much greater length than those measured in India by means of the Colby compensation bars and it was hoped that a fairly level stretch from 15 to 20 miles long could be selected.

Mr. McInnes, who was in charge of the work, reconnoitred the country round Myitkyina, Bhamo, Toungoo and Prome, but was unable to obtain suitable sites for base lines of the length proposed. He prepared two sites, one at Bhamo 9 miles in length, the other at Prome about 13 miles long; if more favourable sites cannot be found, the measurement of these lines will have to be undertaken.

The Invar wires themselves were received at Dehra nearly two years ago, but the new metre and four metre standards have not yet been received, so that there has been no possibility of carrying out a comparison of the wires. Until this has been done, no actual measurements can be carried out with the wires.

SECONDARY TRIANGULATION.

Three detachments were employed on secondary triangulation, one in the Southern Shan States, the other two in Assam.

ASTRONOMICAL LATITUDES.

During the season of 1910-11, latitude observations were made at ten stations; of these six were in Sind and Baluchistan, and four in the Siwalik Hills to the south and south-east of Dehra Dun.

Special interest attaches to the Sind observations as they are the first astronomical latitudes which have been taken in this region.

The positions of the stations must be described in some detail.

(1) Khojak h.s. Lat. 30° 51′. Long. 66° 37′. Height 7,851 ft.

The station is on one of the peaks of the Khwaja Amran range, which runs from north-north-east to south-south-west in an almost straight line for many miles. The general topography is fairly similar in character on the two sides of this line; on the west lies Afghanistan, and on the east the knotted hills of Baluchistan. The distribution of the mountains within a radius of 50 miles is such as to lead one to expect no marked deflection of the plumb-line.

(2) Quetta. Lat. 30° 12′. Long. 67° 3′. Height 5,500 ft.

The distance from Khojak h.s. is about 50 miles, Quetta lying to the south-east.

In the surroundings of Quetta there is again an apparent balance of masses to the north and south, and there is no cause for deflection of the plumb-line so evident as to be detected by an inspection of the map.

(3) Mach. Lat. 29° 53′. Long. 67° 21′. Height 3,082 ft.

This station is situated in the Bolan Valley about half way between the point where the railway emerges into the Dasht and that at which it leaves the plains. Here there is a notable excess of hills to the north of the station. To the south-east the hills fade away into the plains, the foot being about 20 miles distant. To the south, though there are hills, they are much less lofty than those to the north. From west to south-west, the hills are high, possibly on the whole rather higher than those that lie between west and north-west, but the excess here is much less marked than the deficiency in the remainder of the southern semicircle. A northerly attraction is therefore to be expected at this station.

(4) Dasti. Lat. 29° 0′. Long. 67° 56′. Height 316 ft.

This station is situated in the plains. Its distance from the foot of the hills is about 25 miles, the nearest point being in a north-west direction. In a northerly direction the hills are about 40 miles distant. If we estimate that from west to north-east (clockwise) a belt between circles of 40 and 80 miles radius respectively is occupied by hills, on the average 5,000 ft. higher than the station, the attraction will be (*vide* Professional Paper No. 5, page 50)—

$$0''{\cdot}000742 \times 5000 \times 1{\cdot}766 = 6''{\cdot}6.$$

This may be taken as a rough indication of the attraction which the topography within 80 miles might be expected to produce. If the investigation be extended it will unquestionably indicate that a larger attraction than the above is to be expected, for the country to the north is all elevated while that to the south is low-lying.

(5) Dumb. Lat. 28° 15′. Long. 68° 17′. Height 183 ft.

This station is situated in the plains a few miles west of Jacobabad. The nearest hills lie about 30 miles to the north-east and 50 miles to the west respectively. An analysis of the topography would undoubtedly show that a northerly attraction was to be expected here.

(6) Sultan-ka-Got. Lat. 28° 4′. Long. 68° 39′. Height 213 ft.

This station is situated near the town of Shikarpur. The characteristics of its situation are similar to those of Dumb, but the hills are now more remote.

The results of the observations are as follows:—

Name of station.	Geodetic Lat.	Astrol. Lat.	A—G.
	° ′ ″	° ′ ″	″
Khojak	30 51 24·69	30 51 20·43*	−4·26
Quetta	30 11 57·37	30 11 56·25	−1·12
Mach	29 52 31·51	29 52 20·15	−11·26
Dasti	29 0 29·93	29 0 27·66	−2·27
Dumb	28 15 21·09	29 15 18·76	−2·33
Sultan-ka-Got . . .	28 4 9·41	28 4 7·97	−1·44

* These values are provisional as the computations are not yet complete.

A negative value of A—G denotes a northerly attraction of the plumb-line. At Khojak and Quetta the results are of the nature that an inspection of the neighbouring topography had led one to expect. There is a passage in Professional Paper No. 5, page 52, on the subject of what inferences could be drawn from an observation taken at a point 'beyond Quetta.'

The present observations though not taken in exactly the region contemplated by Colonel Burrard, yet go some way to prove that the

initial latitude of the survey, namely, that at Kalianpur, is not much affected by local attraction.

The fact that the deflections at Dasti, Dumb and Sultan-ka-Got are so much smaller than that at Mach, and the progressive diminution in these deflections, indicate a structure similar to that found at the foot of the Himalayas, namely, a trough of low density at the foot of the hills, succeeded, at a considerable distance, by a belt of abnormally high density.

The present observations point to the conclusion that the place of maximum density is further to the south-east than Sultan-ka-Got. The results of the latitude observations are in good agreement with those of the pendulum observations made in 1906-07. These observations showed a large deficiency in gravity at Sibi and Mach, and an excess at Jacobabad. Further observations both of the intensity and direction of gravity at stations along the Indus and to the south-east of the river are required. The lobe of the mountain region which projects to the south between Sibi and Dera Ghazi Khan is a feature which does not occur elsewhere on the long line of the ranges that shut in the north of India, and it deserves a detailed examination.

Of the four stations in the Siwaliks, Shorpur is on the main ridge, close to the Mohan Pass, where the road from Saharanpur to Dehra crosses it. The other three stations are all on the plains side of the range.

The positions of the stations and the results of the observations are shown in the following table:—

Name of station.	Height.	Long.	Geodetic Lat.	Astrol. Lat.	A—G.
	Ft.	° ′	° ′ ″	° ′ ″	″
Lachkua . .	2,674	78 2	30 4 34·24	30 4 5·20*	−29·04
Hatni . . .	3,096	77 59	30 13 0·44	30 12 31·10	−29·34
Bullawalla . .	2,432	77 59	30 6 51·29	30 6 22·30	−28·99
Shorpur . .	2,916	77 58	30 13 45·59	30 13 14·59	−31·00

* These results are provisional as the computations are not yet complete.

At the east end of the base, which is at the foot of the Siwaliks on the Dun side, nearly due north of Shorpur, the value of A—G is −30″·37, *vide* Professional Paper No. 5, table after page 14.

It is remarkable that the northerly attractions at the east end of the base and at Shorpur are greater than those at the other three stations. It indicates that the approach to the Himalayas is a more important fact than the change from the one side to the other of the Siwaliks. This range is so rugged and precipitous that it is difficult to cross and so appears a formidable barrier, but the amount of matter contained in it is probably not very great and of low density.

Pendulum Observations.

The year's work is interesting as affording the first gravity results yet obtained in Burma. Observations were taken at eleven stations with the results shown in the attached table. The orographical corrections have not been fully computed yet; but in no case can the correction be large, and therefore the results now given may be accepted as representing very closely the actual state of things.

(2) During the recess, computations of the effect of the whole surface of the earth on gravity at stations in India were commenced, using the hypothesis and zones devised by Mr. Hayford of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey in his isostatic enquiries. Commencement was made from the Antipodes, and it has been found possible to use interpolation very freely for the more distant parts of the earth, increasing the number of the computed stations as the zones approach nearer to them.

The stations used for each set of zones are then plotted on a map of India and contours of equal attraction (according to this hypothesis) are thus drawn by interpolation, by means of which the attraction exerted by these particular zones can be read off for any required station in India.

The most laborious part of the work is now done, and by the end of the present recess season it is hoped to bring it to within 300 miles of all stations; after which it will be a very small labour to compute the effect of the complete "Hayford" correction for the whole earth on any desired pendulum station in India or Burma.

The work already done indicates considerable differences of effect, which may somewhat modify the figures used in last year's preliminary discussion, which only included the terrain within 100 miles from the station.

Summary of results, season 1910-11.

No.	Station.	Latitude.	Longitude.	Height above M. S. L.	Observed g.	Correction for height.	Correction for mass.	Correction for terrain.	g_o=G. corrected for height only.	g''=corrected for height and mass.	γ_o.	$g_o-\gamma_o$.	$g''-\gamma_o$.
		° ′ ″	° ′ ″	Ft.									
1	Rangoon . .	16 47 55	96 9 8	164	978·467	+0·015	−0·006		978·482	978·476	978·434	+0·048	+0·042
2	Prome . . .	18 49 40	95 13 40	101	978·543	+0·009	−0·004		978·552	978·548	978·541	+0·011	+0·007
3	Henzada . .	17 39 17	95 27 18	46	978·481	+0·004	−0·002		978·485	978·483	978·478	+0·007	+0·005
4	Bassein . .	16 47 11	94 44 6	23	978·475	+0·002	−0·001		978·477	978·476	978·433	+0·044	+0·043
5	Toungoo . .	18 55 50	96 27 3	159	978·558	+0·015	−0·006		978·573	978·567	978·547	+0·026	+0·020
6	Pyinmana . .	19 44 25	96 11 56	409	978·578	+0·038	−0·014		978·616	978·602	978·593	+0·023	+0·009
7	Meiktila . .	20 51 26	95 51 58	799	978·617	+0·074	−0·028		978·691	978·663	978·658	+0·033	+0·005
8	Mandalay . .	21 59 44	96 6 28	244	978·714	+0·023	−0·009		978·737	978·728	978·728	+0·009	−0·000
9	Maymyo . .	22 1 13	96 28 24	3,495	978·490	+0·326	−0·122		978·816	978·694	978·730	+0·086	−0·036
10	Mogok . . .	22 54 51	96 29 51	3,685	978·539	+0·343	−0·129		978·882	978·753	978·787	+0·095	−0·034
11	Myingyan . .	21 28 56	95 23 50	248	978·690	+0·023	−0·009		978·713	978·704	978·696	+0·017	+0·008

Tidal Operations.

During the past year tidal registrations by automatic tide gauges have been taken at the ports of Aden, Karachi, Apollo Bandar (Bombay), Prince's Dock (Bombay), Madras, Kidderpore, Rangoon, Moulmein and Port Blair. The registrations at these ports have been satisfactory.

Levelling Operations.

During the year 1910-11 the following lines of precise levelling were run:—

(*a*) *In the Punjab.*

1. Ambala to Solon.
2. Dera Ismail Khan to Chunda.
3. Darya Khan to Rawalpindi *viâ* Khushab, and Khushab to Shahpur.
4. Rawalpindi to Murree.
5. Nowshera to Risalpur.

(*b*) *In Bombay, Madras and Goa.*

1. A number of branch lines to connect bench-marks along the old lines of levels between Bombay and Igatpuri and Bombay and Lonavla with new rock-cut bench-marks in the ghâts.
2. Poona to Ahmadnagar.
3. Morgugao to Bagalkot *viâ* Belgaum.
4. Belgaum to Hubli (revision).

(*c*) *In Eastern Bengal and Assam.*

1. Gauhati to Dibrugarh.
2. Gauhati to Dumpep *viâ* Shillong.

These lines comprise three which run from the plains to the hills, *viz.*, Ambala to Solon, Rawalpindi to Murree, and Gauhati to Shillong.

The programme had originally included an extension from Murree, *viâ* Baramula to Srinagar and other points in the valley of Kashmir, but as the Kashmir Durbar took exception to the cost of the connection with the India level net, and as without this the work would have had no geodetic value, the scheme was abandoned.

BOTANICAL SURVEY.

BY

MAJOR A. T. GAGE, I.M.S., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., F.L.S.,
Director, Botanical Survey of India.

Eastern India.—Two fasciculi—comprising 6,000 numbers—of the enumeration and identification of the non-herbaceous phanerogams cultivated in the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, have appeared during the year, while the numbers between 6,000 and 10,000 are now in the press. There are still left over 3,400 numbers for identification before the first part of the catalogue can be nominally completed.

An account of the results of Messrs. Smith and Cave's expedition to the extreme north-west of Sikkim that was referred to in last year's report has been issued as a number of the Records of the Botanical Survey, with a map and two photographic plates. The species new to science yielded by the collection include *Clematis zemuensis, Arenaria thangoensis, Astragalus zemuensis, Potentilla perpusilloides; Saxifraga llonakhensis, S. Caveana, S. coarctata, S. inconspicua; Sedum Levii, S. Smithii, S. Fischeri, S. Cavei, S. Oreades, S. Quevai, S. Gagei; Cremanthodium cuculliferum; Primula atrodentata, P. Caveana, P. flagellaris; Parajaeschkea Smithii, Aphyllorchis Pantlingii, Allium Gageanum.* Of these *Parajaeschkea* is a new genus of *Gentianaceæ* described by Mr. I. H. Burkill. In July-August of 1910, Mr. Smith was deputed to explore the south-east corner of Sikkim, more particularly the ridges lying between the Cho-La and Tanka-La. Both those passes had been visited previously by botanists, but not very much was known of the vegetation of the intervening country. During his tour Mr. Smith collected over 6,000 specimens and made careful observation of the vegetation. A detailed account of the tour and its results will appear in the Records of the Botanical Survey so that here only a brief summary need be given. Summer on the Cho-La range would appear to be short and very rainy, the rain coming more as a steady drizzle than in heavy downpours, with rather a limited amount of sunshine in consequence. The flora is less diverse than that of northern Sikkim. The dominant orders are *Ericaceæ, Primulaceæ, Compositæ, Crassulaceæ, Saxifragaceæ* and in a less degree *Ranunculaceæ, Caryophyllaceæ, Juncaceæ, Cyperaceæ, Gramineæ, Scrophulariaceæ, Gentianaceæ, Salicaceæ.* The more important genera are *Rhododendron, Primula, Senecio, Sedum,*

Saxifraga, Potentilla, Gentiana, Pedicularis, Salix, Swertia, Meconopsis, Ranunculus, Anemone, and in a less degree,—*Juncus, Corydalis, Rheum, Codonopsis, Parnassia, Arisæma.*

Prominent species are:—*Abies Webbiana, Clematis montana, Chrysanthemum Atkinsoni, Swertia Hookeri, Gentiana stylophora, Rhododendron campanulatum, Primula sikkimensis, P. reticulata, P. obtusifolia, P. Stuartii, Trollius pumilus, Meconopsis paniculata, Iris Clarkei, Cardamine macrophylla, Lloydia serotina.*

There were lacking or scanty the tufted Arenarias of north-west Sikkim, *Leguminosæ, Tamariæ, Saussurea* and *Coniferæ* except *Abies.*

Mr. Smith notes that "*Ranunculaceæ* are represented chiefly by *Anemone, Caltha, Trollius* and small *Ranunculi.* These occur in large numbers wherever there is any approach to meadow conditions. Aconites are apparently much scarcer than in western Sikkim. Of *Berberideæ, Decaisnea* frequents the moist woods just below 9,000 feet, while *Berberis macrosepala* is a trial to travellers on the higher slopes. *Meconopsis* is plentiful and there are several prolific species of *Corydalis. Cruciferæ* are not well represented, *Cardamine* sps., *Cochlearia* sps. and *Draba elata* being the most conspicuous. The almost entire absence of cultivated land precludes many wide-ranging species usually associated with agriculture. Of *Caryophyllaceæ* the region yielded chiefly species of *Stellaria* and *Arenaria,* mostly straggling forms typical of moist alpine conditions and very different from the 'rosette' plants of those genera in northern Sikkim. *Leguminosæ* are almost entirely absent. *Rosaceæ* are represented chiefly by species of *Potentilla* while *Rosa sericea* and *Geum elatum* are common. *Saxifraga* shows many species though not quite so many as northern Sikkim. This is also true for *Crassulaceæ,* prolific in individuals but restricted in species. *Umbelliferæ* show more species than in northern Sikkim but compare unfavourably with the Singalela range in number of species and individuals. Both *Caprifoliaceæ* and *Rubiaceæ* are poorly represented, the dearth of species of *Lonicera* being noteworthy. Of the abundant *Compositæ* the most conspicuous are species of *Senecio* of which three are new species. *Rhododendron* and *Primula* are the most prevalent genera in the area. *Gentiana* and *Swertia* are also well represented. *Borragineæ* are scarce with the exception of *Paracaryum glochidiatum* and *Onosma Emodi.* In *Solanaceæ, Mandragora caulescens* is the only common plant. As elsewhere in Sikkim, *Pedicularis* is well represented while *Veronica* is not uncommon. In the moist forest *Utricularia* is frequent and two species are found above the forest zone. *Labiatæ* are not common, the most conspicuous members being *Dracocephalum speciosum, Phlomis*

sps. and *Calamintha umbrosa*. Of *Polygonum* there are several species. *Euphorbiaceæ* and *Urticaceæ* are scarce. Prostrate *Salices* are abundant and in the valleys are a few trees of fair height. Among monocotyledones, *Orchis* and *Habenaria* are frequent, round clumps of *Iris Clarkei* in the moist valleys and *Lloydia* everywhere. *Arisæma* is prominent. *Juncaceæ* and *Gramineæ* show an average of species equal to other alpine areas of Sikkim."

More than twenty new or noteworthy species were discovered. In addition to working out the results of his own tours Mr. Smith has also worked up the collection made in Bhutan by Mr. J. C. White, C.I.E., late Political Officer in Sikkim, and the Sikkim collections generally in the Calcutta Herbarium. The following species new to science have so far been yielded by these collections and have been described in No. 5 of Volume IV of the Records of the Botanical Survey:—*Garuga Gamblei, Enonymus tibeticus. Pirus bhutanica, Saxifraga Gageana, Pimpinella radiata, Pentapterygium sikkimense, Primula Whitei, P. Jonarduni, Buddleia tibetica, Aerides Greenii, Hedychium Greenii.* The following new species also from the Eastern Himalaya have been described by the Curator of the Herbarium elsewhere:—*Senecio biligulatus, S. Lagotis, S. Chola, Saussurea fibrosa, S. Pantlingiana, S. nimborum, S. Laneana, Gentiana pluviarum, Swertia ramosa, S. Burkilliana.* Species not hitherto recorded as occurring in the Eastern Himalaya include *Spenceria ramalana* Trim., *Cydonia cathayensis* Hemsl., *Rodgersia pinnata* Franchet, *Ribes Grossularia* L., *Uncaria macrophylla* Wall., *Senecio arnicoides* Wall., *Calorhabdos Brunoniana* Benth., *Trichodesma calycosum* Coll. & Hemsl.

Mr. J. R. Drummond, I.C.S. (retd.), has described the following new species of *Compositæ* from collections made in the Eastern Himalaya by Calcutta Botanic Garden collectors or with their aid by others:—*Senecio lancifer, S. rumicifolius.* M. H. Lèveillé has published a diagnosis of *Hemibœa himalayensis* as a new species of *Gesneraceæ* from the Government Cinchona Plantation, Mungpoo. Mr. W. R. Dykes has described *Iris himalaica* as a new species from near Darjeeling. The moss flora has been studied by Mr. H. N. Dixon who has described as new species from the Eastern Himalaya *Merceyopsis minuta, M. sikkimensis, M. angulosa* and *Hymenostylium anotinum.*

A notable contribution to our knowledge of the vegetation of Bengal is "A Forest Flora of Chota Nagpur including Gangpur and the Santhal Parganahs" by Mr. H. H. Haines, Deputy Conservator of Forests. Although nominally a Forest Flora the work includes reference also to the

principal economic herbs and the more commonly cultivated trees and shrubs. The area dealt with is over 37,400 square miles in extent and, with the exception of a strip of the Gangetic plain lying along the east and north of the Santhal Parganahs, is composed of plateaux and hills that vary from 400 to 3,000 feet in elevation. A succinct account is given of the topographical and geological features and a comprehensive account of the climate and rainfall of the area. The vegetation is essentially of the monsoon forest type and more or less deciduous during the dry months, although the cool valleys and the tops of some of the highest hills exhibit a vegetation differing somewhat from the general type. The most characteristic tree of the area is *Shorea robusta* Gærtn. (the Sal), which on the driest aspect gives place to such species as *Cleistanthus collinus* Benth., *Anogeissus latifolia* Wall., *Odina Wodier* Roxb., *Nyctanthes Arbor-tristis* Linn. and others of the "mixed forest" type. On the driest rocks purely xerophilous species occur, such as the fleshy *Euphorbias* and *Sarcostemma*. Most of the species avoid the evils of excessive transpiration during the dry season by declining to wear any leaves. Mr. Haines mentions *Sterculia urens* Roxb., *Odina Wodier* Roxb. and *Cochlospermum Gossypium* DC. as typical examples of trees leafless from November to May or June.

The area is characterised by the general association of *Shorea robusta* Gærtn., species of *Anogeissus*, *Bassia latifolia* Roxb., species of *Gardenia*, *Butea* and *Schleichera* and the grasses *Ischæmum angustifolium* Hack. and *Heteropogon contortus* Rœm. The common sub-Himalayan associates of the Sal, such as *Dillenia pentagyna* Roxb., *D. indica* L., *Careya arborea* Roxb., *Stereospermum chelonoides* DC. and *Sterculia villosa* Roxb. are scarce in the area, while Teak, *Dalbergia sissoo* Roxb., *Cupuliferæ* and *Coniferæ* are entirely absent in a wild state. *Rubiaceæ* especially of the genera *Gardenia* and *Wendlandia*, *Acanthaceæ*, species of *Bauhinia*, *Diospyros*, *Terminalia*, *Zizyphus* and such species as *Cleistanthus collinus* Benth., *Nyctanthes Arbor-tristis* L., *Ægle Marmelos* Corr. and *Dendrocalamus strictus* Nees abound.

Dillenia pentagyna Roxb., the common sub-Himalayan associate of the Sal, is replaced in Chota Nagpur by *Dillenia aurea* Sm. The *Anonaceæ* are fairly well represented, as also are the small families *Menispermaceæ*, *Capparidaceæ*, *Polygalaceæ*, *Combretaceæ* and *Lythraceæ*. On the other hand *Urticaceæ*, *Magnoliaceæ*, *Ranunculaceæ*, *Cruciferæ*, *Guttiferæ*, *Ternstræmiaceæ*, *Rosaceæ*, *Umbelliferæ* and *Lauraceæ* are poorly represented. The more important orders according to the number of species represented are *Gramineæ*, *Leguminosæ*, *Cyperaceæ*, *Orchidaceæ*,

Compositæ, Euphorbiaceæ, Acanthaceæ, Rubiaceæ, Scrophulariaceæ, Filicales, Labiatæ, Urticaceæ, Cucurbitaceæ. Altogether about a thousand species are described or referred to. Keys to the genera and species are furnished and notes added with reference to such practical points as habitat, times of flowering and fruiting, renewal of the leaves and such like. A good map accompanies the volume.

In Assam Mr. I. H. Burkill, while officiating as Director of the Botanical Survey, made along with Mr. S. C. Banerji a tour in the Khasia Hills district. His collections are now being worked up.

The collections previously made in Assam were worked up as far as possible partly by the Herbarium staff at Calcutta and partly by botanists in Europe. From Mr. Meebold's Manipur collections—referred to in the report for 1908-09—the following new species have been described:—*Impatiens spissiflora, I. teneriflora, I. longirama, I. gibbisepala, I. odontosepala, I. rubrolineata,* and a new variety of *I. tripetala* Roxb. and of *I. lævigata* Wall., by the late Sir Joseph Hooker, and *Epipremnum Meeboldii* by K. Krause. From other collections there have been described as new species—*Justicia Craibii* by the Curator of the Calcutta Herbarium, *Uraria Lacei* by W. G. Craib of the Kew staff, *Prunus (Padus) bracteopadus* by E. Koehne, *Cirsium Lipskyi* by Fr. Petrak, *Potamogeton orientalis* by O. Hagström, *Tinospora Mastersi* by L. Diels.

Mr. I. H. Burkill has observed the further spread in Assam of the American species *Croton sparsiflorus* Morung that was referred to in last year's report as a recent introduction to India. Mr. Burkill found it at Shamshernagar, at Tilagaon, at "mile 296" a halting place for Haflong, at Lumding and at Gauhati. The species seems to have spread from Chittagong as its point of arrival in India.

In Burma Mr. A. Meebold has partly explored the district of Tavoy, but his collections therefrom still remain to be worked up. In northern Burma Captain S. M. Toppin, R.G.A., collected over the hitherto unexplored country between Mogoung and the Chindwin river, his route being through Kamain, Haungpa and Nainpaw. These collections also still remain to be worked up. Mr. Toppin has in addition contributed to the Survey his collections made in the neighbourhood of Bhamo. Captain R. W. MacGregor, I.M.S., has sent from the Shan States an interesting collection of about 1,600 specimens. Messrs. A. Rodgers, G. E. S. Cubitt, and H. W. A. Watson, Deputy Conservators of Forests, have sent material from respectively the Ruby Mines district, the Bhamo

division and Taunggyi. These and previous collections made by the same officers, by Mr. J. H. Lace, Chief Conservator of Forests, and by Mr. Meebold, have been to a considerable extent worked up by the Calcutta Herbarium staff and by botanists in Europe. So far these collections have yielded the following species new to science:—*Manglietia Hookeri, Melodorum minuticalyx, Paranephelium Hystrix, Craibiodendron shanicum* (a new genus), *Beaumontia brevituba, Didymocarpus bracteatus, D. graciliflorus, Stereospermum grandiflorum, Nyctocalos shanica, Ione salweenensis, Stauropsis shanica* described by the Curator of the Calcutta Herbarium; *Pueraria alopecuroides, Indigofera Lacei, Ophiorrhiza Lacei, Adenosacme chasalioides, Gymnema Lacei, Swertia Lacei* by Mr. W. G. Craib of the Kew Herbarium; *Impatiens Lacei* by the late Sir Joseph Hooker; *Oxytenanthera Lacei* by Mr. J. S. Gamble; *Osbeckia Hildebrandii* by Dr. O. Stapf; *Carex plesiocephala* by Mr. Turrill; *Xylia Kerrii* by Messrs. Craib and Hutchinson; *Amorphophallus Kachinensis* by Dr. Engler and Herr Gehrman, *A. Krausei* by Dr. Engler. From the collections made many years ago in the Malayan region by Calcutta Botanic Garden collectors and others Mr. J. S. Gamble has described the following new species of *Lauraceæ:—Cinnamonum graciliflorum, C. Ridleyi, C. Dechampsii, C. Scortechinii, C. aureo-fulvum, C. cinereum; Alseodaphne Wrayi, A. paludosa, A. insignis, A. Ridleyi, A. pendulifolia, A. borneensis; Notaphœbe fruticosa, N. Kingiana, N. reticulata, N. sarawacensis, N. Havilandi; Machilus Scortechinii; Phœbe Kunstleri, P. Forbesii; Stemmatodaphne perakensis; Actinodaphne montana, A. Ridleyi, A. johorensis, A. oleifolia, A. Hullettii, A. cuspidata, A. fragilis; Litsea johorensis, L. trunciflora, L. artocarpifolia, L. gracilis, L. Ridleyi, L. quercina, L. cylindrocarpa, L. Wrayi, L. Teysmanni, L. machilifolia, L. hirsutissima, L. fenestrata, L. Foxiana, L. monticola, L. Scortechinii, L. oblanceolata, L. Kunstleri, L. claviflora, L. Curtisii, L. megacarpa, L. nidularis, L. sarawacensis, L. ujongensis; Neolitsea mollissima, N. kedahensis, Lindera Wrayi.* Sir Joseph Hooker had described two new species of Balsam from the same region—*Impatiens peltata* and *I. Vaughanii*—and Lieutenant-Colonel Prain has figured and re-described a new Labiate genus and species *Acrymia ajugiflora.* Other new species from the same region are *Amorphophallus perakensis* and *A. carnosus* described by Dr. Engler and *Tinospora macrocarpa* and *T. andamanica* by Dr. Diels, and *Selaginella strigosa* by the late Colonel Beddome.

Southern India.—From Madras, Dr. C. A. Barber, Madras Government Botanist, has contributed to the Survey over 800 specimens

Mr. C. E. C. Fischer, Deputy Conservator of Forests, has as usual sent a rich collection of over 1,600 specimens. Mr. Alfred Meebold during the later months of 1910 made an extensive tour through the States of Cochin and Travancore, which yielded a fine collection including rare and new species. Mr. Meebold has presented a set of over 2,000 sheets to the Calcutta Herbarium. The new species published during the year from these and from previous collections from Southern India include *Vernonia Meeboldii*, *V. comorinensis*, *Anaphalis travancorica*, *A. Meeboldii* described by the Curator of the Calcutta Herbarium; *Oldenlandia Prainiana*, *Strobilanthes Meeboldii* by Mr. W. G. Craib; *Impatiens Nataliæ*, *I. bababudenensis*, *I. microtheca*, *I. lenta*, *I. trichocarpa* by Sir Joseph Hooker; *Anaphyllum Beddomei* by Dr. Engler.

Mr. Meebold has published a sketch of the vegetation of Mysore and Mr. R. J. D. Graham, Economic Botanist, Nagpur, has published a useful list of the wild plants—except grasses and sedges—found on the Nagpur and Telinkheri farms. He enumerates 309 species belonging to 205 genera and 56 orders and gives a short description of each species, its frequency of occurrence, time of flowering, vernacular name and use.

Western India.— Mr. G. A. Gammie has continued his studies of the orchids of the Bombay Presidency and has published an account of the species of the genera *Pogonia*, *Spiranthes*, *Zeuxine*, and *Cheirostylis*. Mr. W. Burns, Economic Botanist, has described a *Tamarix* association and the sea-shore vegetation in the neighbourhood of Bassein. He has also presented the Survey with a small but interesting collection of specimens from the Bombay side. During the year he and his assistants collected in various districts of the Presidency. A new species of Balsam—*Impatiens rupicola*—was described by Sir Joseph Hooker.

A second list of mosses from Western India has been published by Mr. L. J. Sedgwick, I.C.S., in which twenty genera are enumerated. Mr. Sedgwick points out that Western India is practically an untouched field as far as the study of mosses is concerned. From amongst the moss collections made by Mr. Sedgwick and others, Mr. H. N. Dixon has described a new genus *Hyophilopsis* and the following new species—*Hyophilopsis entosthodontacea*, *Bryum sahyadrense*, *B. ghatense*, *Merceyopsis pellucida*, *Campylopus Sedgwickii*, *Fissidens Sedgwickii*. *Calymperes tortelloides*. Professor W. West has described a new Alga *Tolypothrix lophodellophila* which was discovered by Dr. N. Annandale in association with freshwater Polyzoa in Igatpuri Lake.

Northern India.—During the year, collections were made in Kumaon by Indian collectors working under the supervision of Mr. N. Gill of the Government Gardens in Kumaon. Captain S. M. Toppin, R.G.A., contributed a small collection of Malakand plants gathered by himself when stationed in that part of India.

The second volume of Mr. J. F. Duthie's "Flora of the Upper Gangetic Plain" has been issued during the year. The scope of this Flora was referred to in the report for 1908-09. The present volume contains descriptions of the species in the orders from *Plumbaginaceæ* to *Plantagineæ*, comprising 26 orders, 185 genera and 331 species. The more important orders as regards specific richness are *Acanthaceæ* with fifty-one species, *Labiatæ* with forty, *Scrophulariaceæ* with thirty-seven, *Convolvulaceæ* with thirty-four, *Asclepiadaceæ* with thirty-three, *Boraginaceæ* with twenty-four. Colonel J. C. Bamber, I.M.S., has continued his descriptive Key to the Flora of the Punjab, North-West Frontier Province and Kashmir. Sir Joseph Hooker published an account of the *Balsaminaceæ* of the State of Chitral, in which he enumerates eight species of *Impatiens*.

Mr. R. N. Parker, Deputy Conservator of Forests, has studied the forest vegetation of Hazara district and has made out a provisional list of species occurring there. His observations have increased the geographical range of not a few species, but details cannot well be given here.

From the previous collections of various botanists the following new species have been described during the year:—*Gerbera Lacei* by Sir George Watt, *Aristolochia punjabensis* by Mr. J. H. Lace, *A. dilatata* by Mr. N. E. Brown; *Impatiens Meeboldii, I. pahalgamensis, I. Reidii, I. Jæschkei, I. Aitchisonii, I. Stoliczkai, I. vexillaria, I. polysciadia, I. Langeana, I. coriosepala* by Sir Joseph Hooker; *Prunus anadenia* and *P. glaucifolia* by Herr E. Koehne.

In the moss flora of the North-West Himalaya Mr. H. N. Dixon has described as new species—*Merceyopsis minuta* (also in the Eastern Himalaya), *M. hymenostylioides*, *Hymenostylium Shepheardæ*, and from Lucknow *Hyophila subflaccida*—also occurring near Bombay.

Additions to the known Flora.—The number of new phanerogamic species added since last year's report to the flora of India within the area covered by Sir Joseph Hooker's "Flora of British India" is not less than one hundred and eighty.

General Systematic.—The Rev. Father Blatter, S.J., has published three more instalments of his account of the palms of British India and

Ceylon. The species described so far belong to the genera *Phœnix*, *Chamærops*, *Trachycarpus*, *Rhapis*, *Coccothrinax*, *Thrinax*, and *Corypha*. Full descriptions are given of the species, and notes on their geographical range, flowering time, uses, English and vernacular names. There are copious references to the literature of the subject and the papers are illustrated with figures of flower analyses and with photographic plates of living specimens, a fair proportion of the photographs having been supplied by the Calcutta Botanic Garden. Signor Beccari's Monograph on "The species of the genus Dæmonorops" appeared during the year as Part I of Vol. XII of the Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta. The genus *Dæmonorops* belongs to the *Lepidocaryeæ* division of palms to which *Calamus*—the subject of a previous monograph by the same author—belongs. The geographical area of the genus is comprised between Lat. 10° S. and 25° N. and between Long. 85° and 132° E., with the greatest frequency of species in the Malayan Archipelago. Signor Beccari in an introductory essay gives a general account of the morphology of the various organs, the uses of the genus, and a more detailed account of the geographical distribution of the species. A key to the species is followed by very full descriptions of the individual species and varieties with critical observations. Altogether 91 species are described of which the following are new to science:—*Dæmonorops acamptostachys*, *D. aruensis*, *D. asteracanthus*, *D. bakauensis*, *D. Binnendykii*, *D. Clemensianus*, *D. floridus*, *D. Hallierianus*, *D. Loherianus*, *D. pachyrostris*, *D. spectabilis*, *D. Treubianus*, *D. turbinatus*. The monograph is illustrated with two plates of analytical figures and 109 magnificent double plates of the species described, and—like its predecessor the monograph on *Calamus*—is one of the finest contributions to botanical science that have appeared in recent years.

Mr. I. H. Burkill has published in the Records of the Botanical Survey an account of the Prickly Pears now wild in India. He gives a general sketch of the distribution throughout the world of the species of the genus *Opuntia* to which the Prickly Pears belong, a detailed account of the occurrence of the five species found in India, a history of their introduction and spread, and their connection with the cochineal insect. A key to the species now wild in India and references to illustrations and descriptions in standard works are furnished as well as critical notes. A map showing the distribution of the genus in India is appended.

Mr. A. W. Lushington, Conservator of Forests, has written a critical paper on the genus *Citrus*, in which after discussing the inconsistencies

in the various accounts of this perplexing genus he gives a synoptical table distinguishing eighteen forms with varieties and sub-varieties. Mr. J. R. Drummond has summarised the more recent information regarding *Agave lurida* and allied species. Mr. S. T. Dunn has rearranged several Indian and Malayan species hitherto included in the genus *Millettia* under the genus *Padbruggea* and a new genus to which Mr. Dunn gives the name *Adinobotrys*. The same botanist has also published a revision of the genus *Actinidia*, giving an account of its history, systematic position—which Mr. Dunn would seem to refer to the *Ternstræmiaceæ*—geographical distribution, and an enumeration of and key to the species. A map showing the sectional distribution of the genus accompanies the paper. M. A. Finet has described as distinct species *Bulbophyllum cylindraceum* Ldl. and *B. khasianum* Griff. that are treated as one species in the Flora of British India. Professor M. Miyoshi has discussed the variability of *Prunus Puddum* Roxb. as exhibited in the Eastern Himalaya and the characters that distinguish the species from *P. campanulata* Maxim. of Japan.

Mr. W. B. Hemsley has cleared up the confusion between *Diospyros Kaki* Linn. f. and *D. Roxburghii* Carrière. Hitherto the latter has been included in the former, but Mr. Hemsley demonstrates that the true *D. Kaki* is confined to Central and Eastern China and Japan, whereas *D. Roxburghii* is a native of Eastern India and Western China.

Iris Clarkei Baker, *Aster Falconeri* Hutchinson and *Meconopsis simplicifolia* Walp. have been figured in the Botanical Magazine.

Several orders and genera represented more or less in India have been studied from the systematic side by various botanists in Europe and America. As such work has a bearing upon the botany of India, brief reference is here called to it. The list of papers at the end of this sketch of the year's work indicates where the reader may look for further information. It is sufficient here to mention the following orders and genera:—*Compositæ, Menispermaceæ, Loganiaceæ, Papaveraceæ, Nyctaginaceæ, Olacineæ, Malvaceæ, Sterculiaceæ, Tiliaceæ, Rutaceæ, Myristicaceæ, Simarubaceæ, Connaraceæ, Barleria, Pedicularis, Juncus, Peperomia, Doronicum, Strychnos, Palaquium, Sideroxylon, Eremurus, Leea, Grewia, Tetrastigma, Cissus, Cayratia, Opuntia, Atalantia, Mastersia, Ougeinia, Cornus, Epilobium, Pogostemon, Aglaia, Amoora, Lansium, Saponaria, Scrophularia, Coffea.*

Anatomical, morphological and physiological.—In India Mr. I. H. Burkill has continued his studies in pollination and has published his observations on the plants of the Central Provinces and Berar.

The plants chiefly observed were Cotton, *Elæodendron glaucum* Pers., *Hardwickia binata* Roxb. and *Dalbergia Sissoo* Roxb. Five species of insects were seen to visit cotton flowers and Mr. Burkill's results support the views of Messrs. Middleton, Leake and Fyson that cross-fertilisation occurs naturally in cotton in opposition to Mr. G. A. Gammie's statement that cotton plants are not naturally cross-fertilised. Mr. C. E. C. Fischer has a paper on the effects of the poisonous juice of *Semecarpus Anacardium* Linn. f. A remarkable example of leaf variation in an individual of *Sterculia alata* Roxb. cultivated in the Calcutta Botanic Garden has formed the subject of independent papers by Mr. W. W. Smith and by Professor M. Miyoshi. Mr. V. N. Hate has published a note on the structure of the giant creeper *Calycopteris floribunda* Lamk. which is remarkable for its capacity for storing water. Professor Miyoshi has written an account of the physiognomy of the vegetation of the outer hills of the Himalayan range.

Outside India a number of orders, genera and species that as occurring in or represented in India are of Indian interest have been investigated by botanists in Europe or America. In a fair proportion of cases the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, aided the investigation by supplying in part or in whole the material. These researches are indicated in the list of papers appended. They include work on *Tamaricaceæ*, *Pandanus*, *Orchidaceæ*, *Lythraceæ*, *Anacardiaceæ*, *Dipterocarpeæ*, *Urticaceæ*, *Musa*, *Piperaceæ*, *Dendrobium*, *Oryza sativa* L., *Eriobotrya japonica* Ldl., *Ardisia crispa* A.DC., *Agave*, *Trapa natans* L., *Ficus*, *Dracæna*, *Cordyline*, *Carica Papaya* L., *Morus*, *Nymphæaceæ*, *Diospyros Kaki* L., *Podocarpineæ*, *Podostemonaceæ*.

A list of papers containing references to the Botany of India published mostly during 1910-11.

BAMBER, C. J. . . Plants of the Punjab. Part VI. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1910-11, Nos. 2-4, p. 468-502, 800-836, 1084-1102.*)

BEAUVERD, G. . . Contributions à l'étude des Composées asiatiques. II-IV. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, 1910, p. 36-51, 99-145, 207-253.*)

BECCARI, O. . . . The species of the genus Dæmonorops. (*Ann. Roy. Bot. Gard., Calcutta, xii, Part i, 1911, pp. 239, with 109 plates and 2 plates of analytical figures.*)

BEDDOME, R. H. . . *Selaginella strigosa* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 4, p. 192.*)

BENOIST, R. . . Espèce et localités nouvelles de *Barleria*. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, No. 12, p. 362.*)

BLATTER, E. J. . The Palms of British India and Ceylon. II-IV. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1910-11, Nos. 2-4, p. 347-360, 675-705, 981-995, with 16 plates and 1 map.*)

BONATI, G. . . Contribution à l'étude du genre *Pedicularis*. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvii, 1910, Mem. 18.*)

BROWN, N. E. . *Aristolochia dilatata* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 274.*)

BRUNNER, C. . . Beiträge zu vergleichenden Anatomie der Tamaricaceen. (*Dissert. Erlangen, 1909, pp. 94.*)

BURKILL, I. H. . Notes on the pollination of flowers in India. Note No. 7. A few observations made in the Central Provinces and Berar. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., vi, 1910, No. 3, p. 101-107.*)

" . Notes from a journey to Nepal. (*Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., iv, No. 4, 1910, p. 59-140, with map.*)

" . Note on the spreading of *Croton sparsiflorus* Morung along the Assam-Bengal Railway. (*Journ. & Proc. Asiat. Soc. Beng., vi, 1910, No. 3, p. ci-cii.*)

" . Determinations of the Prickly Pears now wild in India. (*Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., iv, 1911, No. 6, p. 287-322, with a map.*)

BURNS, W. . . A *Tamarix* association. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1910, p. 198-200.*)

" . . A study of sea-shore vegetation. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1911, p. 1024-1027.*)

CAMPBELL, D. H. . The Embryo-sac of *Pandanus*. (*Bull. Torr. Bot. Club, xxxvi, 1909, p. 205-220, with 2 plates.*)

CAMUS, A. . . Contribution à l'étude des espèces asiatiques du genre *Juncus*. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, No. 9, p. 274-283.*)

CANDOLLE, C. DE . Note sur la distribution geographique des espèce du genre *Peperomia*. (*Bull. Geogr. Bot., xx. 1911, p. 3-6.*)

CAVILLIER, F. . Nouvelles études sur le genre *Doronicum*. (*Ann. Conservat. et Jard. Bot. Genève, 1909-10, p. 195-368, with 1 plate.*)

CRAIB, W. G. . [Diagnoses of new species in] "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1910, p. 275-280, 382, and 1911, p. 189-191.*)

CRAIB, W. G., & HUTCHINSON, J. — *Xylia Kerrii* (*Hooker's Ic. Plant., x, 1911, Pt. 2, tab. 2932.*)

CZAPEK, F. — Beitrage zur Morphologie und Physiologie der epiphytischen Orchideen Indiens. (*Sitzungsber. Kais. Akad. Wiss. Wien, 1909, cxviii, p. 1555-1580.*)

" — Ueber die Blattenfaltung der Amherstieen. (*Sitzungsb. Math.-Nat. Kl. Kais. Akad. Wiss. Wien, cxviii, 1, 1909, p. 201-230, with 4 plates.*)

DIELS, L. — *Menispermaceæ.* (*Das Pflanzenreich, 1910, Heft 46, pp. 345.*)

DIXON, H. N. — *Merceyopsis*, a new genus of Mosses, with further contributions to the Bryology of India. (*Journ. Bot., xlviii, 1910, No. 576, p. 297-310, with 2 plates.*)

" — *Hyophilopsis*, a new genus of *Pottiaceæ*, with further contributions to the Bryology of India. (*Journ. Bot., xlix, 1911, No. 581, p. 137-150, with 1 plate.*)

DOP, P. — Sur les *Strychnos* de l'Asie Orientale. (*Compt. Rend. Acad. Sc., 1910, p. 1256-1275.*)

" — Contribution à l'étude des Loganiacées asiatiques de l'herbier du Museum de Paris. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvii, 1910, Mem. 19, pp. 30.*)

DRUMMOND, J. R. — *Agave lurida.* (*Kew Bull., 1910, p. 344-349.*)

" — Descriptions of several new species of *Compositæ* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 270-272.*)

DUBARD, M. — Recherches sur le genre *Palaquium.* (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvi, 1909, Mem. 16, pp. 24.*)

" — Remarques sur la classification des Sideroxylées. (*Compt. Rend. Acad. Sc. Paris, clii, 1911, 7, p. 390-393.*)

DUNN, S. T. — *Adinobotrys* and *Padbruggea.* (*Kew Bull., 1911, p. 193-198.*)

" — A Revision of the Genus *Actinidia* Lindl. (*Journ. Linn. Soc., xxxix, No. 273, p. 394-410, with a map.*)

DYKES, W. R. — *Iris himalaica.* (*Gard. Chron., xlv, 1909, p. 3.*)

EBERHARDT, PH. — Considerations sur l'origine du Sésame. Son introduction et répartition en Indo-Chine. (*Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris, 1909, pp. 30.*)

ENGLER, A. . . . *Araceæ-Lasioideæ.* (*Das Pflanzenreich, iv, 23C, pp. 130, with 44 figures.*)

FEDDE, F. . . . *Papaveraceæ-Hypecoideæ* et *Papaveraceæ-Papaveroideæ.* (*Das Pflanzenreich, 1910, Heft 40, pp. 430.*)

FEDTSCHENKO, O. . . *Eremurus.* Kritische Uebersicht der Gattung. (*Mem. Acad. Imp. Sc. St. Petersbourg, xxiii, 1909, pp. 210, with 24 plates.*)

FIEDLER, H. . . . Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Nyctaginiaceen. (*Bot. Jahrbuch., xliv, 1910, No. 5, p. 572-605.*)

FINET, A. . . . *Bulbophyllum cylindraceum* Ldl. et *B. khasyanum* Griff. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, No. 7, p. 193-194.*)

FISCHER, C. E. C. . Poisonous plants. *Semecarpus Anacardium* Linn. f. var. *cuneifolia.* (*Ind. Forest., xxxvi, 1910, p. 361-362.*)

GAGE, A. T. . . . Catalogue of non-herbaceous Phanerogams cultivated in the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta. Part I. Numerical list. 1st and 2nd Fasciculi. (*Rec. Bot. Surv. Ind., v, Nos. 1 and 2, p. 1-168, with map.*)

GAGNEPAIN, F. . . Sur la famille des Olacacées. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvii, 1910, No. 5, p. 373-380.*)

" . . Essai d'une classification des *Leea* asiatiques. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lvii, 1910, No. 5, p. 331-336.*)

" . . Malvacées et Sterculiacées nouvelles de l'Indo-Chine. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1909, No. 3, p. 77-85.*)

" . . Essai d'une classification du genre *Grewia.* (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1909, Nos. 4-5, p. 119-132.*)

" . . Tiliacées nouvelles d'Asie. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, No. 5, p. 132-137.*)

" . . Essai de classification du genre *Tetrastigma.* (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, Nos. 10-11, p. 306-326.*)

" . . Un genre méconnu : classification des *Cissus* et *Cayratia.* (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, Nos. 11-12, p. 339-362.*)

GAMBLE, J. S. . . *Oxytenanthera Lacei,* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1910, p. 385, and 1911, p. 192.*)

GAMBLE, J. S. . New *Lauraceæ* from the Malayan region. II-IV. (*Kew Bull., 1910, p. 218-228, 312-321, 357-368.*)

GAMMIE, G. . Orchids of the Bombay Presidency. XI. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1911, No. 3, p. 597-602.*)

GIN, A. . Recherches sur les Lythracées. (*Lons-le-Saunier, 1909, p. 166, with 3 plates.*)

GORIS, M. A. . Contribution à l'étude des Anacardiacées de la tribu des Mangiférées. (*Ann. Sc. Nat., Bot., xi, 1910, p. 1-29.*)

GRAHAM, R. J. D. . List of Wild Plants found on the Nagpur and Telinkheri Farms. (*Nagpur, 1911, pp. 96.*)

GRIFFITHS, D. . Illustrated studies in the genus *Opuntia*. (*Rept. Missouri Bot. Gard., xxi, p. 165-174, with 10 plates.*)

GUERIN, P. . Recherches sur la structure anatomique de la fleur du fruit, et en particulier de la graine des Diptérocarpées. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lviii, 1911, Nos. 1-3, p. 9-17, 39-48, 82-89.*)

„ . Cellules à mucilage chez les Urticées. (*Bull. Soc. Bot. France, lviii, 1910, No. 5, p. 399-406.*)

GUILLAUMIN, A. . Revision des *Atalantia* asiatiques. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, No. 6, p. 175-184.*)

„ . Espèces ou localités nouvelles pour les Rutacées d'Extreme-Orient. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, No. 7, p. 207-224.*)

HAGSTRÖM, O. . *Potamogetones* novi. (*Repert. spec. nov., viii, 1910, p. 145-148.*)

HAINES, H. H. . A Forest Flora of Chota Nagpur including Gangpur and the Santal-Parganahs. (*Calcutta, 1910, pp. VII + 634 + xxxvii.*)

HAMET, R. . Note sur deux espèces nouvelles de *Sedum*. (*Repert. spec. nov., viii, 1910, p. 263-266.*)

HARMS, H. . Über die Verbreitung der Leguminosen-Gattung *Mastersia*. (*Repert. spec. nov., ix, 1911, p. 367-369.*)

HATE, V. N. . Two species of *Chara* from the Bombay Island. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xix, 1909, No. 3, p. 762-763.*)

HATE, V. N. . . . A note on the structure of the giant creeper *Calycopteris floribunda*. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1911, No. 3, p. 837-840, with 1 plate.*)

HAYEK, A. v. . . Entwurf eines Cruciferen-Systems auf phylogenetischer Grundlage. (*Bot. Centralb. Beih., xxvii, 1911, 1st Abt., Heft 2, p. 127-335, with 5 plates.*)

HEMSLEY, W. B. . . Persimmons. [*Diospyros Kaki* Linn. f. and *D. Roxburghii* Carrière.] (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 5, p. 234-245.*)

HIMMELBAUER, W. . . Eine blütenmorphologische und embryologische Studie über *Datisca cannabina* L. (*Sitzungsb. kais. Akad. Wiss. Wien, mathem.-nat. kl., cxviii, 1, 1909, p. 91-113, with 1 double plate.*)

HOCHREUTINER, B. P. G. . Sur un point de nomenclature relatif du genre *Ougeinia*. (*Ann. Conservat. et Jard. Bot., Genève, 1909-10, p. 50-51.*)

HOOKER, J. D. . . Indian species of *Impatiens*. (*Kew Bull., 1910, p. 291-300.*)

" . . *Hooker's Icones Plantarum, x, Pt. 1, 1910, Tab. 2901-2925.* [Contains descriptions of Indian and Indo-Chinese species of Impatiens, mostly new.]

" . . On the *Balsaminaceæ* of the State of Chitral. (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 5, p. 209-211.*)

" . . On some species of *Impatiens* from the Malayan Peninsula: II. (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 249-250, with 1 plate.*)

JAHKEL, P. . . Ueber Anatomie und Microchemie der Bananenfrucht und ihrer Reifungserscheinungen. (*Diss. 1909, pp. 41.*)

JOHNSON, D. S. . . Studies in the development of the *Piperaceæ*. (*Journ. exp. Zoöl., ix, 1910, p. 715-749.*)

KERR, A. F. G. . . Notes on the pollination of certain species of *Dendrobium*. (*Notes Bot. School Trin. Coll., Dublin, ii, 1909, p. 31-37, with 1 plate.*)

KOEHNE, E. . . . Was ist *Cornus macrophylla?* (*Mitt. deutsch. dendrol. Ges., xviii, 1909, p. 122-125.*)

" . . . *Pruni*, sub-generis *Padi*, species novæ. (*Repert spec. nov., ix, 1910, p. 33-37.*)

" . . . Die Gliederung von *Prunus*, Sub-genus *Padus*. (*Verh. bot. Ver. Prov. Brandenburg, vii.*)

KRAUSE, K. . . . Neue Araceen. (*Bot. Jahrbüch., xliv, 1910, Beib No. 101, p. 9-14.*)

KUWADA . . A cytological study of *Oriza sativa* L. (*Bot. Mag. Tokyo, xxiv, 1910, p. 267-281, with 1 plate.*)

LACE, G. H. . . *Aristolochia punjabensis* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 273-274.*)

LECOMTE, H. . . Les Myristicacées d'Indo-Chine. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1909, No. 4, p. 981-01.*)

" . . Simaroubacées de l'Indo-Chine et de la Chine. (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1909, No. 4, p. 101-105.*)

LÉVEILLÉ, H. . Decades plantarum novarum, XXVI. (*Repert. spec. nov., ix, 1910, p. 19-21.*)

" . Iconographie du genre *Epilobium II.* Epilobés d'Asie. (*1910, p. 69-167, with 61 plates.*)

" . *Hemibœa himalayensis* in "Decades Plantarum novarum." (*Repert. spec. nov., ix, 1911, Nos. 19-21, p. 329.*)

LUGARESI, E. . Recherches morphologiques, anatomiques et physiologiques sur le Néflier du Japon. [*Eriobotrya japonica.*] (*Thése pour le Doct. Sci. nat. Paris, 1910.*)

LUSHINGTON, A. W. . The genus *Citrus.* (*Ind. Forest., xxxvi, 1910, p. 323-353.*)

MAYER, F. . . Systematisch-anatomische Untersuchung der *Pogostemoneæ.* (*Diss. 1909, p. 88.*)

MEEBOLD, A. . . Die Vegetationsverhältnisse von Maisor. (*Jahrber. schlesisch Ges. vat. Kult., Breslau, lxxxvii, 1910, p. 35-46.*)

MIEHE, H. . . Die sogenannten Eiweissdrüsen an den Blättern von *Ardisia crispa A.DC.* (*Ber. deutsch. bot. Ges., xxix, 9, p. 156-157.*)

MIYOSHI, M. . . Botanische studien aus den Tropen. (*Journ. coll. sc. Imp. Univ. Tokyo, xxviii, 1910, pp. 51, with 3 plates.*)

MULLER, C. . . Beiträge zur vergleichenden Anatomie der Blätter der Gattung *Agave* und ihrer Verwertung für die Unterscheidung der Arten. (*Bot. Zeit. 1, lxvii, 1909, Abt. 22, p. 93-139.*)

PELLEGRIN, F. . Sur les genres *Aylaia, Amoora* et *Lansium.* (*Notulæ Systematicæ, i, 1910, Nos. 9-10, p. 284-290.*)

PETRAK, FR. . . Uber eine neue Art der Gattung *Cirsium* aus den nordlichen Indien. (*Repert. spec. nov., ix, 1911, p. 197-199.*)

PRAIN, D. . . *Acrymia ajugiflora.* (*Hook. Ic. Plant., x, 1911, Pt. 2, Tab. 2946.*)

QUEVA, C. . . Observations anatomiques sur le *Trapa natans* L. (*Assoc. Franc. Av. Sc. Congrès de Lille, 1909, p. 512-517.*)

RENNER, O. . Die Lithocysten der Gattung *Ficus*. (*Beih. Bot. Centralb., 1, xxv, 1910, Abt. 21, p. 183-200.*)

ROTHERT, W. . Ueber die anatomischen Differenzen der Gattungen *Dracæna* und *Cordyline*. (*Bull. Depart. de l'Agric. Ind. néerland., 1909, p. 15.*)

SCHELLENBERG, G. . Beiträge zur vergleichenden Anatomie und zur Systematik der Connaraceen. (*Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zurich; und Dissert. Zürich, 1910, pp. 158.*)

SEDGWICK, L. J. . A second list of Mosses from Western India. (*Journ. Bomb. Nat. Hist. Soc., xx, 1911, No. 4, p. 1043-1045.*)

SIMMLER, G. . Monographie der Gattung *Saponaria*. (*Denkschr. Ak. Wien, 1910, pp. 77, with 2 plates.*)

SMITH, W. W. . Plantarum Novarum in Herbario Horti Regii Calcuttensis Cognitarum Decas. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, No. 3, p. 69-75.*)

" . A new Gentian and two new Swertias from the East Himalaya. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, No. 3, p. 69-79, with 2 plates.*)

" . Note on *Sterculia alata* Roxb. var. *irregularis*—a remarkable instance of leaf variation. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, No. 3, p. 85-86, with 1 plate.*)

SPRAGUE, T. A. . *Gooringia Littledalei*. (*Hook. Ic. Plant., x, 1911, Pt. 2, Tab. 2944.*)

STADLMANN, J. . Ein Beitrag zuz Kenntnis der Gattung *Pedicularis* L. (*Jahrber. k.k. Staatsgym. im XIII Berg. in Wien, x, 1910, p. 1-7.*)

STAPF, O. . *Osbeckia Hildebrandii* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 269-270.*)

STEPHENS, E. L. . The development of the seed coat of *Carica Papaya* L. (*Ann. Bot., xxiv, 1910, p. 607-610.*)

STIEFELHAGEN, H. . Systematische und pflanzengeographische Studien zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Scrophularia*. (*Bot. Jahrbuch., xliv, 1910, No. 4, p. 409-496.*)

TAHARA, M. . Ueber die Kernteilung bei *Morus*. (*Bot. Mag. Tokyo, xxiv, 1910, p. 281-289, with 1 plate.*)

TUZSON, J. . Vergleichenden Anatomie der Nympheen. (*Math. Naturw. Ber. Ungarn., xxiv, 1909, p. 381.*)

WATT, G. . *Gerbera Lacei* in "Decades Kewenses." (*Kew Bull., 1911, No. 6, p. 272.*)

WENT, F. A. F. C. . . Untersuchungen ueber Podostemaceen. (*Verhand. Koniuk. Akad. Wetens. Amsterdam, xvi, 1910, No. 1, pp. 88, with 15 plates.*)

WEST, W. . . . Descriptions of three new species of *Algæ* associated with Indian Freshwater Polyzoa. (*Journ. Asiat. Soc., Beng., vii, 1911, No. 3, p. 83-84, with 1 plate.*)

WETTSTEIN, R. V. . Ueber Parthenokarpie bei *Diospyros Kaki*. (*Oest. Bot. Zeitschr., lviii, p. 457-462.*)

WILDEMAN, E. DE . . Materiaux pour une étude botanico-agronomique du genre *Coffea*. (*Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, 3rd Suppl., 1910, p. 345-384.*)

WILLIS, J. C. . . A revised catalogue of the flowering plants and ferns of Ceylon. (*Ann. Roy. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya, iv, p. 467-510.*)

WISNIEWSKI, P. . . Ueber Induktion von Lenticellenwacherungen bei *Ficus*. (*Anz. Akad. Wiss. Krakau, Math. Nat. Kl., Serie B, 1910, 5, p. 359-367, with 2 plates.*)

YASUI, K. . . . On the life-history of *Salvinia natans*. (*Ann. Bot., xxv, 1911, 98, p. 469-483, with 3 plates.*)

YOUNG, M. S. . . The morphology of the *Podocarpineæ*. (*Bot. Gaz., v, 1910, p. 81-100, with 3 plates.*)

ECONOMIC BOTANY.

BY

ALBERT HOWARD, M.A. (CANTAB.), A.R.C.S., F.L.S.,
Imperial Economic Botanist.

AND

R. S. HOLE, F.C.H., F.L.S.,
Imperial Forest Botanist.

PART I.—AGRICULTURAL BOTANY.

In accordance with the practice of previous years this report deals only with original contributions to the Agricultural Botany of India which have been published or are in course of publication during the year under review, in this case the year ending June 30th, 1911. The

programmes of work in this subject are given in detail in the last issue of the *Proceedings of the Board of Agriculture in India* and an abstract is to be found at the end of the present volume. Under these circumstances all references to programmes have been omitted and only the results actually obtained are discussed. A list of papers published during the past year is appended.

Cotton.—Several papers on this crop have appeared during the year of which the most important are those of Leake relating to the work on cotton breeding at the Cawnpore Experiment Station. The cotton investigations in progress at this centre are concerned with the production and the subsequent introduction into general cultivation of an improved type suitable for the western cotton growing tracts of the United Provinces. The papers published during the past year give an account of the progress made up to the present time and also outline the scheme of future work. While the direct results likely to be obtained from these investigations chiefly concern the Province concerned, nevertheless both the methods adopted in the investigation and the ideas underlying the work are of much more general application and will be studied by all concerned with the improvement of cotton in India.

A popular account of this work was issued as a pamphlet at the recent Allahabad Exhibition and reprinted in the *Agricultural Journal of India*. The present cotton crop of the Western Districts of the United Provinces consists of a confused mass of types which have been referred by Gammie to a single species *Gossypium neglectum* Tod. All the forms are characterised by short and coarse lint and are entirely unsuitable for use in England or for any commercial purpose beyond the coarser kinds of cotton goods. Other forms of cotton also occur in these Provinces, but no indigenous type is met with with a silky texture suitable for spinning between 30s and 40s which it is the object of these investigations to produce. It is considered that simple selection is not likely to be of much service in finding the type required, but practical results are expected from hybridisation. In the first place the red flowered late *Nurma* cotton with long staple has been crossed with the short stapled silky form of *Bani* found in the United Provinces. In this cross the long staple and red flower of *Nurma* have been combined with the early flowering and silkiness of fibre of the *Bani*. In the second case, the long staple and red flower of *Nurma* have been united to the high lint percentage and earliness of white flowered *Desi* cotton. The reports on the fibre of the new forms are very encouraging, and in one case the sample was valued at Rs. 50

a candy more than fine Cawnpore machine ginned and was considered equal to fine Broach. Other crosses are now being made and it is hoped that these will add still further improvement. The second stage of the work after the production of an improved cotton is to introduce it into general cultivation and to maintain the quality. For this purpose a seed farm is being started near Aligarh from which it is hoped to produce enough seed to sow 1,300 acres in one year producing 500 bales (of 400 lbs.) of cotton. The cultivators growing the 1,300 acres of cotton will each year receive a fresh supply of seed from the central farm while their crop will be separately ginned and the seed distributed to a second series of cultivators controlling 20,000 acres of land under cotton. In this way it is hoped a series of waves of cotton seed emanating from the seed farm will be started which will in a short period establish the crop on a firm basis.

The student of plant breeding will find a detailed account of the Cawnpore cotton experiments in the *Journal of Genetics* (Vol. 1, page 205) while an abstract has appeared in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society.* The inheritance of several of the characters of cotton have been worked out in detail and especially the colour of the corolla, the red colouring matter of the sap, the degree of incision of the leaf, the type of branching, the length of the vegetative period and the leaf glands. Several instances of correlation of character have been observed, two of which are of great interest. The forms with a majority of sympodial secondary branches are early flowering while in those like *Nurma,* characterised by monopodial branching, the vegetative period is prolonged and no fruit is formed until the tertiary branches are developed. It is essential that plants should be of the sympodial type if their cultivation in the United Provinces is to be a commercial success, for the late flowering monopodial forms do not flower in time to give a crop before the winter sets in. At the same time the majority of Indian cottons with a valuable staple belong to the monopodial forms. It has therefore been necessary to resort to hybridisation in order to produce a new set of early flowering forms of sympodial habit, but bearing the long staple of the monopodial type. The second important correlation discussed is that betwen the presence of the red colouring matter of the sap and an increase in the length of the vegetative period. When the red colour is present there is a distinct retardation of the commencement of flowering.

One of the chief difficulties in the production of a new and improved type of cotton and in the maintenance of the seed supply arises from

the fact that cottons readily cross-fertilize in India as in other countries. During the preliminary breeding and selection operations it is necessary to protect the flowers from foreign pollen and to work entirely with self-fertilized seed. This circumstance adds greatly to the labour involved in the work and also entails as a preliminary the isolation of pure lines from the mass of splitting forms (which make up the bulk of the cotton crop of India) before crossing can be begun. Further an improved type will have to grow separately and every care taken to keep the seed supply pure and to prevent any degeneration taking place as a result of vicinism. These aspects of the subject have been dealt with at Cawnpore and the results incorporated in an interesting paper in the *Memoirs of the Agricultural Department of India (Botanical Series)*. During the progress of this work it was observed both in the pure types and in the crosses that some of the cultures carried on from year to year by means of self-fertilized seed exhibited varying degrees of sterility. These matters however were not for various reasons thoroughly worked out, but it is hoped that opportunity will be found to investigate them more fully in the future. As regards the method by which crossing takes place between different types of cotton, the authors consider that most of the crossing takes place between neighbouring plants and that a distance of 10 feet between the various plots is sufficient to greatly reduce if not to prevent it altogether. If these observations are found to apply to other cotton-growing tracts in India one of the difficulties in maintaining a pure seed supply for distribution to cultivators will have been removed. It is now generally recognised that the degeneration which results when improved cottons are introduced into a new country is largely a result of vicinism. The exotics in the first place are often a mixture of types which cross among each other while further degeneration results from crossing and admixture with local sorts. It is more than probable that the want of success in introducing foreign cottons into India in the past has been mainly due to natural cross-fertilization. It is possible therefore that if the work of introduction is properly carried on in the future considerable success might easily be obtained in this direction.

The shortage of cotton suitable for Lancashire has for some years past led to attempts having been made to find other supplies in the Empire and the efforts of the British Cotton Growing Association in this direction are well known. India has naturally come under notice as a possible source of supply and every effort has been made by the Agricultural Department to investigate this matter and to see how far

it is profitable for this country to supply the new demands. In connection with this a deputation of Lancashire Members of Parliament and of Indian and Lancashire Master Cotton Spinners and Manufacturers was received by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India in July 1910 which urged on Lord Morley the necessity of further assistance on the part of Government for the development of cotton cultivation in India. A memorandum was prepared by the Inspector-General of Agriculture in India to show what the Indian Agricultural Departments have done in the matter and to sum up the present cotton position. This paper has been published subsequently as Pusa Bulletin 26 for the information of the public and contains a detailed account of the work being done by the Agricultural Department in the various cotton tracts of India. The concluding paragraph of this bulletin sums up the subject in the following words:—

"It will be seen from what has been said above that the Agricultural Departments have devoted and are still devoting a very large amount of attention to the improvement of the Indian cotton crop. It is not therefore recommended that Government should take up any new line of work for improving its quantity or quality, but it is strongly urged that it be pointed out to the Secretary of State for India for the information of the members of the deputation that no progress in the production of finer cottons can be made until buying agencies are set up in India to buy, gin, bale and export long staple cotton where the cultivator can get a fair price at his door. This could probably be best brought about by the British Cotton Growing Association."

It is hoped therefore that the result of the deputation and of the publication of this paper will lead to the establishment by the trade of suitable buying, ginning and baling agencies in India for long staple cotton in the tracts which are found most suitable for the crop. Such agencies would be a most valuable adjunct to the seed distributing efforts of the Agricultural Department and would do much to firmly establish improved cottons in the various localities in which they can be profitably grown. An avenue is thus opened up for much valuable co-operation between the trade and the Agricultural Department by which alone it appears likely that real progress in the future will be made.

In addition to the papers referred to above the work of the Imperial Cotton Specialist is summed up in the last report of the Agricultural Research Institute, Pusa. In Madras the merits of Cambodia cotton have been referred to by Sampson and Venkayya. In the Central Provinces Clouston has dealt in detail with the development of the cotton

industry in a series of articles in the *Agricultural Gazette* published at Nagpur and has also worked out a classification of the local cottons, an account of which is now being printed.

Wheat.— Progress continues to be made in the wheat investigations in India and during the year several papers have appeared.

Evans in the Central Provinces has sent some of the best local wheats to England for milling and baking tests. Bearing in mind both the yield and the behaviour of the wheats in the mill and bakehouse, it is clear that a type superior to the soft white *Desi Pissi* of the Narbada Valley has not yet been produced at the Hoshangabad Farm. This wheat is now being grown for distribution to cultivators in a pure condition and unmixed with other sorts.

At Pusa an important stage has been reached in the wheat investigations during the year. This relates to the production of new wheats by hybridisation which combine both high yield and high quality. These have been made by crossing high yielding wheats of poor quality such as Muzaffarnagar white and Punjab type 9 with some of the moderate yielding Pusa selections characterised by grain quality equal to that of Manitoba wheat. Adopting modern methods of hybridisation, wheats were obtained in the third and fourth generation which bred absolutely true in all respects and which combined the characters of high yield and high quality. In some cases the straw was exceedingly strong and capable of supporting under Indian condition crops of 2,500 lbs. of grain to the acre. The new hybrids were milled and baked in England by Mr. Humphries, Past President of the Incorporated National Association of British and Irish Millers, who refers to them as follows:—

"The three lots, Nos. 100, 101, and 106, are very beautiful wheats also. On appearance only there is little to choose between them. If anything 106 may be the best looking. These three all behave very well indeed in the milling processes. The flours they all yield are granular, that is to say, they are bread flours rather than biscuit or pudding flours and should be judged by comparison with hard spring wheat flours from Minneapolis or Manitoba rather than by comparison with Muzaffarnagars or similar wheats. They are all flours possessing great potentialities as regards baking value, which can be developed by proper treatment during milling and baking on the special lines mentioned hereinbefore. Without this special treatment they behave very well in the dough and produce loaves of fair but not great volume and of first rate appearance and flavour. They behave like Manitoban good

grade wheats produced in a dry season. That is to say, they, like such Manitobans, respond very markedly to the addition of malt extract and 'yeast foods' and the volume of the loaf can be increased very greatly by the use of the right malt extract. They seem to be possessed of very good qualities capable under favourable conditions of yielding extremely good results."

These matters are referred to in detail in Pusa Bulletin 22 which also contains Mr. Humphries' full report and an illustration showing the actual loaves produced from an ordinary Indian wheat, an improved Pusa wheat and also one obtained from Manitoban flour. In the same paper an account of the method of growing wheat adopted at Pusa has been inserted in response to numerous requests from cultivators, planters and zemindars. The demand for the Pusa wheats has far exceeded the supply. Upwards of 1,000 acres will be sown in Behar alone during the next *rabi* season, while arrangements have been made to test these wheats on a large scale in all the important wheat-growing tracts of India.

In Pusa Bulletin 22 a preliminary account has been given of the work in progress on the production of new rust-resistant wheats by hybridisation. The Indian types differ considerably among themselves in their degree of rust resistance, but none possesses this character to the same extent as some of the rust-resistant forms met with in Europe and North America. When grown side by side in both countries the superiority in this respect of types like American Club is most marked. Attempts to cross American Club with Indian forms at Pusa so as to combine the rust resistance of the exotic parent with the qualities of the best Indian wheats failed on account of the great differences in the time of maturity and the impossibility of getting American Club to form pollen before the hot weather set in. In 1910 this obstacle was got over by growing the Indian parents at Cambridge as spring wheats and carrying out the cross-fertilization in England. This was done last year and the first generation of the hybrids was successfully grown in India during the last *rabi* season. It is now hoped that in a short time real rust-resistant wheats will be available in India.

Fibres.—Several papers on Indian fibre crops have appeared during the year, while others are in the press.

At Pusa the results of a study of patwa (*Hibiscus cannabinus*) and of rozelle (*Hibiscus Sabdariffa*) have been published. Eight types of *Hibiscus cannabinus* belonging to five varieties have been isolated and

their characteristics worked out in detail. As fibre producers they differ considerably while all the types readily cross-fertilize with each other. The effects of vicinism can however be entirely prevented by rogueing the plots during the seedling and early vegetative stages. This enables the method of selection by pure line cultures, ordinarily restricted to self-fertilized plants, to be extended to a crop in which natural crossing is common. Possibly the removal of aberrant plants in this way before flowering takes place can be extended to cotton and other crops in which improved sorts are liable to rapid degeneration as a result of vicinism. In *H. Sabdariffa* four varieties almost identical in all other respects except in the distribution of colour have been isolated. In consequence of a slight difference in the floral arrangements the flowers of this species are self-pollinated and no natural crossing between the varieties when allowed to flower freely has been so far observed at Pusa.

The Fibre Expert to the Government of Eastern Bengal and Assam has summed up his work during the year in the *Agricultural Journal of India*. The classification of the various varieties of jute has been completed and pure types are now available for further study. The flowers of all are said to be normally self-fertilized in which case the selection of single plants will be possible in this crop. Cross-fertilization experiments are also in progress which have been designed to throw light on the origin of the different colour types of plant. The detailed results of the cross-fertilization experiments and on the methods of pollination in this crop are in the press.

The flax experiments at Dooriah in Behar which are concerned with the production of fibre suitable for export to Europe have been summed up by Vanderkerkhove in Pusa Bulletin No. 25 to which an introduction has been contributed by the Inspector-General of Agriculture. During the season of 1909-10 an area of 60 bighas was sown at Dooriah and the crop converted into fibre from which a profit of Rs. 61 per acre is expected. These investigations are being carried out under the supervision of the Behar Planters' Association by means of a joint subsidy from the Imperial and Bengal Departments of Agriculture. The work is being continued and will no doubt be followed closely by all interested in planting enterprise in Behar.

Plant breeding.—An important publication of considerable interest to workers in Agricultural Botany in India has been undertaken during the year and is now in the press. This is Vol. V of *Die Züchtung der landw. Kulturpflanzen* edited by Professor Dr. C. Fruwirth of Vienna

and published by Messrs. Paul Parey of Berlin. The new volume of this important work deals with the breeding of tropical plants and it is expected that its publication will do much to stimulate research work on sound lines on the crops of the torrid zone. The article on cotton has been contributed by the Economic Botanist to the Government of the United Provinces, while papers on the following crops have been prepared at Pusa:—Til (*Sesamum indicum*), jute (*Corchorus capsularis* and *C. olitoris*), patwa (*Hibiscus cannabinus*), rozelle (*Hibiscus Sabdariffa*) and sann (*Crotalaria juncea*).

The results of the earlier work at Pusa on the economic significance of natural cross-fertilization in India, which were referred to in last year's report, were published during the year. During the current year this work has been continued and will be published as opportunity offers. It is now being recognised in India that a detailed study of the methods of pollination in any crop should precede all attempts at improvement and that this knowledge is essential in all schemes of seed distribution.

Miscellaneous.—Gammie has published a paper on the millets of the genus *Setaria* in the Bombay Presidency and Sind in which the various cultivated forms are described and figured. In the *Agricultural Ledger* a bulky compilation arranged alphabetically under the vernacular names dealing with the literature on the races of rice in India has been published as well as a paper on the soy bean in India by Hooper.

PART II.—FOREST BOTANY.

A.—Work done by Forest Botanist.

Research work.

The research work of the Forest Botanist falls under two main heads which may be shortly defined as follows:—

(*i*) The study of the physiology and œcology of our important forest species, with special reference to the factors which determine their natural distribution and which are responsible for their most important diseases.

(*ii*) The detailed systematic study and description of those forms of forest plants of considerable economic importance of which the existing classification is unsatisfactory and for the adequate treatment of which field-study is essential.

As regards sub-head (*i*) it is recognised that, in a large number of cases, such factors as soil-aeration, soil-moisture, temperature, light, and soil-composition are primarily responsible for the diseases and un-

satisfactory growth of our forest plants and that for thoroughly efficient forest-management it is essential to acquire a precise knowledge of the degree of intensity at which such factors first begin to cause disease and at which they must in consequence be considered to be injurious.

Œcology of sal.

Attention is at present being chiefly paid to the factors primarily affecting the healthy development of sal and particularly to those factors which cause the dying-back of seedlings. The preliminary work done up to date shows that, altogether apart from damage by frost, in the local climate of Dehra Dun and in soil similar to that on which most of the local sal forests occur—

(*a*) a large proportion (73 per cent.) of sal seedlings died down from September-June when not watered; of those seedlings growing under similar conditions, with the only exception that they were lightly watered, only 41 per cent. died back, and of those plants which, in addition to being lightly watered, were also shaded only 16 per cent. died back.

(*b*) Sal seedlings developed more successfully [as judged independently by (1) the number of stems which died back and (2) the dry weight of the best stems which survived] when provided with overhead shade and diffuse lateral illumination, than when grown in the open with no shade and watered.

(*c*) Sal is sensitive as regards soil-aeration and water-logging soon proves fatal.

(*d*) The factor of primary importance influencing the establishment and development of sal seedlings appears to be undoubtedly the water-content of the soil. Light is also a factor of great importance, but it has not yet been determined how far the favourable results obtained by shading can be ascribed to the decreased intensity of light, and to what extent they are due to the increased soil-moisture content.

Compared with these two factors the chemical and physical characteristics of the soil appear to be of minor importance.

The preliminary work done up to date is now being prepared for publication and arrangements have been made for the continuation and extension of the experiments with the object of determining instrumentally and accurately the precise intensity of each individual factor

of primary importance which in itself alone suffices to cause the unsatisfactory growth or disease of sal. Once this has been done it will obviously be possible to determine, in the case of any particular forest, whether the absence of sal reproduction there, or the unsatisfactory growth of sal, is, or is not, due to these factors, and this knowledge will indicate the best measures to be adopted for the improvement of the growth.

Œcology of grasses of sal forests.

The memoir on the œcology of forest grasses embodying the results of the work done up to date which was mentioned in last year's report was still in the press at the close of the year, owing to sanction for the publication having been delayed. The œcological study of grasses of sal forests is being continued with the principal object of determining the best treatment to adopt in each case with the object of improving the fodder supply and of facilitating afforestation respectively.

Information is also being collected regarding the grasslands situated in all the Government forests of the United Provinces, the present method of treatment of the same, the species which are dominant in each, the approximate area occupied by each species, its average yield expressed in weight of air-dried grass per acre and its local economic uses. This information will indicate the extent to which the results obtained from detailed work in Dehra Dun, regarding the most suitable method of treatment, are applicable to other forest-grasslands which are approximately of the same type and will also indicate which areas require separate study. Advantage is being taken of the presence of Mr. William Raitt, paper expert, at Dehra Dun to obtain analyses of each species indicating its value for the manufacture of paper-pulp. The results obtained will, it is hoped, be sufficiently complete for publication next year.

Trametes Pini.

Extensive damage by the fungus *Trametes Pini* in the forests of *Pinus excelsa* having been reported in the Simla and Bashahr Forest Divisions, the Forest Botanist visited these forests in May and June of the year under report. It had been ascertained that infection could, in some cases at least, be conveyed through the roots from a diseased to a healthy tree. This mode of infection, if found to be frequent, would obviously greatly increase the difficulties in the way of combating the pest and hence it was desirable to determine how infection was chiefly conveyed from diseased to healthy areas. Study in the

field indicated that the spread of the disease was mainly due to wind-carried spores, the fungus usually gaining access to a healthy tree through the stumps of cut or broken branches. Hence preventive measures in the way of stopping lopping and destroying the sporophores are likely to be effective. The results of the investigation are being prepared for publication and the study will be continued.

Taxonomic work.

As regards work done under sub-head (*ii*) the herbarium material of the genus *Grewia* available at Kew and the British Museum, as well as Jussieu's types at Paris, were examined by the Botanist during the year. Some doubtful points were thus settled and the work is being prepared for publication. Recent work of European botanists has shown that there is more than one species of Indian *Xylia*. It is known that the wood of *pyinkado* varies considerably in quality, but it is not known how far this variation depends on the species or how far the *pyinkado* of commerce is obtained from *Xylia dolabriformis*. Specimens of *Xylia* have therefore been asked for from all forest divisions where the genus is known to occur with a view to determining the distribution and wood characters of the different species. The study of the genus *Saccharum* has shown that the valuable *Saccharum Munja* Roxb. is really a distinct species from the comparatively unimportant *Saccharum arundinaceum* Retz with which it is often confused, that *Saccharum porphyrocomum* Hackel is really identical with *Saccharum Narenga* Wall. and that *Erianthus Griffithii* Hook. f., being founded partly on *Saccharum Griffithii* Munro and partly on *Erianthus Ravennæ* Beauv., cannot be maintained. These results are included in the memoir now in the press.

B.—Work done by others.

Raising of tree stems during natural development.

Some years ago forest officers in Madras reported that permanent marks placed on teak stems in the Nilambur plantation were found in course of time to alter their position and to rise above their original level. An experiment to determine this point is being carried out by the local officers on the lines suggested by the Forest Botanist and a report embodying the first set of observations was received during the year. Thirty-one trees were selected and carefully marked in Nilambur plantation in December 1909, the levels of the marks on the stems with reference to permanent bench marks being carefully taken with a Y level and recorded. The levels of these marks were again taken on April 8th, 1911, and the results compared. Observations must be continued for several years before the results can be regarded as at all final,

but the observations made up to date show that, out of 31 trees, 23 showed an appreciable rise, amounting in some cases to nearly $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in a little more than 1 year, 2 trees showed no change and 6 showed a slight sinking. Thus there seems to be some support for the theory that teak trees are actually raised above their original position in the normal process of development.

Taxonomic work.

Mr. H. H. Haines published his *Forest Flora of Chota Nagpur*, Rai Bahadur Upendranath Kanjilal published his *Forest Flora of the Siwalik and Jaunsar Divisions*, and Mr. W. F. Biscoe his *Trees and Shrubs of the Indore State.*

A collection of the plants in the Sind Forest Circle has been commenced with the object of forming a local forest herbarium.

List of papers on Economic Botany published during the year ending June 30th, 1911.

ANSTEAD, R. D. . . Para rubber seed oil and Poonac. [*The Planters' Chronicle (Bangalore), vi, 122, 1911.*]

AUBERT, L. . . *Andropogon Sorghum:* Millet or pyaung: its cultivation and some of its enemies. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 222, 1910.*)

BARBER, C. A. . . The influence of environment on plants. (*Jour. of the South Indian Association, i, 249, 1911.*)

BISCOE, W. F. . . Trees and Shrubs of the Indore State. (*Bombay, 1910.*)

BOOTH-TUCKER, F. . Memorandum regarding leading Eucalypts suitable for India. (*Bull. 21, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1910.*)

BROWN, W. ROBERTSON. Peach growing around Peshawar. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, 14, 1911.*)

BURKILL, I. H. . . Literature on the races of rice in India. (*Agr. Ledger, No. 1, 1910.*)

BURNS, W. . . The Pairi mango. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, 27, 1911.*)

BURNS, W. . . Annual reports of the Bassein and Ganeshkhind Botanical Gardens, 1909-10.

CLOUSTON, D. . . Cotton cultivation in the Central Provinces. [*Agr. Gazette (Nagpur), vi, Nos. 9, 10 and 11, 1910, and vii, No. 2, 1911.*]

COVENTRY, B. . . Report on the progress of Agriculture in India for 1909-10, Calcutta, 1911.

COVENTRY, B. . . Note on the present position of cotton investigation in India. (*Bull. 26, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1911.*)

EVANS, G. . . The improvement in the quality of wheat exported from the Central Provinces. (*Bull. No. 4, Cent. Prov. Agr. Dept., 1910.*)

FINLOW, R. S. . . Report on jute and flax experiments during the past year. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, 70, 1911.*)

GAMMIE, G. A. . . Caravonica cotton. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 249, 1910.*)

GAMMIE, G. A. . . Report of the Imperial Cotton Specialist. (*Report of the Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1909-10.*)

GAMMIE, G. A. . . Millets of the genus *Setaria* in the Bombay Presidency and Sind. [*Mem. Dept. Agr. of India (Botanical Series), iv, No. 1, 1911.*]

GAMMIE, G. A. . . The present position and prospects of cotton cultivation in India. (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 335, 1910, and vi, 40, 1911.*)

HENDERSON, G. S. . Exotic cottons in Sind. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, 131, 1911.*)

HOOPER, D. . . *Glycine hispida* (soy bean). (*Agr. Ledger, No. 3, 1911.*)

HOOPER, D. . . The composition of Indian Yams. [*Jour. and Proc. Asiatic Soc. Bengal (New Series), vii, 57, 1911.*]

HOWARD, A. . . Suggestions for the development of the Hop Industry in Kashmir. Kashmir and Jammu State, 1910.

HOWARD, A., & HOWARD, G. L. C. Studies in Indian Fibre Plants, No. 2. On some new varieties of *Hibiscus cannabinus* and *Hibiscus Sabdariffa*. [*Mem. of the Dept. of Agr. of India (Botanical Series), vi, No. 2, 1911.*]

HOWARD, A., & HOWARD, G. L. C. The milling and baking qualities of Indian wheats, No. 3. Some new Pusa hybrids tested in 1910. (*Bull. 22, Agr. Res. Inst., Pusa, 1911.*)

HOWARD, A., HOWARD, G. L. C., & ABDUR RAHMAN KHAN. The Economic Significance of natural cross-fertilization in India. [*Mem. of the Dept. of Agr. in India (Botanical Series), iii, No. 6, 1910.*]

KANJILAL, U. . . Forest Flora of the Siwalik and Jaunsar Forest Divisions. (*Calcutta, 1911.*)

KULKARNI, L. B. . The cultivation of guavas near Poona, Dharwar and Limboga. (*Bull. 40, Bombay Agr. Dept., 1911.*)

LEAKE, H. M. . . Studies in Indian cotton. (*Jour. of Genetics, i, 1911, 205.*)

LEAKE, H. M. . . Experimental studies in Indian cotton. (*Proc. Roy. Soc., B., vol. 83, 447, 1911.*)

LEAKE, H. M., & PARR, A. E. The problem of improvement of cotton in the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, No. 1, 1911.*)

LEAKE, H. M., & RAM PERSHAD. Notes on the incidence and effect of sterility and of cross-fertilization in the Indian cottons [*Mem. Dept. of Agr., India (Botanical Series), iv, No. 2, 1911.*]

MEHTA, G. D. . . An examination of the seed supply of the Broach District. [*Bull. 37 (1910) and 43 (1911), Bombay Agr. Dept.*]

SAWYER, A. M. . The Shank-noo. (*Citrus Hystrix* DC.). (*Agr. Jour. of India, v, 331, 1910.*)

TROUP, R. S., & KANJILAL, U. *Carallia integerrima*. (*Indian Forester, xxxvi, p. 578.*)

VANDEKERKHOVE, M. E. Report on the Flax Experiments conducted at Dooriah during the year 1910-11. (*Bull. 25, Agr. Res. Ins., Pusa, 1911.*)

VENKAYYA, P. . . Cambodia cotton in India. (*Agr. Jour. of India, vi, 160, 1911.*)

WILSON, J. . . Memorandum on Indian wheat for the English market. (*Bull. 20, Agr. Res. Ins., Pusa, 1910.*)

WOODHOUSE, E. J. . Some suggestions as to the organisation of Agricultural Exhibits in Bengal. (*Record No. 1 of 1910, Dept. of Agr., Bengal.*)

WOODHOUSE, E. J. . A note on the value of green-manuring and summer fallows. (*Bengal Quarterly Jour. of Agr., iv, No. 1, 1910.*)

MYCOLOGY.

BY

E. J. BUTLER, M.B., F.L.S.,
Imperial Mycologist.

I.—Plant Pathology.

Palm diseases.—Two papers of considerable length on the diseases of palms appeared during the year. Dr. L. C. Coleman published an account of the Areca palm disease known as *koleroga*, in the Bulletins of the Agricultural Department, Mysore. The fungus which causes this disease was first seen by the writer in 1903, and identified, in a paper published in 1907, as *Phytophthora (?) omnivora* de Bary. Dr. Coleman, while still including it in the probably composite species, *Phytophthora omnivora*, makes a distinct variety, *Arecæ*, for it. Its hosts are *Areca Catechu, Cereus formosus, Clarkia elegans, Schizanthus wisetonensis, Oenothera biennis, Salpiglossus variabilis, Solanum melongena* and *Lycopersicum esculentum*. A closely allied species occurs on Cacao in Ceylon and other parts of the tropics, and is capable of attacking nearly all the above hosts. As a result of a thorough comparison of the two forms in artificial cultures, Dr. Coleman concluded that they are distinct species and named the Cacao fungus *Phytophthora Theobromæ*. It was, however, named *Phytophthora Faberi* by Maublanc, prior to the publication of Dr. Coleman's paper, and the latter name must stand. A very full account is given by the author of the characters and biology of the Areca parasite and of the remedial measures carried out by him to reduce the losses, estimated at 3 to 4 lakhs of rupees annually, caused by the disease in Mysore. A single spraying with Bordeaux mixture, applied just before the break of the monsoon, was found to be effective in saving a large proportion of the nuts. The cost is well within the means of the arecanut growers. Further experiments are being carried out to test the relative efficiency of various methods of spraying. An abridgment of the bulletin was published in the *Annales Mycologici*.

The bud-rot of palms in Madras Presidency was described by the writer in a memoir published early in the year. The disease has been under observation since 1905, and an extensive campaign to check its spread and stamp it out was started by the writer, with funds and assistance provided by the Madras Government, in 1907. Since 1910

the work has been in the hands of the recently appointed Madras Mycologist, Mr. McRae. The memoir includes a description of the area affected by the disease, an account of its first appearance and spread, the species of palms affected (including palmyra, cocoanut and areca), a full description of the fungus, *Pythium palmivorum*, which is its cause, and a discussion of the operations to check it carried out by Government. The conclusions arrived at are that these operations have been entirely successful in limiting the disease in Godavari district to the area previously infected; it is hoped that they will prove equally effective in Kistna district, where they were started late. This alone should fully justify their cost. At the time the memoir was written it was not easy to determine what effect the previous work had had in reducing the intensity of the disease within the infected area, but further records during the past year tend to show that the steady removal of infected trees is bearing fruit in a diminution of the number of new infections. The operations are being continued and it is anticipated that if the disease can be kept confined within its present limits, it will eventually be possible to stamp it out completely.

Ginger disease.—An account of the soft rot of ginger was written by Mr. McRae for the Agricultural Journal of India. This disease is prevalent in Eastern Bengal, Gujarat and probably elsewhere. In Rangpur the loss in damp soils is 10 to 15 per cent. of the crop; in bad years almost the whole may be lost. The cause appears to be the attack of a fungus (*Pythium gracile*) on the rhizomes and base of the plant. As a result of experiments carried out at Burirhat farm in 1908-09, Mr. McRae was in a position to recommend effective measures for checking the disease.

Turmeric disease.—The writer described a leaf disease of turmeric, found all over Northern India, in the *Annales Mycologici*. It is caused by a previously undescribed species of *Taphrina* which, while not very destructive, is probably responsible for a greater reduction of the yield than the cultivators themselves suspect. No treatment can be recommended as yet.

Tea diseases.— A parasite of the tea bush, *Læstadia Theæ*, found in Java some 12 years ago but not previously recorded in India, was reported from the Dooars in 1910. It causes a leaf disease known as copper-blight, which spreads with great rapidity under suitable weather conditions. A note describing its characters was written by Mr. Shaw for the *Agricultural Journal*. The writer investigated a disease of tea seed, known for many years in Assam to cause considerable loss in

certain tea-seed gardens. Acting on a suggestion made by the officers of the Scientific Department of the Indian Tea Association, a good deal of evidence was obtained indicating that the disease is due to the tea seed bug, *Pœcilocoris latus*. This insect punctures the seed and sucks the juices. Through the opening thus made fungi are able to enter, and the subsequent injury to the seed is due to the growth of one or other of several species of rot-producing fungi at the expense of the seed tissues. It has long been a pathological puzzle how the fungi which are often found within hard-shelled seeds, such as the walnut, have been able to effect an entry; possibly the explanation in these cases will be found to be similar to that of the tea-seed fungus. The Indian Tea Association are issuing a pamphlet on the subject. As a result of the extension of blister-blight in India, mentioned in last year's report, some countries have insisted on the disinfection of all Indian tea seed exported to them. The writer was asked to advise on the subject and recommended steeping in formalin, which has been adopted. It is a matter for congratulation that the Indian Tea Association have decided to strengthen their Scientific Department by the addition of a Mycologist, as the fungus diseases of tea are growing in importance.

Forest tree diseases.—As usual the Forest Department referred a certain number of diseases of trees for investigation in the Mycological Laboratory at Pusa. The chief result was a paper on the root infection of the blue pine by *Trametes Pini*, a fungus which is causing considerable damage in the Simla Hill forests, by A. Hafiz Khan. This fungus was hitherto believed to be able to attack trees through above ground wounds only. A second method of infection was shown to occur below ground, through roots of diseased trees coming into contact with those of healthy ones. Mr. Anstead, Planting Expert to the United Planters' Association of Southern India, has described in the *Planters' Chronicle* the results of experiments conducted in Cochin to prevent the attacks of "pink disease" of rubber trees, caused by the fungus *Corticium javanicum*. Over two hundred thousand Para trees were treated with Bordeaux mixture, with most encouraging results. One estate reported that the disease had been diminished by 75 per cent. and the Manager believes that if every tree were done properly the disease would disappear. The mixture, made up of 6 lbs. copper sulphate, 4 lbs. quicklime and 45 gallons water, with a locally prepared paste or resin or jaggery added to improve its adhesive properties, is brushed on the trees near the forks and over wounds. The cost is very little, only Re. 1 to Rs. 2 per acre. As this is by far the worst disease of rubber trees in South India such results are very gratifying.

Fruit diseases.— The principal work on fruit diseases published during the year was Mr. Burns' bulletin on grape-vine mildew in Bombay Presidency. In this the occurrence of the disease at Nasik and near Poona is described and the results of experiments in its control, carried on under Mr. Burns' direction by his assistants and the owners of the vineyards, are given. Spraying with Bordeaux mixture, to which soft soap was added as an adhesive, was found to reduce the damage considerably. The 6-4-50 formula was used, except when actually spraying the bunches of fruit, when half strength was employed. The results were satisfactory when the work was carefully carried out between Mid-December and Mid-February, the critical period of the year for the disease in this district. Mr. Basu, Assistant Professor of Mycology at the Bengal Agricultural College, investigated a disease of plantains at Chinsurah, and wrote a note describing it in the *Bengal Quarterly Agricultural Journal.* The disease appears to be caused by a species of *Fusarium*, but further work is necessary to establish this.

Miscellaneous.— Experiments carried out at Pusa, and independently by the Mycological Assistant of the Bombay Department of Agriculture at Poona, have demonstrated that the fungus which causes pigeon-pea wilt produces its spores freely on the stems of diseased plants. Hence in addition to soil infection from previously diseased crops, air-borne infection is also possible. Work on sugarcane diseases is in progress at Pusa, Sabour and Poona, but has not yet yielded results to justify publication. Mr. Shaw of Pusa has a large investigation in hand on the root-rot of a number of cultivated plants, caused by a species of *Rhizoctonia.* The results are not yet ripe for publication. Most of the experimental and demonstration work in treating plant diseases, mentioned in last year's report as being in progress at various farms of the Provincial Departments of Agriculture, has been continued.

For some years black spore-like bodies have been observed as impurities in samples of "Indian" rice flour, examined in the Laboratory of Agricultural Chemistry of the Royal Agricultural College, Berlin. Specimens of these sent to the writer enabled him to identify them as the spores of the rice bunt, *Tilletia horrida.* This fungus was hitherto known to occur only in Japan and the United States; it appeared unlikely that its presence in India proper could have escaped detection; the Berlin authorities were therefore asked to ascertain the exact origin of the rice containing the impurity. The results of the investigation were published by Herr P. Filter in the *Centralblatt für Bakteriologie* recently. The rice containing this fungus was found to have been

imported from Siam, Moulmein and Bassein. We may conclude, therefore, that rice bunt occurs in Siam and Burma and is either restricted to these countries by climatic conditions or, more probably, is spreading from a centre in Eastern Asia and will eventually reach India proper.

II.—Systematic Mycology.

A new genus of the *Uredinaceæ* was described by the writer in the *Annales Mycologici*. It was collected on *Olea dioica* in the Deccan and is of considerable taxonomic interest.

A collection of fungi, chiefly *Agaricaceæ*, made by the Rev. Father Blatter in Bombay and Dehra Dun, was described by the Rev. F. Theissen, S.J., in the *Annales Mycologici*. Two new species of the Uredinaceous genus *Phakopsora* were described by Dr. P. Dietel and three new species of smuts by Herren H. and P. Sydow from Indian material supplied by the writer. One of the latter is of economic interest as a parasite of *Panicum frumentaceum*, one of the cultivated millets of India. Notes on the rare genus *Pucciniostele*, based on Himalayan specimens sent by the writer, were included in a paper by Dr. P. Dietel on Japanese *Uredinaceæ*. Mr. Massee has described two new species of fungi which attack wood and also a new species of edible truffle from the United Provinces.

The large collections of Ascomycetous fungi in the Pusa Herbarium were worked through by the writer; annotated lists, prepared in collaboration with Herren H. and P. Sydow of Berlin, are in the press. A description of a remarkable aquatic fungus found at Pusa will also appear shortly.

List of Publications.

ANSTEAD, R. . . Pink disease of Para Rubber and Bordeaux Mixture. (*Planters' Chronicle, v, No. 18, 1910, and vi, No. 8, 1911.*)

BASU, S. K. . . Report on Banana Disease of Chinsurah. (*Quarterly Journal, Dept. of Agric., Bengal, iv, No. 4, p. 196, 1911.*)

BURNS, W. . . First Experiments in treatment of Grape Vine Mildew in Bombay Presidency. (*Dept. of Agric., Bombay, Bull. No. 36, 1910.*)

BUTLER, E. J. . The Bud-rot of Palms in India. (*Mem. Dept. of Agric. in India, Bot. Ser., iii, No. 5, 1910.*)

BUTLER, E. J. . A new genus of the *Uredinaceæ*. (*Annales Mycologici, viii, p. 444, 1910.*)

BUTLER, E. J. . The leaf spot of Turmeric (*Taphrina maculans* sp. nov). (*Annales Mycologici, ix, p. 36, 1911.*)

COLEMAN, L. C. . Diseases of the Areca palm: I. Koleroga. (*Bull. No. II, Mycol. Ser., Dept. of Agric., Mysore State, 1910, and Annales Mycologici, viii, p. 591, 1910.*)

DIETEL, P. . . Uredineen aus Japan: III. (*Annales Mycologici, viii, p. 304, 1910.*)

DIETEL, P. . . Zwei neue Arten der Gattung Phakopsora. (*Annales Mycologici, viii, p. 469, 1910.*)

FILTER, P. . . Ueber das Vorkommen von Tilletia horrida Takahashi in Reisfuttermehlen. (*Centralbl. für Bakter. Parasitenk. u. Infektionskr., 2nd Ab., xxix, p. 342, 1911.*)

HAFIZ KHAN, A. . Root infection of *Trametes Pini*. (*Ind. For., Oct. 1910.*)

MCRAE, W. . . Soft rot of Ginger in the Rangpur District, Eastern Bengal. (*Agric. Journ. Ind., vi, p. 139, 1911.*)

MASSEE, G. . . Fungi exotici. (*Kew Bull., 1910, No. 7, p. 249.*)

SHAW, F. J. F. . Copper blight of Tea. (*Agric. Journ. Ind., vi, p. 78, 1911.*)

SYDOW, H. & P. . Novæ Fungorum species. (*Annales Mycologici, ix, No. 2, March 1911.*)

THEISSEN, F. . . Fungi aliquot Bombayenses a Rev. Ed. Blatter collecti. (*Annales Mycologici, ix, No. 2, March 1911.*)

SYLVICULTURE.

BY

R. S. TROUP, F.C.H.,

Sylviculturist.

Considerable progress was made during the year in the establishment and measurement of permanent sample-plots for ascertaining the increment of typical woods in girth, height and volume: 29 sample-plots were laid out by the Sylviculturist, these being distributed in the Siwalik, Naini Tal, Haldwani, Pilibhit and Gonda Divisions, and dealing chiefly with *Shorea robusta* (*sál*), *Dalbergia Sissoo*, *Acacia Catechu*, and *Quercus incana*. In addition numerous measurements of typical *sál* coppice areas and *Pinus longifolia* crops were carried out; in such cases permanent demarcation was not necessary, since the ages of the crops were ascertainable. The system employed for estimating the volume of the crops measured is that known as the method of sample-trees by groups. Subsequent re-measurements of the permanent sample-plots will be quinquennial. In several cases adjoining thinned and unthinned plots were laid out in order to ascertain the degree of density required to produce the maximum volume increment per acre under different conditions. It is expected that the establishment of similar sample-plots will be completed in the United Provinces during the year 1911-12, and in subsequent years the work will be continued in other Provinces, those which contain *sál* forests being dealt with first.

Measurements in sample-plots.

2. In the Gonda Forest Division of the United Provinces experimental plots were laid out by the Sylviculturist with a view to testing the respective merits of cutting *sál* coppice flush with the ground and at a height of a few inches from ground level. Similar experimental plots laid out by the Divisional Forest Officer in the Gorakhpur Division during the past two years were also visited. It will be some years before conclusive results are arrived at, though the Gorakhpur experiments tend to show that the development of *sál* coppice shoots in early life is somewhat better as a result of cutting some inches from the ground, than where the stumps are trimmed flush with the ground. In the Gorakhpur Division it was proved beyond a doubt some years ago that under certain

The cutting of *sal* coppice.

conditions the high cutting of *sál* coppice gave better results than cutting at ground level. This was particularly the case in dry hot localities where the stumps, whether cut high or low, died down for a distance of some inches below the cut surface; consequently where the coppice was cut high the base of the stump at ground level remained alive even when the top part dried up, whereas in the case of low cutting the whole stump was liable to dry up for some inches below ground level, being thus rendered incapable of producing coppice shoots. It still remains to be proved whether or not the high cutting of *sál* coppice is advantageous under all conditions.

Causes and effects of drought in *sal* forests in Oudh.

3. The effects of the great drought of 1907 and 1908 on the *sál* forests of Oudh continued to be studied during the year, affected areas in the Gonda, Gorakhpur and Pilibhit Divisions being visited. So far as observations go at present, it appears doubtful if any satisfactory preventive measures for future damage by drought will be practicable, though something might be done in the way of maintaining a liberal proportion of drought-resisting species in areas liable to be affected, as well as adopting a system of management involving the least possible risk of permanent damage. It was noticed in this connection that the standards in coppice-with-standards as a rule suffered more than trees in high forest. As regards the effect of the drought on different species, it is noteworthy that as a general rule the more shallow-rooted species suffered less than the deep-rooted species, the explanation no doubt being that the latter drew their water-supply from moist substrata which became dried up with the lowering of the water-level consequent on the drought, whereas the surface-feeders were habituated to the annual drying up of the upper layers of the soil, and were therefore less liable to suffer from any abnormal drought. The *sál* appeared to suffer more than any other tree, while among the most conspicuous drought-resisting species were *Ficus religiosa, F. bengalensis, Miliusa velutina, Stereospermum suaveolens,* and *Mallotus philippinensis.* The damage done by the drought tended to be greater on sandy subsoils than on subsoils with a fair admixture of clay, owing to the inability of the former to retain sufficient moisture, through lack of retentive power when the water-level sank.

Developments in sylvicultural systems: (1) Haldwani Division *sal* forests.

4. Progress continues to be made in the application of the system of successive regeneration fellings to *sál* forests, the preliminary working-plan report for the forests of the Haldwani Division, United

Provinces, containing some important prescriptions in this respect. The rotation proposed is 150 years, subject to a possible reduction, this being divided into 5 regeneration periods of 30 years each. Some difficulty is anticipated in the allotment of the various crops to the different periods owing to their present irregular state, and some initial sacrifice is inevitable. The compartment being the unit of area for regeneration purposes, and the crops over whole compartments probably in no case being uniform in age, it remains to ascertain approximately the dominant age throughout each compartment, which will then be allotted to its period on this basis within fairly wide limits. Linear valuation surveys will be carried out where necessary to aid in this allotment.

(2) Thano *sal* forest.

5. The working-plan for the Thano *sál* forest, Dehra Dun, alluded to in last year's report, was finally sanctioned during the year. Under this plan the forest will be treated experimentally under the system of successive fellings, the rotation being 144 years, divided into 6 periods of 24 years each. Reproduction being already well established in the first periodic block, preparatory and seeding fellings are not necessary, and there will therefore be only two regeneration fellings, a secondary and a final felling, the one following the other after an interval of 12 years.

Working of bamboos.

6. Two experimental plots, one in the Siwalik Forest Division and the other in the Lansdowne Forest Division of the United Provinces, were laid out during the year, with a view to ascertaining the best methods of cutting and working bamboos (*Dendrocalamus strictus*), a subject on which opinions differ somewhat at present. It may be some years before any conclusive results are arrived at, but it is hoped that something may be learned which will lead to practical results bearing on the systematic working of bamboo forests.

Hardwickia binata.

7. An important contribution to the literature on *Hardwickia binata*, by Mr. D. O. Witt, was published during the year in the *Indian Forest Records:* the development of the tree from the seedling to the mature stage is traced with the aid of a series of good diagrams and photographs, and its various sylvicultural requirements are dealt with in detail.

Santalum album.

8. In the same publication Rao Sahib M. Rama Rao publishes the results of a series of experiments tending to show that the artificial propagation of sandal can be more successfully and economically carried out by *in situ* sowings than by the transplanting of nursery-raised plants, one of the most

important advantages of the former being the freedom from damage to the roots and root attachments of the seedlings and their hosts.

List of Indian Publications, 1910-11.

BEST, J. W. .	. Working-plan for the Government forests of the Bhandara Division, Southern Circle, Central Provinces.
CAVENDISH, F. H.	. Working-plan for the Jokai Reserve of the Lakhimpur Division, Eastern Circle, Eastern Bengal and Assam.
COMBER, E. R. .	. Working-plan for the Reserved forests in the Sambalpur Division, Bengal.
COPELAND, D. P.	. Working-plan for the Kamrup Sál Reserves, Western Circle, Eastern Bengal and Assam.
HOPWOOD, J. C.	. Working-plan for the Nwa Working Circle, Myittha Division, Northern Circle, Burma.
KANJILAL, UPENDRANATH.	Working-plan for the Holongapar Reserve, Sibsagar Division, Eastern Circle, Eastern Bengal and Assam.
LEETE, F. A.	. Memorandum on Teak Plantations in Burma. (*For. Bull. No. 2, 1911.*)
RAMA RAO, M.	. Notes on Sandal. (*Ind. For. Rec., ii, Part III.*)
ROGERS, C. G.	. The Raising of Forests with Field Crops in Berar. (*Ind. For., xxxvii, 8.*)
SMYTHIES, E. A.	. Some Aspects of Fire Protection in Chir Forests. (*Pinus longifolia*). (*Ind. For., xxxvii, 54.*)
TROUP, R. S. .	. Tables for the Volume Measurement of Sample-Plots.
WITT, D. O. .	. The Sylviculture of *Hardwickia binata*. (*Ind. For. Rec., ii, Part III.*)

ECONOMIC FOREST PRODUCTS.

BY

A. RODGER,

Forest Economist.

1. **Economic museum.**—Work in this museum continued during the year, many new specimens of much interest being added. The museum dates from 1881, having been started by Sir Dietrich Brandis,

but it was largely added to and improved by Mr. Gamble when Director of the Forest School. Mr. Gamble was, by the way, never Deputy Director as stated in last year's report. A large collection of economic products of all kinds was received from the United Provinces Exhibition at Allahabad through the kindness of the United Provinces Government and the exhibitors, but these cannot be properly displayed until the new institute buildings are completed.

2. **Testing of *sal* and teak.**—*Sál* logs grown in various localities, hills and plains, high forest and coppice, and teak logs grown in plantations and adjoining natural forest in Burma were received, and beams and blocks prepared for testing and comparison. Splitting tests were carried out with *sál*, and a series of tests with teak grown in plantations and natural forests in Burma were undertaken at Sibpur. As however the trees did not grow under the same conditions of elevation and soil, further tests will be carried out with the new specimens. The results of the first series of tests were published.

3. **Wood and bamboo pulp.**—The Economist visited some of the best bamboo areas of Burma where he made measurements and countings and collected much information regarding the possibility of establishing pulp mills. This has been recorded in a memoir now in the press, which will be completed when the result of certain tests with bamboo now being carried out by a Calcutta firm are made known. Bamboos and woods were supplied to the Chemist working at Dehra Dun.

4. **The match industry.**—The Economist visited several districts in Oudh, and after making countings, reported on the available quantity of *Simal* (*Bombax malabaricum*) and other woods and the facilities for extraction to a central site to be selected for a match factory. The conditions appear most favourable and it is hoped that a large factory will soon be started. Figures have also been obtained for several other localities which look promising. Woods were supplied to firms for testing for match making and it is evident that India is rich in such species.

5. **Antiseptic treatment of woods.**—Numerous experiments with different antiseptics have been continued as detailed in last year's report, but the most important work has been the powellizing by Messrs. Killick, Nixon & Co., at Bombay, of sleepers of the following species, which would not last as sleepers in their natural state:—

650 *Terminalia tomentosa* from Bombay.
431 *Dipterocarpus tuberculatus* from Burma.
127 *Dipterocarpus alatus* from Burma.

Six hundred and thirty-six of these have been treated and delivered to the Oudh and Rohilkhand Railway and the North Western Railway for use in the line, where their behaviour will be carefully noted. The remainder have been powellized, with the exception of a few unserviceable sleepers, and will be despatched during July to the Eastern Bengal State Railway for use in that Railway. About 1,900 pine sleepers from the Chakrata Division are also on their way to Bombay and a further supply of *Terminalia tomentosa* sleepers from Bombay and *Dipterocarpus* sleepers from Burma is also expected, the total number to be treated and issued to Railways being nearly 5,000.

Another experiment has been started with 2,000 sleepers of the same species which are to be treated with an antiseptic called *Avenarius Carbolineum* by the open-tank method. Eight hundred will be treated and laid down in Burma, 400 in Bombay, and 800 in Northern India.

The object of these experiments is to endeavour to prove that native grown woods can be made suitable for sleepers at a cheap rate.

6. **Gums and resins.**—A large number of samples of gums and resins have been sent to various firms in India and Europe and numerous enquiries replied to, but the difficulty of supplying reliable estimates of cost, when small quantities only are handled, and of getting good samples of essences, etc., distilled in the forest and of sending perishable samples, have prevented much progress being made. Analyses of several gums and oils have been received and more are under enquiry. The most promising is Burmese wood-oil from *Melanorrhœa usitata* which has attracted a good deal of attention in Europe, as a result of the Forest Chemist's note on it.

7. **Tea boxes.**—The question of the best method of supplying cheap good tea boxes made of Indian woods to tea gardens, instead of the imported boxes which are at present imported in enormous quantities from Europe and Japan, is under consideration. It appears to be difficult to get any one to move in this matter, as the present arrangements are sanctioned by custom and vested interests, but it is hoped that the antiseptic treatment of certain of the more perishable or unsuitable woods, and increased facility of extraction, as well as possibly the utilization of bamboo-pulp, may help to solve the difficulty in time.

8. **Miscellaneous uses of woods.**—Samples have been supplied to, and experimented with by, makers of matches, pencils, brush-backs, razor handles, cricket bats, tool handles, weaving looms, and other minor goods.

9. **Collection of information on little known valuable woods.**—The information has now been nearly all collected for six timbers and is being written up.

10. **Minor investigations.**—Barks of *Terminalias* and Oaks have been collected green and analysed for tanning value, and myrobalans were collected at different seasons and tested for the same property. The rosin and turpentine industry in the Himalayas has been under enquiry, and help was given to purchasers to encourage the use of walnut burrs and Andamans padauk among other products. Besides the analyses mentioned above, roots of *Podophyllum Emodi* and leaves and bark of *Cinnamomum glanduliferum* were collected and sent to the Forest Chemist for analysis.

List of Publications.

Those marked by an asterisk are still in the press.

GROOM, PERCY . . A Note on Pyinkado Timber. (*Ind. For., March-April 1911, 178.*)

HANKIN, E. H. . Production of Synthetic Rubber. (*Ind. For., August 1910, 489.*)

PEARSON, R. S. . . Note on the Relative Strength of Natural and Plantation Grown Teak in Burma. (*Forest Bulletin No. 3.*)

PEARSON, R. S. . . Catalogue of the Economic Museum of the Forest Research Institute and College, Dehra Dun.

PEARSON, R. S. . . *Commercial Guide to Indian Forest Products.

PEARSON, R. S. . . *Note on Antiseptic Treatment of Timbers.

PEARSON, R. S. . . *Note on the Paper-pulp Industry in India and Burma.

RAITT, W. . . Paper and Paper-pulp Industry in India. (*Ind. For., January-February 1911, 1.*)

RAITT, W. . . Paper-pulp testing at the Forestry Court, Cellulose Laboratory, United Provinces Exhibition, Allahabad. (*Ind. For., January, February, March, April, May 1911.*)

INDIAN ZOOLOGY

with special reference to the work done in the Indian Museum, October 1910 to September 1911, inclusive.

BY

N. ANNANDALE, B.A., D.Sc., C.M.Z.S., F.A.S.B.,

Superintendent of the Indian Museum.

As some misunderstanding has arisen about the scope of the report submitted annually to the Board of Scientific Advice by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, I may be permitted to commence the present issue with a word of explanation. This report deals in the first instance with the zoological research published or in progress in the Indian Museum; it also deals, but in a less detailed manner, with other zoological research that has a direct bearing on the fauna of the Indian Empire, except that it ignores entomological and parasitological work carried out by Government departments whose representatives themselves submit reports to the Board and by similar departments in Native States. It is for this reason that the entomological investigations undertaken at Pusa, Dehra Dun and Bangalore are apparently neglected, and that no mention is made of the parasitological work of the Civil Veterinary Department.

I.—Work in the Indian Museum.

(*a*) *Laboratory Work.*

Captain F. H. Stewart, I.M.S., Honorary Assistant in the Indian Museum and formerly Surgeon-Naturalist to the Indian Marine Survey, has published a paper in our "Memoirs" on minute structure and post-larval development in certain genera of barnacles. The biological importance of this paper is considerable and the researches it embodies have a peculiar interest as regards zoological reseach in Calcutta, in that they are based on histological work of a delicate nature which was carried out entirely in our laboratories. It has often been denied that such work can be carried out in a tropical climate.

Dr. Annandale has completed a description of the freshwater Sponges, Hydrida and Polyzoa to form a volume in the "Fauna of British India" published under the authority of the Secretary of State in Council. This is the first volume in the series to be written entirely in India, and

it is one of two for the preparation of which in Calcutta sanction has been received, the other being Mr. Brunetti's account of the Nemocera other than Culicidæ, Chironomidæ and Cecidomyidæ. In the volume on the Sponges, etc., special stress has been laid on biological problems.

Mr. S. W. Kemp, besides publishing two short papers on Decapod Crustacea, has been engaged for the greater part of the year on a monograph of the Stomatopoda of the Indo-Pacific seas, and has recently prepared for our "Records" a series of preliminary descriptions of hitherto unrecognized forms. He has been much assisted by the loan of specimens from the British, the Colombo and the Sarawak Museums, and the collections of the Commissioner of Fisheries in New South Wales and of Professor Kishinouye of Tokyo. Mr. Kemp has also spent a considerable amount of time and trouble in improving our collection of the freshwater prawns of the Indian Empire with a view to the preparation next year of an account of the Indian species. Mr. Kemp's work on the higher Crustacea has a special interest for the Indian Museum in that it is in direct continuation of the investigations commenced in 1871 by the late Mr. J. Wood-Mason, then Deputy Superintendent. Mr. Wood-Mason's work on this group was carried on by Colonel Alcock, his successor as Superintendent, with such success that his monographs on the Decapoda have already become classics in taxonomic literature, and it is eminently satisfactory that the tradition thus created should be maintained.

Mr. B. L. Chaudhuri has worked on the large collection of freshwater fishes from Northern India obtained by Mr. M. Mackenzie and from other sources. He has also conducted experiments as regards the destruction of mosquito larvæ by various species of fish.

In the Entomological Sub-Section Mr. F. H. Gravely has commenced and nearly completed an account of the taxonomy, habits and distribution of the Oriental Pedipalpi. He has also done a considerable amount of work on the Scolopendridæ in the collection, and has supervised the preparation of some valuable original drawings of the mouth-parts of various blood-sucking flies. In collaboration with Mr. S. Maulik he has written an account of certain tree-haunting Neuropterous larvæ of the families Myrmeleonidæ and Ascalaphidæ. More recently Mr. Gravely has commenced the study of the beetles of the families Lucanidæ and Passalidæ that occur in India and the neighbouring countries. The former are forest pests of great importance, while the closely allied Passalidæ are of considerable scientific interest and can be studied in Calcutta with peculiar facility owing to our possession of the valuable collection of the late Dr. F. Stoliczka, one of the earliest students of the family. Mr. Gravely's work on the two families has been further

facilitated by the loan of specimens from the Bombay Natural History Society, the Museums of Madras, Trivandrum, Colombo and Sarawak and the Research Institutes at Pusa and Dehra Dun and the Government Entomologist, Ceylon.

In the same sub-section Mr. C. A. Paiva has collected data for a "census" of the mosquitoes of one district of Calcutta, and has devoted special attention to the habits of the predaceous larva of a species of *Toxorhynchites* which feeds on the larvæ of other mosquitoes, notably of the yellow fever mosquito *Stegomyia fasciata*.

A great part of Mr. Brunetti's time has been occupied in work on the Tipulidæ and other Nemocera for his volume in the "Fauna of British India." This work is now approaching completion. Mr. Brunetti has also published a revision of the Oriental blood-sucking Diptera of the family Muscidæ, and preliminary descriptions of about fifty new Indian species of the families Psychodidæ, Bibionidæ, Simuliidæ, Rhyphidæ, Dixidæ and Blepharoceridæ. He has now in the press a preliminary revision of the Oriental Tipulidæ and a revision of his catalogue of the Oriental Culicidæ published some years ago.

The Surgeon-Naturalist of the Indian Marine Survey, Captain R. B. Seymour Sewell, I.M.S., has worked in the Indian Museum during the monsoon. His main study has been that of the surface-living Copepoda of certain parts of the Burmese coast. He has devoted special attention to the biological and hydrographical factors in the distribution of these little Crustacea as well as to their taxonomy. Captain Sewell has also prepared in the Museum a detailed report on the deep-sea fish taken last season by the R. I. M. S. "Investigator" and, in collaboration with Mr. Kemp, has worked out the deep-sea Decapod Crustacea.

(*b*) *Field Work.*

Dr. Annandale spent ten days at Bangalore during the Puja holidays in October 1910, and obtained, with the assistance of Dr. Morris Travers, F.R.S., a representative collection of the Crustacea and Sponges of the district as well as a number of insects. Specimens from the State of Mysore were much needed in the Museum. Accompanied by Mr. Gravely, Dr. Annandale also visited Puri on the Orissa coast in January. The ostensible object of this trip was to collect marine organisms, but unfavourable meteorological conditions rendered this difficult and special attention was paid to the Crustacea and leeches of ponds and streams and of the Sur Lake, which is situated about four miles from Puri. A good series of freshwater prawns (especially of the family Atyidæ) and leeches

of the family Glossosiphonidæ was obtained. A second visit was paid to the Sur Lake by Dr. Annandale and Mr. Gravely in September and an interesting collection of the fauna of the sand-dunes which separate the lake from the sea was obtained.

Mr. S. W. Kemp in May 1911 visited the lakes of Kumaon in the W. Himalayas and obtained a very interesting collection of the invertebrate fauna, especially of the Crustacea, Polyzoa and Sponges. The invertebrates of these lakes were hitherto almost unknown.

The field work undertaken of recent years by the Indian Musuem has been for the most part of a somewhat indiscriminate nature. This was unavoidable so long as only one officer could go on tour, but now that the scientific staff has been increased to four officers, we are in a position to specialize further and our field work is being pressed on mainly in two directions, namely:—

(i) A survey of the freshwater fauna of the Indian Empire.
(ii) The collection and observation of those groups of insects and arachnida which are actually being worked out in the Museum and of those regarding which arrangements for identification have been made with specialists abroad.

The survey of the freshwater fauna of the Indian Empire was really commenced about 40 years ago by the late Mr. J. Wood-Mason, but the importance of the investigations on marine zoology undertaken in succeeding years totally overshadowed it. It is now our endeavour, without neglecting marine zoology, to press on the survey of the rivers and lakes of India and Burma. The first-fruits of this survey are to be found in Colonel Alcock's revision of the freshwater crabs published in the Catalogue of Decapod Crustacea of the Indian Museum last year. Other published results are Dr. Annandale's account of the freshwater Sponges, Hydroids and Polyzoa in the "Fauna of British India" and Mr. Kemp's account of the Crustacea Anostraca in a recent number of the "Records of the Indian Museum," while work in progress in the Museum includes an account of the freshwater fishes of Northern India by Mr. Chaudhuri and of several families of flies which pass their earlier stages in water by Mr. E. Brunetti. The account of the aquatic Rhynchota in vol. v of Mr. W. L. Distant's account of this order of insects in the "Fauna of British India" is largely based on specimens sent from the Indian Museum, and the same will be the case with future volumes in the same series on the leeches by Mr. W. A. Harding and on the molluscs of the family Unionidæ by Mr. H. B. Preston. Collections of freshwater microscopic Crustacea and other

plancton from over two hundred localities have also been sent to be worked out by Professor E. von Daday of Buda-Pesth, while Major J. Stephenson, I.M.S., Professor of Biology in the Government College, Lahore, is publishing a series of papers on the aquatic oligochæte worms collected by us. It may therefore be stated with confidence that our survey of the freshwater fauna has already made and is continuing to make great progress. We have to thank a large number of private persons in different parts of India and Burma for assistance in the survey.

The collection and observation of insects and Arachnida belonging to special groups is at once a more simple and a more difficult matter than the conduct of a survey of the freshwater fauna. Specimens are as a rule more easily obtained, but in most cases it is difficult, if not impossible, to assign them to their proper groups in the field. Our special attention has been directed to the Arachnid group Pedipalpi, on which Mr. Gravely is preparing an elaborate monograph, but efforts have also been made to obtain specimens of the families of Diptera to which Mr. Brunetti has recently devoted his attention, and we have also endeavoured to gather together as many specimens as possible of those groups of insects on which volumes are being written in the "Fauna of British India." As regards insects and Arachnida we have also to thank a large number of private collectors for specimens.

Although the marine field work undertaken by the Surgeon-Naturalist to the Indian Marine Survey is not, strictly speaking, a part of the work of the Museum, it may be discussed here because all the specimens he obtains become the property of the Museum. The biological investigations of the R. I. M. S. "Investigator" have attained a world-wide celebrity, thanks to the energy and scientific knowledge of succeeding Surgeon-Naturalists, and it is therefore unfortunate that the exigencies of survey work have recently somewhat lessened the opportunities given to the Surgeon-Naturalist. The following table showing the number of trawls made in different seasons illustrates this fact with sufficient clearness:—

Survey seasons.	Average number of trawls.
1887-88 to 1891-92	20·8
1892-93 to 1896-97	17·8
1897-98 to 1901-02	15·6
1902-03 to 1906-07	14·6
1907 08 to 1910-11	3·75

Another fact, however, is not always appreciated, *viz.*, that we now know a good deal more of the deep-sea or abyssal fauna of Indian seas than we do of the littoral and sub-littoral fauna, and that the mid-water fauna of these seas has hitherto been totally neglected. If this fact were appreciated it might perhaps be possible for greater facilities to be granted to the Surgeon-Naturalist, even if it is no longer possible to trawl in deep water so frequently as was once the case. Last season Captain Sewell did a good deal of valuable work in shore, collecting on the coast of Tavoy and on the Moscos Islands, as well as in collecting and studying the surface plancton (botanical as well as zoological) off the same coast.

II.—Work done in India outside the Museum.

Great activity has recently been displayed, especially in the Punjab, by officers of the Indian Medical Service as regards the identification and description of mosquitoes, the most important result, so far as publications go, being the issue of a new edition of James and Liston's "Anopheline Mosquitoes of India." This handsome volume is practically a new work, the whole having been completely revised and much new material added. It is unfortunate that the authors have greatly discounted its value from a zoological point of view by totally ignoring the rules of nomenclature accepted by zoologists, and it is to be feared that the great confusion which already exists as regards some of the commonest Indian mosquitoes will be thereby still further increased. This is the more unfortunate as the book contains much information of great value. Major S. R. Christophers and Major S. P. James, of the Indian Medical Service, have also published several papers on mosquitoes in "Paludism," the new journal devoted to the study of malaria and published officially by the sanitary authorities.

One of the most important zoological discoveries recently made in India is that of a freshwater medusa of the genus *Limnocnida* in tributaries of the river Krishna. This discovery is due to Mr. S. P. Agharkar, Lecturer on Biology in the Elphinstone College, Bombay, who, after studying for some time in the laboratories of the Indian Museum in Calcutta, made important collections of the lower aquatic invertebrates in the streams of the Western Ghats and presented them to us. *Limnocnida* was at one time thought to be peculiar to Lake Tanganyika in Central Africa, its existence in which was one of the strongest arguments brought forward in support of the now discredited theory that Lake Tanganyika had recently been connected with the sea. The medusa,

however, has now been found in other African lakes and also in a lagoon at the mouth of the river Niger near the West Coast of Africa. Its existence in India was not hitherto suspected, although Lieutenant-Colonel A. Alcock, F.R.S., obtained a single specimen of a freshwater medusa in Chota Nagpur many years ago.

The Bombay Natural History Society has during the past year inaugurated an important movement by collecting subscriptions for a survey of the mammals of India, the smaller members of this group being still practically unknown. The movement has been successfully inaugurated by the appointment of a trained collector, who is now at work in Western India; and Mr. Oldfield Thomas, F.R.S., of the British Museum has undertaken to arrange for the identification and description of the species. It is to be hoped that the results will finally be dealt with in a connected form and will not consist merely of a series of papers in which new species and sub-species are described.

In the Government College, Lahore, Major J. Stephenson, I.M.S., has continued his studies on aquatic oligochæte worms, the results of which are published from time to time in the "Records of the Indian Museum." In the "Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society" a number of papers, chiefly on birds and other popular groups, have been published; special mention may be made of Major F. Wall's papers on snakes, and regret may be expressed as to the number of "new species" he has found it necessary to describe.

III.—Work done in Europe and America.

In the official "Fauna of British India" a fifth volume on the Rhynchota has been published by Mr. W. L. Distant, containing descriptions of species belonging to eighteen families of Heteroptera and added to the Indian fauna since the publication of the earlier volumes on the order. Letters in an interesting correspondence regarding the "Fauna" are published in an appendix to the report of the officer in charge of the Zoological Section of the Indian Museum for the financial year 1910-11. There is always danger of a "Fauna," written in a country other than that to which the animals belong, developing into a dry museum compilation in which only old and faded specimens are described, of little use except to specialists in the groups discussed; the fact that even dried specimens were once living animals is apt to be forgotten, and geographical facts are ignored or distorted. The "Fauna of British India" has recently been criticized

severely from this point of view by "H. M. L." in Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc., vol. xx, p. 841; but it cannot be denied that a great improvement has been made in the volumes issued under the present Editor, who has shown himself sympathetic to work done in India, and it is perhaps not too much to hope that as the study of zoology progresses in this country and the number of zoologists increases, more and more of the volumes of the "Fauna" will be written by men with an intimate personal knowledge of the country and qualified by the examination in a living condition and even in their natural surroundings of at least some of the animals which they discuss, as well as of the whole of the collections preserved in India, to speak with some authority on the natural appearance of these animals and to discuss their biology and distribution.

A very important addition to our knowledge of the fauna of Indian seas will be published shortly in Mr. A. H. Clark's (of Washington, U. S. A.) account of the Crinoids in the collection of the Indian Museum. This work will form a part of the "Catalogue of the Echinoderma of the Indian Museum," but will differ from the parts already issued in including a synonymic catalogue of all the species as yet recorded from the Indo-Pacific region as well as much information of theoretical interest and a complete bibliography. In order to complete his catalogue Mr. Clark has examined practically all the material preserved in European and American museums as well as that sent him from Calcutta.

Other work on the Indian fauna recently carried out in Europe and America is noticed in the attached bibliography, which has been compiled by Mr. B. L. Chaudhuri, Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. Special attention may be directed to the investigations on the anatomy of Indian snails carried out by the veteran Indian naturalist, Lieutenant-Colonel H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., and also to Dr. W. Michaelsen's studies of the taxonomy and distribution of Indian earthworms (Abh. Naturwiss. Ver. Hamburg, xix, 1910).

List of papers, memoirs and books having a special reference to Indian Zoology recently published.

Memoirs published in India.

General.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Report on a collection of aquatic animals made in Tibet by Captain F. H. Stewart, I.M.S.,

during the year 1907. Part III—Turbellaria and Summary. By Dr. A. Meixner, A. Muth and Captain F. H. Stewart, M.A., D.Sc., M.B., I.M.S. Vol. vi, 57.

In the *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.* Materia Medica Animalium Indica. By David Hooper, F.C.S. Vol. vi, 1910, 507.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* Notes on Game Animals from near Gyantse and in the Chumbi Valley. By Captain F. H. Bailey. Vol. xx, Part 4, 1028.

In the *Agricultural Ledger.* Bat and Bird Guano in India. By I. H. Burkill, M.A. Nos. 1 and 2 of 1911.

Protozoa.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* On some Parasitic Protozoa from Ceylon. By Clifford Dobell, M.A. Vol. vii, 1910, 65.

Porifera (Sponges).

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Some Sponges associated with gregarious Molluscs of the family Vermetidæ. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 47.

Notes on the Sponges. By the same author. Vol. vi, 1911, 225.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Notes on a freshwater Sponge from Ceylon, By the same author. Vol. vii, 1910, 63.

Vermes.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* On some aquatic Oligochæte worms commensal in *Spongilla carteri.* By Major J. Stephenson, M.B., D.Sc. Vol. v, 1910, 233.

On *Bothrioneurum iris*, Beddard. By the same author. Vol. v, 1910, 241.

On some aquatic Oligochæta in the collection of the Indian Museum. By the same author. Vol. vi, 1911, 203.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Notes on new land Planarian from Ceylon. By Dr. Iwaji Ikeda. Vol. vii, 1911, 113.

Some notes on the Ceylon Pearl-inducing worm. By T. Southwell, A.R.C.Sc., F.L.S., F.Z.S. Vol. vii, 1911, 124.

Some remarks on the occurrence of Cestodes in Ceylon. By the same author. Vol. vii, 1911, 194.

In the *Ceylon Marine Biological Reports*. Description of nine new species of Cestode Parasites, including two new genera from Marine Fishes of Ceylon. By the same author. Part v, 1911, 216.

Crustacea.

In the *Memoirs of the Indian Museum*. Studies in post-larval development and minute anatomy in the genera *Scalpellum* and *Ibla*. By Captain F. H. Stewart, M.A., D.Sc., M.B., I.M.S. Vol. iii, No. 2, 1911.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum*. On the classification of the Potamonidæ (Telphusidæ). By Colonel A. Alcock, C.I.E., F.R.S. Vol. v, 1910, 253.

On certain species of *Palæmon* from South India. By J. R. Henderson, M.B., F.L.S., and George Mathai, M.A. *Ibid.*, 277.

Note on a Rhizocephalous crustacean from fresh water and on some specimens of the order from Indian seas. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 1.

Notes on Decapoda in the Indian Museum (II). By S. W. Kemp, B.A., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 5.

Preliminary description of new species and varieties of Crustacea Stomatopoda in the Indian Museum. By the same author. Vol. vi, 1911, 93.

Indian Isopods. By the Rev. Thomas R. R. Stebbing, M.A., F.R.S. Vol. vi, 1911, 179.

Notes on Asiatic species of Crustacea Anostraca in the Indian Museum. By S. W. Kemp, B.A. *Ibid.*, 229.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society*. Notes on the growth of Barnacles in Indian seas. By N. Annandale, D.Sc. Vol. xx, 1911, 1170.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica*. Association of Barnacles with Snakes and Worms. By Dr. A. Willey, D.Sc., F.R.S. Vol. vi, 1910, 180.

Myriapoda.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica*. Symphyla of Ceylon. By F. H. Gravely, M.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vii, 1910, 110.

INSECTS.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* A revision of the species of *Tabanus* from the Oriental region including notes on species from surrounding countries. By Gertrude Ricardo. Vol. iv, No. vi, 1911, 111.

Notes and descriptions of the Indian Microlepidoptera. By E. Meyrick, B.A., F.R.S. Vol. v, 1910, 217.

Alluaudella himalayensis, a new species of degenerate male Cockroach. By F. H. Gravely, M.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 307.

Rhynchota Malayana. Part III. By W. L. Distant. *Ibid.*, 313.

Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan. III.—Butterflies. By G. W. V. deRhé-Philipe, F.Z.S. Vol. vi, 1911, 25.

Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan. IV.—Les Chironomides (Tendipodidæ). Par J. J. Kieffer, Doct. Phil. Nat., Professeur à Bitesch. *Ibid.*, 27.

Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan. V.—Bibionidæ, Mycetophilidæ and Anophelinæ. By E. Brunetti and Major S. P. James, I.M.S. *Ibid.*, 31.

Report on a small collection of fleas from India and China. By the Hon. N. Charles Rothschild. *Ibid.*, 43.

New Oriental Nemocera. By E. Brunetti. Vol. iv, No. vii, 1911, 259.

Synonymy in Corethrinæ. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 317.

Further notes on Indian *Phlebotomi.* By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 320.

Notes on the development of some Indian Ascalaphidæ and Myrmeleonidæ. By F. H. Gravely, M.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum, and S. Maulik. Vol. vi, 1911, 101.

The occurrence of *Dactylopius citri*, Risso, in the Himalayas. By Professor A. D. Imms. *Ibid.*, 111.

Notes on aquatic Rhynchota. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. *Ibid.*, 112.

Description de nouveaux Chironomides de l'Indian Museum de Calcutta. Par J. J. Kieffer, Doct. Phil. Nat., Prof. à Bitesch. Vol. vi, 1911, 113.

Further notes on synonymy in Corethrinæ. By E. Brunetti. Vol. vi, 1911, 227.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* The Moths of India. Series iv, Parts 1 and 2. By Sir George F. Hampson, Bart., F.Z.S., F.E.S. Vol. xx, 1911, 634 and 1046.

Description of Indian Microlepidoptera. By E. Meyrick, B.A., F.R.S., F.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 706.

Notes on some Butterflies from the Indian Region. By G. W. V. de Rhé-Philipe, F.E.S. *Ibid.*, 753.

Common Butterflies of the plains of India. Part ix. By T. R. Bell. *Ibid.*, 1115.

Notes on the Bug, *Aspongopus janus.* By Dr. Harold H. Mann, D.Sc., Principal, Poona Agricultural College. *Ibid.*, 1166.

In the *Indian Forest Memoirs.* On some important Pests of the Coniferæ of the Himalaya with notes on some Insects predaceous and parasitic upon them. By E. P. Stebbing, F.Z.S., F.R.G.S. Vol. ii, Part i, 1911.

In the Forest Bulletin. The blue pine *Tomicus* Bark-Borer. By the same author. No. 5, 1911.

In the *Paludism.* Aids to the identification of Culicidæ other than Anopheles with special reference to Indian species. By Major S. R. Christophers, I.M.S. No. 3, 1911, 40.

In the *Indian Medical Gazette.* An Anopheline allied to *Myzomyia listoni.* By U. N. Bramhachari, M.A., M.D., Ph.D. Vol. xlvi, 1911, 268.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Sand Flies (*Phlebotomus*) from Peradeniya. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vii, 1910, 57.

Life of the Leaf Insect (*Pulchriphyllium crurifolium*). By E. E. Green. *Ibid.*, 106.

Note on a Passenger-carrying Beetle (*Scarabæus gangeticus*). By the same author. *Ibid.*, 107.

Notes on Ceylonese Tetriginæ with descriptions of some new species. By Dr. Joseph Lane Hancock, M.D., F.E.S. Vol. vi, 1910, 140.

The Plume Moths of Ceylon. Part ii. The Orneodidæ. By T. Bainbrigge Fletcher, R.N., F.E.S., F.Z.S. *Ibid.*, 156.

Note on Ceylon Diptera. By E. Brunetti. *Ibid.*, 170.

New Hymenoptera from Ceylon. By Rowland E. Turner, F.Z.S. Vol. vii, 1911, 141.

A new Mason Wasp. By Geoffrey Meade-Waldo, B.A. *Ibid.*, 155.

Arachnoidea.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Pedipalpi in the collection of the Indian Museum. By F. H. Gravely, M.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 33.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* The species of Ceylon Pedipalpi. By the same author. Vol. vii, 1911, 135.

Mollusca.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Notes on Nudibranchs from the Indian Museum. By Sir Charles Eliot, K.C.M.G., F.Z.S., Vice-Chancellor of the University of Sheffield. Vol. v, 1910, 247.

Descriptions of six new species of shells from Bengal and Madras. By H. B. Preston, F.Z.S. Vol. vi, 1911, 39.

In the *Madras Fisheries Bureau* series. The practice of Oyster culture at Arcachon and its lessons for India. By James Hornell, F.L.S. Vol. ii, Bulletin No. 5.

Polyzoa.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Systematic notes on the Ctenostomatous Polyzoa of fresh water. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 193.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Note on a freshwater Polyzoon from Ceylon. By the same author. Vol. vii, 1910, 63.

Fishes.

In the *Memoirs of the Indian Museum.* Report on the Fishes taken by the Bengal Fisheries Steamer "Golden Crown." Part ii. Additional notes on the Batoidei. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Part iii. Plectognathi and Padiculati. By Drs. N. Annandale and J. T. Jenkins. Part iv. Pleuronectidæ. By Dr. J. T. Jenkins, D.Sc., Ph.D. Vol. iii, No. 1, 1910.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan, Part ii. Fishes. By B. L. Chaudhuri, B.A., B.Sc., Assistant Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 13.

Notes on Cyprinidæ from Tibet and the Chumbi Valley, with a description of a new species of *Gymnocypris.* By Captain F. H. Stewart, I.M.S. *Ibid.*, 73.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* A descriptive note on the capture of a large Saw-Fish containing intra-uterine embryos. By T. Southwell, A.R.C.Sc., F.L.S. Vol. vi, 1910, 137.

Notes on the freshwater Fisheries of Ceylon. By Dr. A. Willey, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S. Vol. vii, 1910, 88.

Amphibians.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan. Part vi. Batrachia. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 215.

In the *Agricultural Ledger.* Edible Frogs in India. By I. H. Burkill, M.A. No. 2, 1911, 11.

Reptiles.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Contributions to the Fauna of Yunnan. Part vi. Reptiles. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum. Vol. vi, 1911, 215.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* A popular treatise on the common Indian Snakes. Parts xiv and xv. By Major F. Wall, I.M.S. Vol. xx, 1911, 597 and 933.

Further notes on Snakes from the Chin Hills. By Captain F. E. W. Venning. *Ibid.*, 770.

Birds.

In the *Records of the Indian Museum.* Catalogue of the Pheasants, Peafowl, Jungle Fowl and Spur Fowl in the Indian Museum. By C. W. Beebe. Vol. v, 1910, 263.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* The Game Birds of India, Burma and Ceylon. Parts iii and iv. By E. C. Stuart Baker, F.L.S., F.Z.S. Vol. xx, 1911, 547 and 901.

On the Birds of Kohat and Kuram Valley. Parts ii and iii. By Lieutenant C. H. T. Whitehead. *Ibid.*, 776 and 954.

Some Maymyo Birds. By Major H. A. Harrington. *Ibid.*, 1002.

Mammals.

In the *Spolia Zeylanica.* Note on a Cannibal Bat. By E. E. Green. Vol. vii, 1910, 106.

In the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society.* The Kathiawar Lion. By Lieutenant-Colonel Fenton. Vol. xx, 1911, 737.

"The pale Weasel" of Blanford's "Mammalia" and a new Himalayan Vole. By. R. C. Wroughton. *Ibid.*, 930.

A new Murine genus and species from Sind. By Oldfield Thomas, F.R.S. *Ibid.*, 996.

A small collection of Rodents from Lower Sind. By R. C. Wroughton. *Ibid.*, 1000.

Oriental Flying Squirrels of the *Pteromys* group. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 1012.

Memoirs published in Europe, America, etc.

General.

Fauna of British India. Freshwater Sponges, Hydroids and Polyzoa. By Dr. N. Annandale, D.Sc., Superintendent, Indian Museum.

Vermes.

A contribution to our knowledge of the Oligochæta of Travancore. By Luige Cognette de Martiis. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., vol. vii (8th series), 1911, 494.

Crustacea.

Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Isopoden-fauna Ostasiens. Von Martin Thielemann. Beiträge zur Naturgeschichte Ostasiens. München, 1910.

Egy uj Cladocera faj Keletindiabol. Irta Dr. Daday. Jeno. Allattani Korzlemenyek. Vol. x, 1911, 63.

Insects.

Die Palæarktischen Tortriciden. Von Dr. J. Kennel. Zoologica (Stuttgart), Heft 54, 1910, 127.

The influence of Temperature upon the biting of Mosquitoes. By F. M. Horslett, B.A., F.E.S. Parasitology, vol. iii, 1911, 479.

On the collection and preservation of Insects. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 485.

Description of new Syntomidæ. By the Hon'ble Walter Rothschild, Ph.D. Novitates Zoologicæ, vol. xvii, No. 3, 1910, 432.

New Saturniidæ. By Karl Jordon. *Ibid.*, 470.

Histeridæ (Coleopterorum Catalogus). Editus A. S. Schenkling. Pars 24, 1910.

Monographie des Buprestides. Von C. H. Kirremans. Tome v, 1910, Bruxelles.

Description of a new genus and three new species of Anopheline Mosquitoes. By R. Newstead, M.Sc., and H. J. Carter. Annals of Tropical Medicine and Parasitology, vol. iv, No. 3, 1910, 377.

Materiali per Lo Studio Dei Tisanuri. Nova Specie di Lepidospora di Ceylon. F. Silvestri. Estratto dal Bolletino del Laboratorio di Zoologia generale e agraria della R. Scuola superiore d'Agricultura in Porlici, vol. v, 1910.

Lepidoptera Indica. By Colonel Swinhoe, M.A., F.L.S., F.Z.S. Parts lxxxix—xciii, 1911.

Genera Insectorum. Fam. Orneodidæ (India as centre of origin). By E. Meyrick. 108me Fascicule.

Indo-Australische Anthomyiden des Budapester Museum. Von Prof. P. Stein. Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici, vol. iii, 1910, Pars seconda.

Rhynchota Indica (Heteroptera). By W. L. Distant. The Entomologist, January 1911, 22.

Fourmis de Borneo, Singapore, Ceylon, etc. Par A. Forel. Revue Suisse de Zoologie, vol. xix, No. 2, 1910.

Neue Hesperiden des Indo-Malayischen Faunengebietes und Besprechung verwandter Formen. Von H. Fruhstorfer. Iris, Dresden. Band xxv, Hefts 2 and 3, 1910 and 1911, 25.

Locusts in Australia and other countries. By Walter W. Froggatt. Farmer's Bulletin. Department of Agriculture, New South Wales. No. 29, 1910.

On the Life-History of Chermes himalayensis, Steb., on the Spruce and Silver Fir. By E. P. Stebbing, F.Z.S. The Transactions of the Linnean Society of London (second series), vol. xi, part 6, 1910, 99.

Termitofili a Ceylon. Par F. Silvestri. Porlici, Zoologische Jahrbucher, Heft 4, Band xxx, 1911, 401.

Fauna of British India. Coleoptera lamellicornia (Cetoniinæ and Dynastinæ). By G. J. Arrow.

Fauna of British India. Rhynchota. Vol. v. Heteroptera. Appendix. By W. L. Distant.

Termitenleben auf Ceylon, neue Studien zur Soziologie der Tiere zugleich ein kapital kolonialer Forst Entomologie. By Prof. K. Escherich. Jena, 1911.

The Siamese Grain Beetle (Lophocateres pusillus, Klug.) reported from Ceylon. By F. H. Chittenden, Sc.D., U. S. Department of Agriculture. Bulletin No. 96, 1911, 14.

Notes on Fossorial Hymenoptera (with descriptions of new species from Ceylon). By Rowland E. Turner, F.Z.S. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., vol. vii (8th series), 1911, 479.

Descriptions and records of Bees (with descriptions of species from India). By T. D. A. Cockerell. *Ibid.*, 485.

On some Coccidæ affecting rubber trees in Ceylon, with descriptions of new species. By E. Ernest Green. The Journal of Economic Biology, vol. vi, 1911, 62.

On some Tipulidæ from Ceylon with description of 8 new species. By E. W. Edwards, B.A. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., vol. viii (8th series), 1911, 58.

On the Ruteline Coleoptera of Ceylon, with description of new species. By Gilbert J. Arrow. *Ibid.*, 354.

Arachnoidea.

On two collections of Indian Ticks. By Cecil Warburton, M.A., Zoologist to the Royal Agricultural Society. Parasitology, vol. iii, 1910, 395.

Notes on Acari (Indian species). By Dr. A. C. Oudemans. Tijdschrift voor Entomologie. 1910, 197.

Opiliones aus Britisch Indien und Sarwak. By Dr. C. F. Roewer. Archiv für Naturgeschichte. Band i, Heft 2, 1911, 160.

On a new Pedipalp from Burma. By S. Hirst. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., vol. viii (8th series), 1911, 380.

Molluscs.

The wandering of a gigantic African Snail in Ceylon. By E. Ernest Green. The Zoologist, 1911, 41.

Subfamilie Pterocycleæ. Conchylien Cabinet von Martini und Chemnitz. Nürnberg. Band i, Heft 235, 1911, 713.

Description of *Oxytes beddomei*. By Lieut.-Col. H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S. Proc. Malacological Society. Vol. ix, Part v, 1911, 327.

Fishes.

A new case of parental care among fishes. By Prof. Max Weber. Reprint from the Proceedings of the Meeting of Akademie van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam, 1910, 583.

Notes on some Beaufort Fishes. By E. W. Gudger. The American Naturalist, vol. xliv, 1910, 395.

Birds.

Notes on the genus *Spelæornis*. By Dr. Ernst Hartert, Ph.D. The Novitates Zoologicæ, vol. xvii, No. 3, 1910, 481.

The correct name of the green Bee-eater. By the same author. *Ibid.*, 482.

Mammals.

On the specialised cutaneous Scent-Glands of Ruminants. By R. I. Pocock, F.L.S., F.Z.S., Superintendent of the Zoological Gardens, London. Proc. Zool. Society (London), Part iv, 1910, 840.

A Wapiti and a Muntjac. By R. Lydekker, F.R.S. *Ibid.*, 987.

Rats and Plague. By C. B. Kloss. Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, No. 57, 1910, 157.

New Asiatic Muridæ. By Oldfield Thomas. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., vol. vii (8th series), 1911, 205.

ECONOMIC ENTOMOLOGY.

BY

T. BAINBRIGGE FLETCHER, R.N., F.E.S., F.Z.S.,

Officiating Imperial Entomologist.

I.—Agricultural Entomology.

(a) Pusa Research Institute.

The study of the life-histories and habits of injurious insects was continued at the Pusa Research Institute and by the Assistants in the Provincial Agricultural Departments. The more important of these insect pests have been the—

Rhinoceros Beetle (*Oryctes rhinoceros*).
Surface Grasshopper (*Chrotogonus trachypterus*).
Painted Grasshopper (*Pœcilocera picta*).
Tingid Potato Bug.
Lucerne Hypera (*Hypera medicaginis*).
Small Cabbage Caterpillar (*Hellula undalis*).
Rice Weevil (*Calandra oryzæ*).
Green Bug (*Nezara viridula*).
Potato Mealy Bug (*Dactylopius nipæ*).
Fish Insect (*Lepisma sp.*).
Red Pumpkin Beetle (*Aulacophora foveicollis*).
Termites (*Termes spp.*).

Work on methods of checking the mound-building White-ant (*Termes sp.*) has been continued in collaboration with the Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle, Central Provinces, and considerable success has been obtained though the experiments are not yet completed. Numerous insecticides sent in for trial have been tested and reported on. Three students have been given a training in advanced Entomology at Pusa, whilst thirteen and fifteen applicants from all parts of India have been given short courses of practical training in Sericulture and Lac-culture respectively.

Experiments have been made on the crossing of Italian and French univoltine Mulberry Silkworms with all the available indigenous multivoltine races, the object being to secure a robust and vigorous multivoltine race yielding a better quality of silk than is produced by the native

forms at present cultivated; the earlier stages of such a series of experiments are necessarily devoted largely to the elimination of useless forms, but the information obtained appears to justify the continuance of these attempts. Two broods of Mulberry silkworms from imported European seed were successfully reared at Pusa on bush mulberry between November and March and the resulting silk was reported on in extremely favourable terms. The cultivation of the Eri silkworm was continued at Pusa and a great stimulus was given to this industry by the exhibits shown by this section at the Allahabad Exhibition. Ericulture has been taken up by the Provincial Agricultural Departments of the United Provinces (at Shahjahanpur), of Bengal (at Sabour) and of Madras (at Coimbatore), and every effort has been made to bring rearers into touch with one another and with the silk trade for the supply and disposal of eggs, cocoons and thread. Practical demonstrations of methods of silk-culture, spinning, reeling, etc., were given at numerous Agricultural Exhibitions held in Bengal and Eastern Bengal and Assam. A simple machine, for the doubling and twisting of thread in one action was invented at the instance of this Department by Mr. Watson, of Muzaffarpur, and has been made available.

Experimental work in lac-culture was continued at Pusa, and two courses of practical training in this subject were given during the year. In collaboration with the Forest Department a continuation was made of the collection of the races of lac insects from various trees with a view to investigation of their affinities. An investigation into Apiculture has been commenced, two races of specially-selected Italian honeybees having been imported to Pusa in November 1910 with a view to ascertaining their suitability to the conditions prevalent in the plains of India, and the experiment has so far proved a success.

The Allahabad Exhibition (November 1910 to February 1911) offered an opportunity for demonstration that was not neglected. Besides a large working exhibit of silk-culture, cases were exhibited showing common Indian birds and their insect food, insects destructive to crops of the United Provinces, and the connection of insects with disease. Steady progress has been made in the preparation and issue of coloured plates of injurious and beneficial insects and a large series of these is now available for demonstration purposes, besides series on silk and lac. These plates have been very largely circulated and used by Provincial Departments.

A very large and constantly increasing volume of correspondence on insects is received and dealt with as far as possible and it is inevitable

that this branch of the work must expand as the work of the Department becomes better known. The parcels of injurious insects sent in during the year numbered 166, and in the same period 2,384 inquiries came in from official and public sources and were replied to officially. Advice and help to inquirers has formed no small part of the work of the staff during the past year and for this reason and on account of the large amount of other work now on hand no time has been available for original research.

(*b*) Provincial departments.

The work of the Entomological Assistants in the Provinces has been mainly confined to demonstration of methods of control of crop-pests and teaching of Elementary Entomology to students of General Agriculture at the Colleges. In Madras steady progress has been made in obtaining a knowledge of the life-history, occurrence and means of control of the crop pests of the Province, in the Central Provinces work against Potato Moth has been continued, in the United Provinces methods of control of Cane Grasshopper and Potato Moth have been demonstrated, and in Bengal methods have also been adopted against Potato Moth and good results achieved.

(*c*) Other works.

In the South of India, Mr. R. D. Anstead, Planting Expert, has continued to stimulate an interest in insect pests amongst the planting community, and in Mysore Dr. L. C. Coleman has published two Entomological bulletins, one on the Rice Grasshopper (*Hieroglyphus banian*), the other on the Deccan Grasshopper (*Colemania sphenarioides*). Mr. C. B. Antram, Entomologist to the Indian Tea Association, has continued his work on insect pests of tea.

II.—Forest Entomology.

The subject of the insects beneficial and injurious to Sal (*Shorea robusta*) received special attention during the year under review. Observations made in the Siwalik Hills on the common wood-borer *Æolethes holosericea* indicate that its life-cycle extends over a period of two years; this borer has also been reported as damaging *Hardwickia binata* and *Chloroxylon Swietenia* in addition to Sal, so that it possesses considerable importance as a pest. Sal fruit attacked by larvæ of the Eucosmid moth, *Pammene theristis*, Meyr MS., was collected locally and the moths bred out in July-August, thus indicating that this pest has two generations in the year, one feeding in the roots of the young

seedling, the other living in the fruit. The above are two of the more important pests of Sal, but in addition many other insects of less importance were dealt with, some 1,500 specimens having been collected and many notes recorded regarding their life-histories and habits.

Great progress has been made with the reference collection of insects during the year, a total number of 1,220 named species having been added; of these 917 were received from the Pusa Research Institute and 143 from the Indian Museum. The species have been properly arranged in systematic order and a card index catalogue has been commenced. Special attention has been paid to the formation of a good reference collection of preserved larvæ and pupæ with a view to ready identification of economically important species. In addition to the named collection, a large number of specimens has been sent to Europe for identification, 51 parcels having been despatched during the year.

Specimens of seed-lac sent by the Imperial Sylviculturist from *Butea frondosa* trees in the Siwalik Division were kept under observation during the year. From this lac the following species were bred out:—

(*a*) *Eublemma amabilis*,

(*b*) *Hypatima pulverea*,

(*c*) *Stagmatophora spodochtha*,

(*d*) *Silvanopsis iyeri*,

(*e*) *Berginus maindroni*,

of which the last two are new to science. Particular attention was paid to the dates of emergence as if parasitic species are found to emerge after the swarming of the brood-lac, the collection of the brood-lac sticks immediately before the swarming affords a means of checking the injurious predaceous and destructive insects.

The following insects sent in by Forest Officers during the year under review appear to be noteworthy:—

(*a*) Aphids (*Pemphigus bursarius*, Kalt.) sent from Naini Tal as forming galls on *Populus ciliata*.

(*b*) *Arhopala atrox*, Hewits., reported as defoliating Sal in the Kheri Division of the United Provinces.

(*c*) *Cyrtotrachelus longimanus*, Fb., reported as damaging shoots of *Dendrocalamus strictus*, and *Caryoborus gonagra*, Fb., reported as damaging seeds of *Hardwickia binata*, both from Saugor, Central Provinces,

(*d*) Two beetles attacking *Ficus elastica* in the Tista Division, Bengal. These proved to be *Mecotagus tigrinus* and *Hectarthrum iyeri*, Grouv. MS., the latter being a hitherto undescribed species and probably parasitic on the former.

(*e*) Beetles and flies damaging Sundri trees in the Sunderbans Division, Bengal.

(*f*) Specimens of *Olenecamptus curvipes* which were reported as having attacked wood of *Anogeissus latifolia* in Madras and Indore, but it is not clear as to whether healthy living trees were attacked or not.

(*g*) Specimens of a scale insect, *Leucaspis salicis*, Green MS., damaging Willow trees in Baluchistan.

(*h*) Various insects bred from seeds of *Albizzia Lebbek*, *Cassia Fistula*, *Bauhinia malabarica*, and *Dalbergia lanceolaria* communicated by the Imperial Sylviculturist.

Specimens sent in by eleven officers of the Department during the year were duly identified.

The Museum collection has been rearranged during the year and several additions have been made, amongst which may be mentioned:—

(*a*) Models of sections of White-ant's nest and of Ant-lion's pit.
(*b*) Model of wasp's nest.
(*c*) Model showing damage done by Cheroot Weevil.
(*d*) Wall-plates illustrating life-cycle of the malarial parasite.
(*e*) Two stuffed pythons obtained locally.

Specimens have been contributed to the collection during the year by the British Museum, the Indian Museum, Mr. E. Ernest Green, Ceylon Government Entomologist, and others.

The work of opening separate Ledger Files for each named species in the collection received careful attention during the year, as the information had hitherto been scattered through a number of routine office files.

List of Publications.

ANTRAM, C. B. . . Looper Tea Caterpillar. (*Indian Tea Association Journal.*)

ANTRAM, C. B. . . Capsid Bugs on Bamboos. (*Indian Tea Association Journal.*)

BAINBRIGGE - FLETCHER, T. — Two Insect Pests of United Provinces. (*Agric. Jour. of India, April 1911.*)

BAINBRIGGE - FLETCHER, T. — (Four Reviews in *Agric. Jour. of India* and one in *Jour. of Bombay Nat. Hist. Society.*)

COLEMAN, L. C. . — Jola on Deccan Grasshopper. (*Mysore Entomological Bulletin No. 2.*)

COLEMAN, L. C. . — The Rice Grasshopper. (*Mysore Entml. Bull. No. 1.*)

GHOSH, C. C. . — Commercial possibilities of Eri Silk. (*Indian Industrial Congress Report.*)

GHOSH, C. C. . — Palm Beetles. (*Mem. Dept. of Agric. India, Entomological Series, ii, No. 10.*)

GHOSH, C. C. . — Life-history of *Croce filipennis.* (*Jour. of Bombay Nat. Hist. Society.*)

IYER, V. S. . — Further note on *Casuarina* Insect Pests of Madras.

MASON, C. W. . — The Food of Birds in India. (*Mem. of Dept. of Agric. in India, Entomological Series, iii.*)

MAXWELL-LEFROY, H. — Insecticides. (*Bull. A. R. I., Pusa, No. 23.*)

MAXWELL-LEFROY, H., & GHOSH, C. C. — Eri Silk. (*Mem. Dept. of Agric. in India, Entomological Series, iv, No. 1.*)

NOWROJEE, D. . — Life-histories of Aquatic Insects. (*Mem. Dept. of Agric. in India, Entomological Series, ii, No. 9.*)

PATEL, C. U. . - — Entomological Demonstration in Baroda. (*Agric. Jour. India, Oct. 1910.*)

RAMACHANDRA, RAO . Hairy Caterpillars in South Arcot. (*Agric. Jour. India, July 1910.*)

STEBBING, E. P. . Note on Preservation of Bamboos from Shot-borer Beetle. (*Forest Pamphlet No. 15, 2nd Edition.*)

STEBBING, E. P. . Monograph on Lac Insect. (*Forest Mem., i, Pt. 3, 2nd Edition.*)

STEBBING, E. P. . Some Insect Pests of Himalayan Coniferæ. [*Forest Mem., ii, Pt. 1 (Deodar).*]

STEBBING, E. P. . Life-history of *Chermes himalayensis.* (*Trans. Linnean Soc., xi, Pt. 6.*)

STEBBING, E. P. . Some Insect Pests of Himalayan Coniferæ. [*Forest Mem., ii, Pt. 2 (Chir Pine).*]

STEBBING, E. P. , The Blue Pine *Tomicus*,

STEBBING, E. P. . Some Bark-eating and Root-boring beetles of Babul.

Eri Silk as a Cottage Industry. (*Pusa Pamphlet in English, Urdu, and Hindi.*)

Mulberry Silk in the United Provinces. (*Pusa Pamphlet in English, Urdu, and Hindi.*)

List of Injurious Indian Insects. (*Pusa Pamphlet for use of Entomological Assistants.*)

List of Insects in Pusa Collection.

VETERINARY SCIENCE.

BY

MAJOR J. D. E. HOLMES, M.A., D.Sc., M.R.C.V.S.,
Imperial Bacteriologist.

The following table shews the output and issue of the various products at the Imperial Bacteriological Laboratory at Muktesar:—

Name.	Quantity prepared.	Quantity issued.	Increase.
	Doses.	Doses.	Doses.
Anti-Rinderpest Serum	577,969	533,779	168,891
Anti-Anthrax Serum	5,415	9,715	—6,753
Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia Vaccine . . .	50,350	50,350	42,030
Anti-Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia Serum . . .	1,825	1,825	1,825
Charbon Symptomatique Vaccine	33,400	19,900	13,050
Charbon Symptomatique Serum	...	536	...
Mallein	12,941	16,229	3,426
Tuberculin	209	188	—235
Anti-Streptococcus Vaccine	500	500	500
Anti-Streptococcus Serum	1,829	1,117	1,829

Rinderpest.—During the year 1910-11, the output of Rinderpest Serum was 168,891 doses more than the previous year. The demand for this serum increases every year and is far greater than the output. It is interesting to note that its use is being appreciated in the Native States. The preparation of serum by means of Peritoneal Washings gave good results and effected a very considerable saving in the number of animals required.

As the result of a series of experiments carried out at Bareilly, the following important conclusions were arrived at:—

(1) The serum resulting from a single massive injection of virulent blood is superior in potency to that prepared by two successive injections of virulent blood.

(2) The serum resulting from a single massive injection of virulent blood, given at a negative phase, is superior to that prepared by a single massive injection at a positive phase.

(3) The serum from a massive injection of virulent blood diluted in an equal volume of Citrate of Potash Solution is superior to that prepared by a massive injection of defibrinated blood undiluted.

(4) A serum of very high potency can be prepared from Plains Buffaloes by a single massive injection of virulent blood obtained from buffalo controls.

(5) That the period allowed between the injection of virus and the bleeding for serum can, with benefit, be reduced from three to two weeks.

The practical application of these conclusions has so far given good results and it is hoped that the output of this serum can be very largely increased and the expense of preparation and the expenditure of susceptible animals materially decreased.

Anthrax.—A preliminary report on the result of experiments into the methods of Anti-Anthrax Serum and Vaccine preparation and their practical value has been completed.

Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia.—Further tests on the value of the Anti-Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia Serum and Vaccine in the protection of bulls, buffaloes and horses have been carried out, and a report on the subject has been submitted.

Surra.—The successful results of the treatment of this disease in horses have been published during the last year. Further reports on the subject are now ready.

Contagious Lymphangitis of Cattle.—Several specimens from cattle suffering from this disease have been submitted from Quetta. In sections, from the affected glands, club-shaped organisms have been repeatedly observed, similar to those described by me in I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 1.

A List of Papers published during the year 1910-11 bearing on Indian diseases.

BALDREY, F. S. H. . Piroplasmosis in India. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 4.*)

A comparison of the different methods of preparing Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia Vaccine and the immunizing value of old and new vaccine of Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 4.*)

BALDREY, F. S. H. .	Transmission of Surra. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 4.*)
,, ,,	The preparation of Anti-Rinderpest Serum by other means than the injection of virulent blood. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, vi, No. 1.*)
BALFOUR, A. . .	Further observations on Fowl Spirochætosis. (*Journ. Trop. Med. & Hyg., xii, No. 19, Oct. 1909.*)
CINCA, AL., & STOICESCU, G.	The Bacteriological Diagnosis of Charbon by cultures of the skin. (*Arhiva Veterinaria, vi.*)
CROSS, H. E. . .	The preparation of Anti-Rinderpest Serum by the injection of virulent artificial peritoneal fluid. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)
DARLING, S. T. .	Experimental Sarcosporidiosis in the Guinea-pig and its relation to a case of Sarcosporidiosis in Man. (*Journ. Experiment. Med., xii, No. 1, Jan. 1910.*)
EVANS, G. H. . .	Elephant Surra, Trypanosomiasis in the Elephant. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)
EVANS, G. H., & RENNIE, T.	Notes on some Parasites in Burma—III. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)
,, ,, . .	Elephant Surra, Trypanosomiasis in the Elephant. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 4.*)
GAIGER, S. H. . .	Rabies. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)
,, ,,	*Filaria medinensis* in the Dog. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 3.*)
,, ,, .	Further observations on Trypanosomiasis, 1909-10. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, vi, No. 1.*)
,, ,,	Pyelo-Nephritis in a Sheep. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, vi, No. 1.*)
HARTLEY, P. . .	On the immunity to Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia of Bovines produced by the injection of sensitized vaccines. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)
,, ,, .	On the Immune bodies occurring in Rinderpest Anti-Serum. Part I—The precipitation of the Rinderpest Immune bodies by dialysis of the Immune serum. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

HARTLEY, P. . . Report on the preparation of the Rinderpest Anti-Serum by means of diluted virulent fluids. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

HOLMES, J. D. E. . The cure of Surra in horses by the administration of Arsenic. (*Parasitology, iii, No. 3, 22nd October 1910.*)

,, ,, . The treatment of Surra in horses by means of Arsenic and its derivatives. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . The cure of Surra in horses by the administration of Arsenic. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . A further note on the cure of Surra in horses. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . Some experiments in the treatment of Surra in camels. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . Report to the Government of India on experiments carried out to test susceptibility of cattle for several districts and on improved methods of serum preparation. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . The use of Anthrax Anti-Serum and Vaccines, Preliminary Report. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . A note on elements resembling Spirochætes in the blood of man and animals. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

,, ,, . Further testings of the Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia serum and vaccines on Bovines and Equines. (*I. C. V. D. Memoir No. 3.*)

JOWETT, W. . . Biliary Fever or Malignant Jaundice of the dog (Canine Piroplasmosis). The Drug Treatment. (*Agri. Journ., Cape of Good Hope, xxxv, 1909.*)

LEESE, A. S. . . Second series of experiments on treatment of Surra in Camels. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 3.*)

LEIPER, R. T. . . Guinea-worm in domesticated animals, with a note of its discovery, by Mr. C. Grey, in a *Leopard.* (*Journ. Trop. Med. & Hyg., xiii, No. 5.*)

MITTER, S. N. . . A case of generalised Tuberculosis in a Macacus. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)

,, ,, *Gnathostomum spinigerum* in a domestic cat. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)

,, ,, Cutaneous Filariasis in a Dog. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 3.*)

NUTTALL, G. H. F. . The drug treatment of Canine Piroplasmosis. (*Parasitology, ii, No. 4, 1909.*)

PLACE, F. E. . . Kumree. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, vi, No. 1.*)

RAYMOND, F. . . Infectious Lymphangitis in Cattle. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 2.*)

,, ,, Fowl Cholera (Pasteurellosis). (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 3.*)

RUEDIGER, E. H. . Observations on Cattle Plague in the Philippine Islands and the methods employed in combating it. (*Philip. Journ. Science, iv, No. 5, 1909.*)

,, ,, Immunizing cattle against anti-cattle plague serum. (*Philip. Journ. Science, iv, No. 5, 1909.*)

SOWERBY, M. H. . Some experiments in Trypanosomiasis; an endeavour to discover the reservoir of *Trypanosoma evansi*. (*Journ. Trop. Vet. Science, v, No. 4.*)

TERRY, B. T. . . An attenuated Surra of Mauritius, with immunity tests after recovery. (*Journ. Exper. Medicine, xii, No. 2.*)

PROGRAMMES OF WORK FOR 1911-12

PROGRAMMES OF WORK OF THE VARIOUS SCIENTIFIC DEPARTMENTS FOR 1911-12.

1.—Combined Programme of the Director of the Imperial Institute, London, and of the Reporter on Economic Products to the Government of India.

1. **Turpentine.**—The determination of the hydrocarbons of Indian turpentine at present in hand at the Imperial Institute will be continued there.

2. **Fragrant gums.**—The examination and identification of the plants yielding the various trade forms of myrrh, frankincense, mastic, byssabol and other like products from the Gulf of Aden, Arabia and the Persian Gulf will be continued.

3. **Dyes.**—The investigation of the flower dyes named in "The Agricultural Ledger," No. 2 of 1908, in the hands of Professor A. G. Perkin, will be prosecuted. Minor investigations on the dyeing properties of *Baccaurea sapida* and *Symplocos spicata* will be carried on.

4. **Oils.**—The survey of Indian fixed oils by Mr. Hooper will be completed. Minor investigations on the oil of *Chrozophora verbascifolia* and *Amoora Rohituka* will be prosecuted.

5. **Oil-cakes.**—The Provincial Agricultural Departments and the Reporter on Economic Products are jointly preparing for a discussion of this subject at the next meeting of the Board of Agriculture.

6. **Citronella oil.**—If satisfactory determinations of the various oil grasses can be obtained the results of this enquiry will be published.

7. **Fibres and papers.**—Work on jute selection will be continued in conjunction with the Fibre Expert to the Government of Eastern Bengal and Assam; and the study of the microscopic structure of Indian paper stuffs will also be continued.

8. **Food grains.**—An attempt will be made to complete during the year the review of Indian races of juar (*Sorghum vulgare*).

9. **Dioscorea.**—The plates for the publication of the Monograph on Asiatic Dioscoreas are being prepared and the manuscript is being prepared for the press.

10. **Pulses.**—The investigations on the botany of Indian pulses will be continued.

11. **Caraway and allied condiments.**—The enquiry on the botany of these plants was transferred to the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew,

where it is believed that Mr. J. R. Drummond has been entrusted with the work.

12. **Turmerics, Curcumas and other Scitamineæ.**—The enquiry will be continued: it is one which will take several years owing to the difficulty of obtaining good botanic specimens for identification. The object of the enquiry is to determine how far the roots of these plants yield starch and drugs.

13. **Gentians.**—The identification of gentians used as drugs is being prosecuted.

14. **Aconites.**—The investigation is to be continued on the same lines as before at the Imperial Institute.

15. **Hemp drugs.**—The study of the chemistry of Charas by Mr. C. R. Marshall of Dundee is in hand.

16. **Opium.**—Professor Dunstan promises the completion of his investigations on Indian opium.

17. **Solanaceous alkaloids.**—The examination of the alkaloids of *Datura Metel* and *Hyoscyamus niger* is in the hands of Professor Dunstan.

18. **Colchicum luteum.**—A toxicological and chemical examination of this plant is in progress in Cambridge.

19. **Peganum Harmala.**—A chemical study of the seeds is in progress by Professor J. F. Thorpe.

20. **Thalictrum foliolosum.**—Material for the study of this drug has been sent to Professor Dunstan. It is not quite certain if he proposes to continue work on it during the coming year or does not.

21. **Coptis Teeta.**—A chemical comparison will be made of the various forms of the drug.

22. **Saponin.**—Material for an extended study of this in plants continues to be supplied to Professor Schaer.

23. **Indigenous drugs.**—The Indigenous Drugs Committee is experimenting on the following drugs:—

1. *Melia Azadirachta.*
2. *Berberis Lycium.*
3. *Symplocos racemosa.*
4. *Rheum Emodi.*
5. *Ixora coccinea.*
6. *Holarrhena antidysenterica.*

24. **Poisons to stock.**—Attention during 1911-12 will be concentrated on this enquiry.

Enquiries in addition to the last Programme are—Coptis, Oil-cakes, and Opium.

Those in hand at the Imperial Institute are on—Turpentine, Aconites, Opium, Datura and Hyoscyamus, and possibly Thalictrum.

2.—Meteorological Department.

Meteorology.

1. **Daily weather work.**—In connection with the daily forecasting it is proposed to make a systematic study of some of the typical changes of weather of which the indications are at present but little known. Some recent work done upon the cold weather depressions of Northern India has brought to light important facts.

2. **Sounding balloons.**—Attempts have been made to carry on this work systematically by Indian assistants in the plains, the continued presence of an experienced officer being impossible with the present staff. The difficulties which are attendant on its technical and specialised nature indicated in the course of last year that success was very doubtful. The work is so important, however, that it was intended to make continued trials for at least a part of the present year. But it has now been found that successful operation cannot be secured without the personal supervision of an officer on the spot, and as the scientific staff of the department is under its authorised strength it has become necessary to stop the work entirely for the present.

3. **Atmospheric electricity.**—Owing to the absence on leave of Dr. G. C. Simpson, who joined the Antarctic Expedition for scientific purposes, it is not possible to continue, at present, the research work which has in his hands already led to the important results published in the Indian Meteorological Memoirs, Volume XX, Part 8, and the Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society.

Astronomy.

1. **Photographing the sun in ordinary light.**—This will be continued as in former years.

5. **Photographing the sun in monochromatic light.**—The routine work with the spectroheliograph will be continued and photographs in H *a* light will be taken with the new autocollimating spectroheliograph.

6. **Record of sunspots and of prominences.**—As before.

7. **Sunspot spectra.**—These will be studied visually with a much more powerful spectroscope than has been used hitherto.

8. **Variations in the solar constant.**—Photographic comparisons between first type stars and moonlight will be continued, and the plates already obtained will be measured and reduced. It is hoped that by this method it will be possible to detect variations from year to year exceeding 2 per cent.

9. **Spectrum photographs.**—High dispersion spectra of sunspots will be obtained whenever possible for studies in radial and other movements in and near spots. In view of the approaching minimum of spot activity it is proposed to give more attention than hitherto to the movements in prominences, and comparison spectra of prominences and the centre of the sun's disc will be made when opportunities occur.

10. **Pyrheliometry.**—Absolute measurements of solar radiation by means of Angstrom's electric pyrheliometers have been made for some years in Simla, and it is intended to continue these. The instruments are liable to show change of constants, and, as there are no absolute means available in India for redetermining the constants, it has been arranged that one of the three instruments in Simla shall in the course of the year be restandardised in Upsala by the successor of the late Professor Angstrom.

Seismography.

11. As hitherto, there will be kept in commission the three Omori seismographs, two in Simla and one in Bombay. The smaller of the two Omori seismographs in Simla is now being replaced by a new machine, a duplicate in essential features of the larger machine in use.

The change will be advantageous in that the east-west and north-south traces of the components of an earthquake will become strictly comparable.

The smaller seismograph is to be sent to the Rangoon Engineering College, where arrangements have been made to put it into use for the information of the Public Works Department of Burma on questions of building construction.

A vertical component seismograph of the Wiechert type has been obtained and is being erected in Simla. Its records, combined with those of the two present horizontal component machines, will afford fairly complete information of the ground movement.

Two Wiechert seismographs, of vertical and double horizontal-component types, are at present under test and adjustment in Simla, and are to be installed shortly at the Kolar gold fields by one of the local companies.

3.—Scientific Research Work of the Survey of India.

Gravimetric survey.—Pendulum operations in certain stations in Burma in the areas between Latitudes 12° and 25° and Longitudes 92° and 98° and at Port Blair and also observation of the proposed Moulmein-Bangkok arc of Longitude.

Latitude operations.—Latitudes will be observed in Burma.

Magnetic survey.—Colaba Observatory under the Meteorological Reporter, and the four observatories under the Surveyor-General of India, will continue to work. Observations will be taken at repeat stations and at certain selected old field stations and detailed surveys of disturbed areas will be continued.

Solar photography.—Photographs of the sun will be taken daily at Dehra Dun, as has been done since 1879 in conjunction with Greenwich.

4.—Geological Survey of India.

A.—Continuation of work already in hand.

(1) Revision of the survey of Central India and Rajputana

(2) Survey of the oil-bearing regions of Upper Burma.

(3) Survey of the Southern Shan States (interrupted since 1900).

(4) Survey of oil-bearing regions in Assam and the Punjab.

(5) Chemical investigation of salt and brine from Sambhar Lake.

(6) Examination of the salts of the Lonar Laks;

(7) Palæontological questions: description of—

(*a*) Liassic fossils of Baluchistan;

(*b*) Cretaceous and Tertiary fossils of Tibet;

(*c*) Indian Tertiary mollusca;

(*d*) Jurassic Brachiopoda and Lower Palæozoic fossils from the Shan States;

(*e*) Silurian, Carboniferous and Triassic fossils of the Himalaya and Kashmir;

(*f*) Siwalik vertebrates;

(*g*) Fossil plants from Kashmir and Afghanistan.

B.—New subjects.

(8) Systematic survey of the Central Provinces.

(9) Investigation into the quantity and value of the potash salts in the Khewra mines.

(10) Boring for coal in the Dilwal plateau, Salt Range.

(11) Survey of the auriferous gravels of the chief Burmese rivers.

(12) Collection of Siwalik fossils in Sind and Kathiawar.

5.—Botanical Survey of India.

Work already in progress.—The Superintendent of the Royal Botanic Garden will continue his study of the plants of the Garden and publish a further instalment of the catalogue. The Curator of the Herbarium will elaborate the collections made by himself during 1910 in the south-east corner of Sikkim with a view to publication of the botanical results. He will also work up the collections made in Burma and Southern India during the current year by various officers of other Departments of Government. The Indian assistants for systematic work will aid both in the field and in the Herbarium.

New work.—As far as circumstances will permit the Superintendent will resume work that has been suspended for some time on the Burmese and Malayan species of the Natural Orders *Euphorbiaceæ* and *Urticaceæ*. A short account of the Malayan *Polygonaceæ* will, it is hoped, appear. The preparation for publication of the final instalment of Signor Beccari's great work on the *Lepidocaryeæ* palms will be undertaken; while the materials for the illustration of the Monograph on the genus *Dioscorea* by Colonel Prain and Mr. I. H. Burkill will be worked up.

Field work will, as circumstances dictate, be carried out by either the Director of the Botanical Survey or the Curator of the Calcutta Herbarium or one or other or both of the Indian assistants in a selected district in Eastern Bengal and Assam and in a selected district in the

Madras Presidency. It is not proposed to send any officer of the Survey to Burma as botanical collections in that province will be carried out by quite a number of officers belonging to other Departments of Government.

Work by associated officers.—The Director of the Botanical Survey has received no information as to any systematic work to be undertaken by either the Economic Botanist to the Government of the United Provinces or the Economic Botanist to the Government of Bombay. The Government Botanist, Madras, owing to pressure of work at the Agricultural College, sees no prospect of much touring during the coming year.

6.—Department of Agriculture.

Programme of the Agricultural Research Institute, Pusa.

The scientific work of the Institute for the coming year is indicated under the programmes of the different sections.

Students will be accepted for the post-graduate courses detailed in the prospectus. In addition to these, the short courses in cattle and poultry-breeding and management, fruit-growing, eri and mulberry silk-worm-rearing and silk-spinning, dyeing and weaving and lac cultivation, will be continued.

I.—Agricultural Chemistry.

1. The work on the availability of plant-food in soils will be continued, the immediate aim being the more correct ascertainment of the composition of the aqueous solution in the soil. Included in this section of investigation are naturally the amounts of nitrate in soils and soil-temperatures.

2. The investigation on soil-moisture and water-requirements of plants is being continued on lines which have been sufficiently indicated in the memoirs on the subject.

3. The investigation into the nature of certain *Usar* lands in the United Provinces is being continued.

4. An improved process for refining saltpetre has been devised and is now being tested.

5. The experimental error in sampling sugarcane will be tested.

6. **Education.**—This requires no special comment; it will be conducted according to the lines laid down.

7. The chemistry of the date-sugar industry is being enquired into by the Supernumerary Agricultural Chemist.

II.—Economic Botany.

1. **Training.**—The training of advanced students in this section will be continued.

2. **Plant breeding and plant improvement.**—During 1911, the following crops will be studied:—Wheat, tobacco, oil-seeds and fibre plants.

(*a*) **Wheat.**—The botanical survey of the wheats of Baluchistan and the agricultural survey of the wheats of Bengal will be completed. The production of improved and rust-resistant varieties by selection and hybridisation will be continued. The co-operative experiments on the influence of the environment on the milling and baking qualities of Indian wheats which are being conducted in collaboration with Mr. H. Martin Leake, Economic Botanist to the Government of the United Provinces, will be continued on an extended basis.

(*b*) **Tobacco.**—The production of new varieties by selection and hybridisation will be continued as well as the testing and curing of tht varieties already isolated. The investigations on the influence of the environment on the stability of the type and quality will be continued.

(*c*) **Oil-seeds.**—The study of the oil-seeds of India will be continued on similar lines to those adopted in the investigations on wheat.

(*d*) **Fibres.**—The isolation and testing of pure races of the fibre plants of India will be continued.

(*e*) **Fruit.**—The fruit experiments at Pusa will be continued on the lines laid down in the First Fruit Report. During the months, May to September, the work connected with the development of the fruit industry of Baluchistan will be commenced.

III.—Mycology.

1. **Research and experimental work.**—The work on the wilt diseases of crops will be continued on the lines indicated in the memoir on Pigeon Pea wilt published last year.

The investigation of fungus diseases of sugarcane will be continued. The chief points of the present enquiry are the spread of red-rot through the soil, the relative immunity of thin canes to this disease, and the study of two undescribed cane diseases.

The study of some fruit diseases commenced last year will be continued, particularly with reference to their control by spraying.

The Supernumerary Mycologist is engaged on an investigation of the root rot of a number of crops caused by the fungus *Rhizoctonia Solani*. This will be continued.

2. **Training.**—This will be continued on the lines indicated in the prospectus. Short courses will also be given to students taking the fruit-growing and general courses and to private students, as during the past year.

3. Advice regarding the fungus diseases of plants will continue to be given to other departments, particularly to the Provincial Departments of Agriculture and the Forest Department, and to the general public. The distribution of named specimens and other material to provincial colleges and other institutions will also be continued.

4. The collection and identification of Indian parasitic fungi will be continued. The Ascomycetes already collected having been worked through last year, it is proposed to take up the Deuteromycetes in which India is particularly rich.

IV.—Entomology.

1st Section.

Crop pests.—The study of the insect pests of crops will be continued in the insectary at Pusa and by the Assistants in the Provincial Agricultural Departments. A large amount of information relative to the life histories of many economically important insects has been gathered during the last few years, but for various reasons it has not been possible to publish these hitherto; an attempt will be made to complete these during the year 1911-12 and to publish them in a series of memoirs.

Termites.—The subject of termites (white ants) is engaging a considerable amount of attention. Methods of destroying them, in the case of those colonies whose nests can be located, are being tested in conjunction with the Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle, Central Provinces. A large series of experiments is also being conducted at Pusa with a view to the discovery of a really efficient preparation applicable to wood work as a preventive of their attack, and it is proposed to continue these experiments. The whole subject of damage done by Termites is a very important one in India and no opportunity will be lost of acquiring information on the subject.

Other insect pests.—Information will be collected on household pests, and insect pests of grain, fruit and gardens, and it is hoped to publish memoirs on these subjects.

Apiculture.—The subject of Apiculture has been engaging attention. Two strains of specially selected bees have been imported successfully and it is hoped that one or both of these may prove suited to the plains of India, where the ordinary European honey bee will not thrive in the hot weather. The experiments with these bees will be continued.

Lac.—Experiments with babul lac will be continued and seed will be cultivated, but it is not estimated that there will be any surplus seed available for distribution before June 1912.

In conjunction with the Forest Department, the collection of the monthly stages of the various races of the lac insect will be continued. The large amount of material already sent in, together with that to be collected during the current year, should provide ample data for precise discrimination of the distinctness or otherwise of the insects found on different food plants.

Silk.—The experiments with the hybrids already obtained between the Eri silk worm (*Attacus ricini*) and the wild form (*Attacus cynthia*) will be continued, as the hybrid forms promise to give good results from a disease-resisting point of view. Experiments will also be made having for their object the production of a mongrel race, between the European univoltine mulberry silk-worm and the Indian multivoltine form, combining the silk-producing qualities of the former with the many broodedness of the latter. A memoir has been prepared on the results arrived at up to the present in the study of Eri silk and it is proposed to publish this during the current year.

Insecticides.—New insecticides sent in for trial will be tested with a view to their introduction into India if found satisfactory as regards effi-

ciency and price. Particular attention will be paid to the various specifics against termites (white-ants).

Training.—Training of students taking the long course in general Entomology will be continued, besides the short courses in Sericulture. The usual practical training classes in lac culture will also be held in June and October.

Coloured plates, lantern slides, etc.—The preparation of coloured plates and lantern slides of economically important insects will be continued on the lines already laid down and the results rendered available for general use.

General work of the section.—The general work of the section (identification of specimens, preservation of the collections, replies to miscellaneous queries about injurious insects, etc.), will be continued. The amount of correspondence in this section is extremely large, and as the work of this department becomes more widely known, the preparation of replies to questions received takes a constantly increasing proportion of time which could otherwise be devoted to research work.

Every assistance will as hitherto be extended to the Agricultural Departments of the various provinces and of Mysore and Baroda. Due regard will be paid to any special line of investigation called for by the provinces, help will be rendered if required by a serious outbreak of any pests, and the work of the Entomological Assistants will be supervised, at least in the case of those provinces which desire this, in order that the general work on Agricultural Entomology in India may be co-ordinated and rendered as efficient as possible by the various workers being kept in touch with Pusa as a centre and thus with one another.

2nd Section.

Work on blood-sucking insects, ticks and other similar parasites injurious to man either directly or indirectly will be continued, special attention being paid to the insects capable of transmitting *Surra* and to the life histories and occurrence of mosquitoes and sand flies and the means of checking them.

Attention will also be given to the dipterous pests of crops and fruit, and to the application of practical measures to control or minimise their ravages.

During the absence of Mr. Howlett, a large mass of material for the study of biting flies has been received from various officers of the Medical

and Veterinary Departments. A large amount of time will have to be devoted to working through these and to the systematic arrangement of the collection of Diptera.

Instruction of agricultural students in a knowledge of pests of live-stock and poultry will be carried out.

V.—Agricultural Bacteriology.

1. The systematic investigation of the distribution, physiological characters and functions of soil bacteria in India will be continued.

2. A special line of enquiry will be taken up as to the relations existing between the practice of green manuring in India and the activities of soil bacteria.

3. Special problems, such as plant diseases of bacterial origin, will be dealt with as occasion may arise and opportunity permit.

4. The training of the assistants in the section will be continued.

VI.—Agriculture.

(*A*) *Farm.*

Permanent experiments.—The permanent manurial and rotation experiments will be continued.

The present scheme of pasture experiments will be abandoned. A modified scheme is under consideration.

(*B*) *Cattle and Poultry-Breeding.*

Cattle.—The object of the cattle-breeding operations at Pusa is to produce a superior type of milking cow for India, by selection methods. The type chosen is the Montgomery breed of the Punjab.

Sheep.—It is proposed to continue the crossing of Gorakhpur ewes with the Dumba ram during the coming year.

Poultry.—Work with poultry will mainly consist of—

(1) A continuation of the breeding work with such European breeds as have shown themselves suited to Indian conditions. Such are the various breeds of Wyandottes (except the Silver Laced variety), Orpingtons (except the Jubilee Orpingtons) and Barred Plymouth Rocks. Breeds, which

the experience of the last three years has shown to be absolutely unsuited to Indian conditions, such as Brown Leghorns and Single Combed Black Minorcas, will be eliminated during the year.

(2) It is proposed to introduce breeding pens of some of the best Indian breeds and to improve the type of these by careful selection. A beginning has already been recently made in this respect by the purchase of Bussorahs, Chittagongs and several types of Indian game.

The distribution of fowls and eggs to the Provincial Experimental Farms and to private individuals will be continued and the short course in practical poultry-keeping will be conducted as heretofore.

VII.—Imperial Cotton Specialist.

I.—To visit and advise on points regarding cotton and its cultivation whenever requested to do so by Provincial Departments of Agriculture.

II.—By special invitation of the Department of Agriculture, Punjab, to report on the work done in the way of cotton improvement in that province. The question of the distribution of seeds of improved varieties will be further discussed with the proper authorities in the Central Provinces and Bombay Presidency.

III.—The study of the behaviour of Bourbon, Buri and such other cottons in non-cotton producing tracts as detailed in my last year's programme will be continued.

IV.—The conditions of cotton cultivation in Kathiawar and adjacent parts will be investigated.

V.—An enquiry will be commenced on the manurial requirements of cotton.

VIII.—Provincial Departments of Agriculture.

The programmes for 1911-12 generally follow those approved by the Board of Agriculture held in February 1910. The following are, however, important additions:—

Bengal.—The Agricultural College at Sabour has been opened. Consequently much of the time of the Principal, the Agricultural Chemist and the Economic Botanist will be devoted to teaching work. Special attention will be given by the Professor of Agriculture to the trial of implements designed to save time in preparing the land and sowing

crops so as to enable a larger area of crops to be sown during the short period before and after the monsoon when they can be sown to best advantage. The activity of the Deputy Director of Agriculture will be chiefly directed towards training Superintendents for the management of large areas. He will also undertake the study of manurial residues in collaboration with the Agricultural Chemist. The cultivation of wheat is being undertaken for collaboration with the Imperial Economic Botanist in the survey of the wheats of the province. The use of cotton-cake as a manure and feeding stuff will be tested. At Chaibassa, endeavours will be made to find some convenient device to protect the silk-worms against inclemency of weather. As a result of a preliminary survey of field crops of the province, the Economic Botanist will now be able to undertake a detailed study of *Cucurbitaceæ*, *Leguminosæ*, *Setaria italica* and *Eleusine coracana*. He will also devote some attention to the collection of information regarding the crop pests of the province and to the plant-breeding work. The Agricultural Chemist will make observations in connection with the single plant selected leguminous crops in co-operation with the Economic Botanist, and will also study, if time permits, the effects of the nature of the soil upon an unidentified rice disease which is prevalent in Bengal.

United Provinces.—The Benares experimental farm will be fully equipped though it will not be possible to begin experiments during 1911-12. The Assistant Director of Agriculture will, along with other manurial experiments, take up the trial of cotton-cake manure on sugarcane at Partabgarh. Groundnut cultivation and hot weather tillage will also be undertaken. The growing of American cotton for seed supply and experiments with different methods of sowing which formed one of the items on the programme of 1909-10 will be abandoned. The Attara Agricultural Station will be equipped and tentative experiments will be started. The following new experiments will be started by the Deputy Director of the Western Circle:—

(1) Tillage experiments with wheat and maize;

(2) Variety tests with groundnut;

(3) Establishment of fuel and fodder reserves; and

(4) Testing of varieties of wheat and jowar.

Punjab.—At the new Agricultural Station of Gurdaspur, sugarcane will be chiefly dealt with. The Agricultural Chemist will undertake a survey of sugarcanes in that district. This work will consist of the analysis of canes at the time of crushing, the direct object being to secure

a record of the sugar-yielding capacity of the district for the purpose of establishing a co-operative sugar refining centre. Some preliminary experiments will also be made at Lyallpur to identify the principal features of the ripening process in cane and the effects of the application of water on this process. The Agricultural Chemist also proposes to investigate the nature of the silt deposited by the rivers Chenab and Jhelum which is reported in some cases to have checked or rendered germination difficult. Trials will be made by the Economic Botanist to determine whether jute can be profitably grown in the submontane or riverain tracts. The classified wheats of the Punjab which have been multiplied to a field scale will be tested in various parts of the province with a view to discover localities for which they are suited. The Assistant Professor of Mycology will undertake the investigation of fungoid diseases reported from districts or discovered during tours.

Bombay.—The Department of Agriculture, Bombay, does not propose to make any change for some years to come in the programme of work already undertaken. It will, however, take up in the near future the following three important lines of work:—

(*a*) To decide which of the exotic and hybridised cottons bred on the various farms offer the greatest profits in different localities and to confine the efforts to putting out the seed of the most promising variety in each case and establishing effective buying agencies for the produce.

(*b*) To study the question of providing the most suitable implements for the efficient cultivation of the various types of the black soil.

(*c*) To make a survey of the fodder supply in various localities and the best means of improving it.

Madras.—The extension of Cambodia cotton and the supply of green manure seeds, with a view to popularise the beneficial practice of green manuring wet lands, will receive increasing attention at the hands of the Department. Varieties of Cholam (*Andropogon Sorghum*), cultivated for grain and fodder in Coimbatore, will be tried direct on the black soil at Koilpatti. Some of the American varieties of Soy beans are being tried on this farm. Encouraged at the success of Cambodia cottons on irrigated lands, the Department has undertaken trials with exotic cottons including Sea Island, Bourbon and American Upland on the Palur farm. It is proposed to open a small factory at the Palur Agricultural Station for the supply of agricultural implements, the demand

for which is constantly increasing. The improvement of the dairy and the working herd, and the management, on commercial lines, of the dairy now under construction will be undertaken at the central farm at Coimbatore. The Agricultural Chemist proposes to give up the work on saline areas in the Periyar tract. The Economic Botanist will devote his attention to the flora of the country around Coimbatore. The Mycologist will investigate smuts of Cumbu (*Pennisetum typhoideum*) and Cholam (*Andropogon Sorghum*) and will continue the work on the Soft Rot of palmyra palms in the Godavari and Kistna Districts. The investigation into the application of the preventives to the Koleroga or Rot-disease of areca palm in South Canara will also be taken in hand.

Central Provinces.—A temporary demonstration experiment station will be started in the area commanded by the Ramtek tank and another on a large and permanent scale in the centre of the irrigable area in Chanda. Steps are being taken to transfer gradually to private enterprise the implement depôts opened at Government experimental farms. The farm at Damoh, which was temporarily started, will be abandoned as it has achieved its object, *viz.*, the demonstration of eradicating *Kans* by deep ploughing and flooding. Experiments will be made at Khandwa with a few varieties of cotton which give special promise. As the relative importance of the sugarcane crop has greatly increased on account of irrigation works, cultural experiments with this crop will be started this year at Raipur. As regards manurial experiments, steps will be taken to popularise the use of bone-meal among rice-growers and to manufacture the bone-meal so that it may be easily available to cultivators. The improvement of agricultural practice in irrigable areas to enable the people to avail themselves fully of the improved water-supply will be the most important feature of departmental work in future. There are at present 21 cotton seed farms and their number will be increased. In the *Kanthar* tract of Jubbulpore district, demonstration plots have been opened at various centres in Narsingpur, Jubbulpore, Seoni and Damoh with promise of success. An improved variety of Maghai *til* which is likely to do well in Narsingpur district is being introduced.

Burma.—No additions are proposed to be made to the programme submitted last year.

Eastern Bengal and Assam.—The principal crops dealt with by the Department are rice, jute, sugarcane, potatoes, tobacco and groundnut. Manurial experiments on rice land have been laid down to contrast the effects of green manure, cowdung, bone-meal and green manure with

lime. The Fibre Expert proposes to bring up to date the publication of the results of the joint investigation with the Reporter on Economic Products to the Government of India into the races of jute in Bengal. If possible, a short account will be published of some preliminary experiments in hybridisation with jute. Mr. Finlow will also publish a Monograph on Jute giving as complete a *resumé* as possible of general information on the subject as well as a summary of the results of experimental work up to date. The manurial requirements of flax are being investigated in collaboration with the Inspector General of Agriculture in India and an enquiry has been undertaken into the possibility of creating, if necessary, a cheaper system for the supply of flax seed from the cooler tracts of India. The various methods of planting sugarcane will be tested this year at Jorhat. As the soil of the Dacca farm has been found suitable for this crop, a larger area is being put down this year. Besides the local variety, several varieties imported from Jorhat will be tested on this farm. It is proposed to test the merits of summer-grown as against winter-grown potato seed on the Shillong farm. The two varieties of potatoes—Magnum bonum and King of Potatoes—which have proved best will be grown on a fairly large scale for distribution of seed. Successful results were obtained at Burirhat with the Sumatra cigar tobacco and the fire-cured cigarette tobacco last year. This line of work will be continued. It is also intended to experiment in producing cigarette tobacco from the local variety by fire-curing. Experiments with groundnuts will be continued at Jorhat as promising results have been obtained. The experimental cultivation of lemon grass will be discontinued as it has been found that the oil extracted does not pay in the province. Proposals are being submitted to the Local Government for the relinquishment of the Wahjain tropical plantation.

Efforts will be made by appointing special officers to bring home to cultivators, by means of demonstrations, such improvements in agricultural methods, as are suited to local conditions. With the object of improving the cattle of the plains districts a survey of the existing types of cattle and buffaloes and of the present sources of supply will be undertaken. In this enquiry, special attention will be paid to plough bullocks. The officer who will be entrusted with this work will be instructed to find out means that can be adopted to ensure a substantial and permanent improvement in the existing types. In the absence of recognised types the enquiring officer will endeavour to fix the ideal type by means of measurements of individual animals which are considered by intelligent raiyats to be the most efficient animals under local conditions.

7.—Forest Department.

Programme of work already carried out by the Sylviculturist during 1910-11.

PART I.

1. **The *sal* tree (Shorea robusta).**—During the year investigations were prosecuted in the Siwalik, Haldwani, Pilibhit, Gonda, and Gorakhpur Divisions of the United Provinces into (1) the effects on *sál* of drought, fire, frost and grazing, (2) the natural reproduction of this tree in forests of different types, and the steps necessary to aid it. Various experimental plots were laid out in connection with these enquiries.

PART II.

1. **The Uniform and Group systems of working forests.**—Investigations were carried out in the Siwalik, Haldwani and Naini Tal Divisions of the United Provinces into the question of the most suitable methods of working forests of *sál* and *Pinus longifolia* under the uniform system, or in certain cases under the group system.

2. **Exploitation of bamboos (Dendrocalamus strictus).**—Experiments in the Siwalik and Lansdowne Divisions of the United Provinces have been commenced in order to ascertain the best method of cutting and working bamboos with a view to obtaining the highest possible yield while maintaining a permanent and undiminished supply in future.

3. **Pollarding of trees for lac cultivation.**—Experiments were in progress in the Siwalik Division, United Provinces, to ascertain the most suitable methods of pollarding and working trees for the cultivation of lac.

4. **Statistical and miscellaneous sylvicultural information.**—The collection of such information has been in progress during the year in the United Provinces, where a number of sample and experimental plots were laid out and measurements taken in the Siwalik, Haldwani, Pilibhit, Gonda, Gorakhpur and Naini Tal Divisions.

Programme of work for the Sylviculturist for 1911-12.

PART I.

1. **The *sal* tree (Shorea robusta).**—Investigations will be continued, chiefly in the United Provinces, into the effects of drought, fire,

frost and grazing on *sál*, and on the conditions most suitable for reproducing this species naturally. Experimental plots will be laid out in various localities in this connection.

PART II.

1. **The Uniform and Group systems of working forests.**—Investigations will be continued, chiefly in the United Provinces, into the question of working forests of different types under the uniform and group systems, the chief species concerned for the present being *sál*, *Pinus longifolia*, deodar, and some other important hill species.

2. **Exploitation of bamboos (Dendrocalamus strictus).**—The experiments started in the Siwalik and Lansdowne Divisions of the United Provinces in 1910-11, to ascertain the best method of cutting and working bamboos, will be continued.

3. **Pollarding of trees for lac cultivation.**—The experiments in the Siwalik Division, United Provinces, to ascertain the most suitable methods of pollarding and working trees for the cultivation of lac, will be continued.

4. **Statistical and miscellaneous sylvicultural information.**—The establishment of sample and experimental plots, for the collection of statistical and sylvicultural information regarding the more important species of trees, will be continued, chiefly in the United Provinces.

Programme of work already carried out by the Forest Botanist during 1910-11.

PART I.

1. **Physiology and œcology of *sal*.**—The experiments carried out during 1909-10 and 1910-11 on the dying back of the seedlings of *sál* and its causes have given interesting results which are now being prepared for publication.

2. **Forest grasses.**—The Botanist was able to study the types of *Saccharum arundinaceum*, *S. Munja*, *S. prophyrocomum* and *Erianthus Griffithii* at the British Museum and Kew during the year with interesting taxonomic results. The results of this work and of the previous field study of these and six other species are now in the press. The detailed study of Bhabar, *Ischæmum angustifolium*, has been commenced,

PART II.

1. **Physiology and œcology of teak.**—The work on teak on the same lines as for *sál* is not yet sufficiently complete for publication.

2. **Fungoid diseases.**—The field study of *Trametes pini* on the Blue Pine has been commenced in the Simla and Bashahr Divisions of the Punjab.

ADDITIONAL OUTSIDE PARTS I AND II.

1. **Systematic Botany.**—The Botanist was able to study the types of *Grewia* sp. at the British Museum, Kew and Paris, during the year and the results are being prepared for publication. The study of *Xylia* and *Anogeissus* has been commenced.

Programme of work for Forest Botanist for 1911-12.

PART I.

1. **Physiology and œcology of *sal*.**—The study of the *sál* will be continued with special reference to the diseases of these trees, the conditions favourable and unfavourable to successful germination and early development, the dying back of seedlings and its causes, the pollination of the flowers and distribution of seeds, the effect of coppicing on the development of the plant.

2. **Forest grasses.**—The study of grasses commonly found over large areas in *sál* forests will be continued chiefly with the object of discovering the best method of treatment for (*a*) increasing the value of these grasslands for fodder or other economic purposes and (*b*) afforesting these grasslands with *sál* (or other valuable tree-species), respectively.

PART II.

1. **Fungoid diseases.**—The study of *Trametes pini* on the Blue Pine will be continued.

2. The study of teak on the same lines as for *sál* will be continued.

ADDITIONAL OUTSIDE PARTS I AND II.

Systematic Botany.—A detailed systematic study and description will be made of forest plants of economic value in cases where the existing classification is unsatisfactory. A study of the following genera is now in hand: *Grewia, Xylia* and *Anogeissus*.

Programme of work already carried out by the Forest Economist during 1910-11.

PART I.

Investigation into the economic aspect of the sál *tree (Shorea robusta).*

1. **Technical properties.**—A number of tests have been carried out and others are in progress and timber of various kinds is being seasoned for the preparation of scantlings which will be used for shearing, bending and crushing tests.

2. **Antiseptics.**—Numerous experiments are in progress to determine how *sál* wood may best be antiseptically treated.

3. **Supply and markets.**—Much information has been collected and more will be obtained.

PART II.

1. **Paper pulp.**—Many forests were visited and a lengthy note has been written on bamboo, but it cannot be completed until a final report is received from the mill which has undertaken an exhaustive test. In the same report the financial aspect of the work and the question of suitable sites for factories has also been discussed.

2. **Match manufacture in India.**—Several forests in the United Provinces were visited and information collected.

3. **Antiseptic treatment of woods.**—A note on the subject has been sent to press and the experiments are being continued. Arrangements have been made for the powellizing of 5,000 sleepers, of woods that are not durable in their natural state, so that they may be tested by the railway companies. Six hundred and fifty of these sleepers have been treated and sent to the railway companies, the delay in the despatch of the balance is not due to the want of effort on the part of the Research Institute.

4. **Enquiry regarding the possibility of putting certain gums, resins and oleo-resins on the European markets.**—A number of samples have been sent and reports received and enquiries are still being received and information and samples being collected and supplied.

5. **Paving blocks.**—Samples of wood were sent to Japan but no report has yet been received.

6. **Wood for pencils.**—Samples and information have been supplied to firms and a note will be issued shortly.

7. **Wood for other purposes.**—Samples have been supplied, information collected and tests made in some cases with wood for brushes, cricket bats, mathematical instruments, tool handles, weaving looms, umbrella handles and other minor industries.

8. **Description of woods at present little known.**—The information has all been collected for six species and will be published shortly.

9. **Andamans Padauk.**—The question of the disposal of this timber is under investigation.

10. **Miscellaneous.**—Terminalia and oak barks have been tested for tannin, the seeds of *Schleichera trijuga* for oil, the flower of *Strobilanthes* sp. for perfume for soap; information has been supplied to an English firm about Indian walnut burrs, *Cinnamomum glanduliferum* is being tested for Camphor and the roots of *Podophyllum Emodi* are being analysed.

Programme of work for the Forest Economist for 1911-12.

Part I.

Investigation into the economic aspect of the sál *tree* (*Shorea robusta*).

The following investigations, some of which are already in hand, will be undertaken or continued:—

1. Physical properties of *sál* timber: strength under shearing, crushing and bending tests of timber grown in different localities, felled at different seasons and seasoned in different ways: tests of fissibility of the same: best methods of seasoning the same: determination of the specific gravity and of the durability of the same.
2. The effects of different antiseptics on *sál* timber.
3. Uses to which the timber and minor products of *sál* can be put, tanning value of bark, etc.
4. Calorific value of *sál* fuel and charcoal.
5. Collection of information regarding markets for *sál*, past and present prices, available supply, etc,

PART II.

It is proposed—

1. To collect and supply information of all kinds regarding the use of bamboos, wood, and grasses for paper pulp.
2. To collect and supply information of all kinds regarding the development of the match industry in India, which is now assuming a promising aspect.
3. To carry out experiments on woods with various antiseptic preparations, and specially to treat a large number of railway sleepers of inferior woods and have them tested by the railway companies with a view to encouraging their use.
4. To investigate the physical properties and seasoning powers of certain woods.
5. To investigate the properties of certain gums, resins and oil seeds, and tan barks, and to extend their use.
6. To investigate the value of certain Indian woods for packing cases, tea and opium boxes, paving blocks and other minor purposes.
7. To publish full information about certain useful woods at present little known.
8. To investigate the resin tapping of conifers and the possibility of improving the present method of distillation.
9. To investigate the uses of certain fibres.

Programme of work already carried out by the Forest Zoologist during 1910-11.

PART I.

1. ***Sal* insect pests.**—This study was continued during the year but the results are not sufficiently complete for publication.

PART II.

1. **Lac.**—Study was confined during the year chiefly to the insects, parasitic or otherwise, which were bred out of the lac samples collected in different localities. The results are not sufficiently complete for publication.

2. **Reference collection.**—All named specimens were arranged in order under their families and a card index catalogue was commenced.

Specimens which could not be named in India have been sent to European experts for identification.

Programme of work for Forest Zoologist for 1911-12.

Part I.

1. **Sal insect pests.**—The study of insects beneficial or injurious to the *sál* will be continued.

Part II.

1. **Lac.**—The detailed study of the lac insect will be continued in co-operation with the Agricultural Research Institute at Pusa.

2. **Reference collection.**—The work of extending the reference collection of insects which are important from a Forest point of view will be continued.

Programme of work already carried out by the Forest Chemist during 1910-11.

Part I.

1. ***Sal* bark tannin extract.**—The investigation is completed. The report is under preparation.

Part II.

1. **Russa grass oil.**—The investigation is in progress and the oils have been prepared in quantity.

2. **Oil seeds.**—Hydraulic Oil Press has been received. The investigation has been begun.

3. **Oil grasses.**—The distillation of Khas grass is in hand.

4. **Milk of Dichopsis elliptica.**—No progress has yet been made as the milk could not be obtained.

5. **Resin.**—Samples of resin tapped from *Pinus Merkusii* and *Pinus Khasya* are being collected.

6. **Myrobalans.**—The investigation is completed. Final report is under preparation.

7. **Decolourisation of tannin extracts.**—The results of the commercial value of the Mangrove tannin extract, made at Rangoon, are being awaited.

Programme of work for Forest Chemist for 1911-12.

PART II.

1. **Russa grass oil.**—It is desirable to study the causes of differences between the two varieties Moti and Sophia, and the possibility of the conversion of the Sophia into Motia oil. The oils have been prepared in quantity and will be separated into their constituent parts later on.

2. **Oil seeds.**—Oil-yielding forest seeds will be examined as to their oil value and their constituents.

3. **Oil grasses.**—The Khas oil will be studied.

4. **Milk of Dichopsis elliptica.** – The milk of *Dichopsis elliptica* will be studied for its commercial utilisation.

5. **Resin.**—The study of the resins of the principal conifers in connection with the manufacture of turpentine will be continued.

6. **Myrobalans.**—Investigation regarding the best season for the collection of Myrobalans so as to obtain the greatest yield of tannin will be continued.

7. **Decolourisation of tannin extracts.**—The enquiry as to the decolourisation of dark-coloured tannin bark will be continued.

8. Zoological and Anthropological Section, Indian Museum.

The Superintendent will continue his investigations on the fauna of stagnant water.

The Assistant Superintendent in charge of Crustacea and other marine invertebrates will conclude his systematic account of the Indo-Pacific Stomatopods and will begin to investigate the freshwater prawns of India.

The Assistant Superintendent in charge of fishes will continue his work on the freshwater fishes of India and the neighbouring countries, especially those known to be destructive to mosquito larvæ, and will work out the *Carangidæ* taken by the trawler "Golden Crown."

The Assistant Superintendent in charge of Entomology will continue his investigations into the biology and taxonomy of the Oriental Pedipalpi and will, with the assistance of Mr. C. A. Paiva, arrange the data obtained in a year's "census" of the mosquitoes of Calcutta.

The Surgeon-Naturalists of the Indian Marine Survey will probably work in the Museum on the marine Entomostraca of the Burmese coast.

9. Civil Veterinary Department.

By the Imperial Bacteriologist.

1. **Anthrax.**—To continue the investigations laid down in the programme of the previous year.

2. **Surra.**—To continue experiments in methods of treatment and prophylaxis.

3. **Rinderpest.**—Investigations as to possibility of preparing serum for buffaloes; and also the use of other than hill bulls for the preparation of serum for bovines.

4. Furtherr tests of serums and vaccines prepared during the past three years.

By the officer investigating camel diseases.

(1) Investigations into Surra in the field.

(2) The study of Filariasis in the Camel.

(3) Treatment of Surra in the Camel.

By the Provincial Staff—Punjab Veterinary College Laboratory.

(1) Treatment of Surra.

(2) Study of Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia.

By Provincial Superintendents.

Collection of information and the mapping out, as opportunity occurs, of the incidence of Surra, Piroplasmosis, Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia and Anthrax.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

REPORT ON THE SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INVESTIGATIONS CONDUCTED FOR INDIA AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR ENDED 30th SEPTEMBER 1911.

BY

W. R. DUNSTAN, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.

The scientific and technical investigations which have been in progress at the Imperial Institute for India during the year ended the 30th September 1911 are as follows:—

1. **Opium.**—The examination of the constituents of a large number of specimens of opium, collected in various districts of India at the instance of the Government, was completed, and a report is now in preparation. Further recommendations were made during the year for the improvement of the process employed at Ghazipur for the preparation of opium alkaloids.

2. **Solanaceous plants.**—The investigation of Indian Solanaceous plants was continued, and reports were furnished on the alkaloids present in the seeds and capsules of *Datura Metel* and in the leaves and seeds of *Hyoscyamus niger*. These reports concluded the examination of the specimens of Solanaceous plants forwarded to the Imperial Institute from India.

3. **Tobacco.**—Further samples of tobacco grown at the Government Farm, Burirhat (Rangpur district), were received for examination in continuation of the previous investigation. The composition of the tobacco was determined and expert opinions were obtained regarding the quality and commercial value of the specimens. Recommendations were made in the report for the improvement of the tobacco.

4. **Tanning extracts.**—Twelve tanning extracts prepared at the Government Factory, Rangoon, were submitted for examination in continuation of a previous investigation upon which three reports had been furnished. The twelve samples included eight mangrove extracts, certain of which were of promising quality and were richer in tannin than any tanning extracts previously received at the Imperial Institute from India. In order to sell readily in the United Kingdom, however, the extracts should contain less moisture and be of better colour than the samples examined.

At the request of the Imperial Forest Chemist, a sample of mangrove extract, specially prepared at the Government Factory at Rangoon, was examined. It proved to be of superior quality, and a larger sample was asked for in order that practical tanning trials on a commercial scale could be made to determine its market value.

5. **Lemon grass oil.**—A small consignment of oil distilled from four varieties of lemon grass grown at Wahjain in the Khasia Hills was forwarded for examination and sale on the London market. All the oils contained a satisfactory amount of citral and that distilled from "Cochin" grass was particularly rich in this constituent. The latter oil was sold at $3\frac{1}{4}d.$ per oz. and the remainder of the consignment at $2\frac{3}{4}d.$ per oz.

6. **Rubber.**—The rubber of *Cryptostegia grandiflora* from the Punjab was examined, and valued at 2*s.* 9*d.* to 3*s.* per lb. with fine hard Para at 5*s.* $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ per lb. Another sample of this rubber furnished to the Imperial Institute by H. H. the Maharajah Sindhia of Gwalior, was of very fair quality and was valued at 3*s.* 4*d.* to 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. with fine hard Para at 4*s.* 8*d.* per lb. The rubber of *Cryptostegia grandiflora* would be readily saleable in London, but the small yield obtained on tapping the stems has hitherto prevented its collection on a commercial scale.

7. **Drugs.**—Cultivated rhizomes of *Podophyllum Emodi*, forwarded by the Forest Department of the North-West Frontier Province, were examined. The preliminary results showed that the cultivated rhizomes closely resembled in composition the rhizomes of the wild plant as previously examined at the Imperial Institute, and would probably be as suitable for use in medicine. A further supply was requested, in order that therapeutical trials might be made with 'podophyllin' prepared from the cultivated rhizomes.

8. **Turpentine.**—Reports were furnished during the year to the Inspector General of Forests on samples of colophony and turpentine oil prepared at Naini Tal. The colophony was of much better quality than a sample from Naini Tal previously examined at the Imperial Institute, and similar material would sell readily in the United Kingdom at good prices. The turpentine oil would find a market as a substitute for Russian oil.

9. **Black dammar resin.**—In continuation of a previous investigation, samples of black dammar resin prepared by the Imperial Forest Economist were examined in order to determine the suitability of the resin as a substitute for shellac in finishing crape. Technical trials

showed that the resin alone was not very suitable for the purpose, but that when mixed with 8 per cent. of beeswax it might find a restricted application in crape manufacture. The principal incentive to the discovery of a substitute for shellac disappeared however when the price of shellac resumed a normal level in 1910.

10. Investigations were made to determine the suitability for paper-making of jute stems from which the bast fibre had been stripped. It was found that the pulp was composed of very short fibres and consequently would be of little value.

11. **Cotton and silk.**—Samples of cotton from the United Provinces, the Central Provinces, Sind and Burma were examined and reported on during the year. Two samples of mulberry silk from Eastern Bengal and Assam were of promising quality and were valued at 11*s*. and 8*s*. per lb., respectively. A sample of silk from Mysore was of very satisfactory quality and was valued at 13*s*. 6*d*. per lb. in the United Kingdom.

12. Seven samples of asphalt from the island of Bahrein in the Persian Gulf were examined. The best of these contained about 20 per cent. of bitumen in a limestone matrix, and was quite similar to Bahrein asphalt examined at the Imperial Institute in 1903. As a whole the samples represented material which could be used to produce a standard paving asphalt.

The facilities offered by the Imperial Institute for obtaining information respecting the value of Indian products are becoming more widely utilised by the Government officials and merchants in India, as well as by firms in the United Kingdom interested in Indian products, and in addition to the abovementioned investigations, a large number of other products from India were examined and reported on during the period under review. Information has been supplied on such matters as the manufacture of chromates from chrome ore, the manufacture of wood pulp, the manufacture of animal charcoal, the curing and preparation of porpoise hides, the curing of ratskins, the cultivation of vetiver, and the preparation of loofahs; and also regarding the market in Europe for various Indian drugs and for squirrel skins, goat hair, fowls' feathers, etc.

Information was furnished during the year to the Government of Mysore on the subject of the markets for sandalwood in Europe and the United States, and also regarding the exportation of Mysore timbers to Europe.

INDEX.

PAGE

A

Alcoholic beverages, chemistry of 23
Alwar, geological survey work in 63
Anogeissus latifolia, wood attacked by insects 147
Anthrax, preparation of serum and vaccine for 151
Anti-rinderpest serum, output of 150
Antiseptic treatment of timbers 122
Aphids on *Populus ciliata* 146
Apiculture experiments at Pusa 144
Arabian Sea, upper air experiments over the 37
Aravalli series of rocks in Banswara 63
Arsenates in manganese mines 45
Ascomycetæ, Indian species of 116
Assam, botanical work in 83
Atmosphere, examination of the upper 35

B

Balloons, upper air experiments with 38
Bamboos, sylvicultural experiments in the working of 120
Banswara, geological survey work in 63
Barnacles, work on Indian 125
Base lines, reconnaissance for, in Burma 72
Bees, experiments at Pusa with 144
Beetles, *Lucanidæ* and *Passalidæ*, systematic work on 126
Bombax malabaricum, chemistry of gum of 10
Bombay Presidency, botanical work in the 85
Botanical histology, investigation in 89
Botanic Garden, Calcutta, enumeration of the plants of the 79
Botanical publications 89
Botany, general systematic work 86
„ morphological, investigations in 88
„ of Chota Nagpur 81
„ of south-east Sikkim 79

PAGE.
Botany, physiological, investigation in 88
Bud rot of palms in Madras 112
Burma, botanical work in 83
,, geological survey work in 62
Butea frondosa, lac on 146

C

Calcutta Botanic Garden, enumeration of the plants of 79
Calcium vapour in sun, vertical movement of 33
Camphor extracted from *Cinnamomum glanduliferum* 13
Cannabis sativa, chemical investigation of 24
Cellulose, investigation of 16
Central India, geological survey work in 62
Chanda, geological survey work in 64
Chemical publications 26
"Chhana," composition of 19
Cinnamomum glanduliferum, extraction of camphor from 13
Citrus, account of the genus 87
Coal, geological investigation of 54
Copper blight of tea 113
Cotton, Cambodia 101
,, genetics 99
,, improvement of 98
,, seed distribution of 99
,, self-fertilization and sterility in 100
,, shortage of 100
Cottons, classification in the Central Provinces of local 102
,, samples at the Imperial Institute 187
Cretaceous marine rocks near Tanjore 49
Crinoids of the Indian Ocean, monograph on the 132
Cross-fertilization, occurrence naturally in crops 100
Crustacea, systematic work on Indian 129
Cryptostegia grandiflora, rubber from 186
Cyrtolite, occurrence of, in Madras Presidency 46

D

Dæmonorops, account of the species of 87
"Dahi," composition of 19

PAGE.
Dammar resin, black, examined at the Imperial Institute 186
Dendrocalamus strictus, insect pests of 146
,, ,, sylvicultural experiments with 120
Diptera, blood-sucking, revision of 127
Drought, causes and effects on sâl forests in Oudh 119

E

Entomological exhibits at Allahabad Exhibition 144
,, publications 147
Eri silkworms, experimental work with 144
Evershed spectroscope at Kodaikanal 30

F

Faculæ, solar, photographs of 32
,, ,, visual examination of 32
Fauna, deep sea, of India 133
,, cf "British India," recently published volumes of . . . 125, 127
,, freshwater, of India 128, 133
Fermorite, occurrence of, in Central Provinces 46
Ficus elastica attacked by beetles 147
Fish, deep sea, systematic work on 127
,, freshwater, systematic work on 126
,, oil, chemical investigation of 11
Flax, experiments at Dooriah 104
Flora of Assam, investigation of the 83
,, of Chota Nagpur 81, 82
,, indica, additions to the 86
,, of the Eastern Himalaya, investigation of the 81
,, of the Upper Gangetic Plain, Duthie's 86
Forecasting, daily weather, effect of localised ground level conditions on . 35
Forecasting monsoon 35, 36
Forecasts, monsoon, inadequacy of ground level observation 36, 37
Forest economic minor investigations 124
,, tree diseases 114
Fruit diseases 115

PAGE.

G

Galena in Gwalior, geological examination of 55
Gambier, chemical investigation of 16
Geological surveys 45
Ghee, composition of Bombay 19
Ginger fungus disease, investigation of 113
Giraffidæ, Indian fossil, memoir on 49
Giumal sandstone, fossil fauna of the 54
Grape-vine, mildew of the 115
Grasses of sâl forests, œcology of 107
Grasshopper, Deccan, bulletin on the 145
,, rice 145
Grasslands in forests of the United Provinces 107
Grewia, study of the genus 108
Gum of *Bombax malabaricum*, chemistry of 10
Gwalior, geological survey work in 62

H

Hæmorrhagic Septicæmia, preparation of serum and vaccine for 151
Hardwickia binata, development of 129
,, ,, seeds damaged by insects 146
Heights, revision of, in Central India 72
Hibiscus cannabinus, study of 103
,, *Sabdariffa*, study of the species 105
Hydrida, etc., volume on, in "Fauna of British India" 125

I

Indian hemp, preparation, chemistry of 24
,, Marine Survey, biological work of 127
,, Museum, zoological work of 125
,, Ocean, meteorological data from the logs of ships in the . . 39
Indore State, trees and shrubs of the 109
Insect pests studied at Pusa 143
Iron-ore, geological work on 55
Isostasy, composition with reference to 76

PAGE.

J

Jute, study of the varieties of 104

K

Kangra, geological survey work in 65
Kashmir, geological survey work in 67
Kirana Hills, geology of the 68
Kites, upper air experiments with 36
Kodaikanal, researches in solar physics at 30
Koleroga disease of Areca palms in Mysore 112
Kumaon, zoological investigation of lakes of 128

L

Lac culture and practical training at Pusa 144
,, insect, investigation into races of 144
,, insect, pests of, in Siwaliks 146
,, on *Butea frondosa* 146
Latitude observations, abnormal results of 74, 75
Latitudes, astronomical, in Sind and Baluchistan 72
,, ,, ,, in Siwaliks 75
Lemon grass oil, chemistry of 11
Levelling operation 78
Limnocnida, discovery of, in India 130
Lymphangitis of cattle, further observations of contagious 151

M

Madras Presidency, botanical work in 84
Magnet, changes in distribution constants of 42
,, changes in the moment of inertia of 42
Magnetic detail survey station, observations at 40
,, elements, elimination of secular variation of 40
,, ,, errors in measurements of H. F. 41, 42
,, ,, errors in vertical force at Toungoo 39
,, ,, mean values of, for 1910 40

PAGE.
Magnetic observations, errors in . . . . . 41—44
,, survey, apparent changes in standard magnet of the . . . 39
,, ,, equipment of base, stations of the 43
,, ,, errors of thermometers used in the 43
,, ,, instrumental errors in the 43
,, ,, standardisation of instruments of the 43
Mammals, survey of Indian 131
Mangrove extract, manufacture of 14
Match industry in India 122
Medusa, freshwater, discovery of, in India 130
Meteorological data from logs of ships in the Indian Ocean 39
,, observations in the upper atmosphere . . . . . 35—39
,, publications 39
Milk of Indian cows, chemical investigation of 17
,, products, Asiatic, chemical examination of 19
Minerals, rare, from Sankara 46
Mirror, parabolic, at Kodaikanal 31
Monazite in Travancore, geological examination of 56
Monsoon, character of the upper air conditions during a break in the . . 35, 36
,, current, thickness of the 37
,, forecasting 35
,, forecasts, inadequacy of ground level observations . . . 36, 37
,, rainfall, effect of solar disturbances on 36
,, rainfall, relation between, and conditions in various parts of the world 36
,, upper air experiments in the "soft place" of the . . . 37
Mosquitoes, census of, in one district of Calcutta 127
,, systematic work on Indian 127
,, larvæ, destruction of, by fish 126
,, larvæ, devoured by other mosquito larvæ 126
Mulberry silkworms, experimental work with 144
Museum, Forest Economic 121
Mycological publications 116, 117

N

Naga Hills, geological survey work in the 62
Nemocera, volume on, in the "Fauna of British India" 127
Neuropterous larvæ, work on Indian 126
New plant species from Bhutan 81
,, ,, ,, from Burma 84

PAGE.
New plant species from the Malayan Peninsula 84
,, ,, ,, from Sikkim 79
,, ,, ,, from Southern India 85
,, species of plant from Western India 85
Northern India, botanical work in 86

O

Oilfields of Burma, geological examination of the 56
Oil of *Xanthoxylum alatum*, Roxb., chemistry of 14
,, sandalwood, chemistry of 12
,, fish, chemical examination of 11
,, lemon grass, chemistry of 11
Oligochætæ, systematic work on aquatic Indian 129
Opium investigation at the Imperial Institute 185
Opuntia, account of the genus in India 87
Ostreidæ, Indian Tertiary 47

P

Palm disease (bud-rot) in Madras 112
,, ,, (Koleroga) in Mysore 112
Palms of British India and Ceylon, work on the 87
Paper and paper pulp industry, possibilities of, in India 16
,, pulp, grasses suitable for 107
Pedipalpi, work on Oriental 126
Pendulum observations in Burma 77
Permo-carboniferous rocks in Northern Shan States 52
Petroleum fields, geological investigation of 56
Phosphorus in Indian food stuff, investigation of 17
Photo-heliograph at Kodaikanal 30
Pigeon-pea wilt 115
Pink disease of rubber trees 114
Pinus excelsa, fungus disease of 107
,, ,, chemistry of oil of 14
Plantain disease at Chinsurah 115
Plant breeding, new manual of 104
Podophyllum Emodi, rhizome, chemistry of 25
Polyzoa, etc., volume on, in "Fauna of British India" 125

PAGE.
Poona, Takhtasingji Solar Observatory at 34
Potato moth, control of the 145
Pressure, relations between, in India, Australia, South Africa and South America 35
Prickly pears in India, account of the 87
Publications, botanical 89
,, chemical 26
,, economic botany 109
,, entomological 147
,, forestry 124
,, meteorological 39
,, mycological 116
,, sylvicultural 121
,, veterinary 151
,, zoological 132
Pusa Research Institute, entomological work at 146
Pyrheliometers, Angstrom 31

R

"Rab" process of heating rice seed beds 10
Rainfall, monsoon, effect of solar disturbances on 36
,, ,, relation between, and conditions in various parts of the world 36
Rajputana, geological survey work in 62
Reflector, equatorial, at Poona 34
Refractors at Kodaikanal 31
,, at Poona 34
Rhizoctonia, root rot of plants caused by 115
Rhynchota, volume on, in "Fauna of British India" 128
Rice bunt in Burma and Siam 116
,, flour, impurity in 116
,, races in India, literature of 105
,, seed beds, "rab" process of heating 17
Rubber trees, pink disease of 114

S

Saccharum, study of the genus 108
Sâl, defoliated by a hycænid b tterfly 146
,, forests, effects of drought on 119

PAGE.
Sâl, insect pests of 145
,, œcology of 106
,, seedling, development of 106
,, sylvicultural investigations concerning 118
Salt beds, geological examination of 58
Saltpetre in India, refining of 8
Samarskite, investigation of mode of occurrence of 59
,, occurrence of, in Madras Presidency 59
Sample plots in forests, measurement of 119
Sandal wood oil, chemistry of 12
Santalum album, artificial propagation of 120
Scolopendridæ, work on Indian 126
Sericulture 144
Setaria, study of the millets of the genus 105
Sewage disposed in Bengal 22
Shellac, analytical work on 10
Skorea robusta, sylvicultural investigations concerning 119
Silk samples examined at the Imperial Institute 187
,, thread machine 144
Silkworms, ericultural work with 144
,, mulberry, European, reared on bush mulberry 144
,, mulberry, experiments at Pusa 144
Silurian rock system in Kashmir 50
Siwalik and Jaunsar divisions, forest flora of 109
,, series of rocks 65
Smuts, new Indian 116
Soils, investigations of drainage of 9
Solanaceous plants, investigation of, at the Imperial Institute . . 185
Solar constant, variation in the 32
,, physics at Kodaikanal 30
,, physics at Poona 34
,, radiation at Simla and Kodaikanal 34
Southern India, botanical work in 84
Spectrograph at Kodaikanal 31
Spectroheliograph at Kodaikanal 30
Spectroscopic investigations at Kodaikanal 32
Spiti shales, fossil fauna of the 53
Sponges, etc., volume on, in "Fauna of British India" 125
Storm-warning, use of data from logs of ships in 39
Sugarcane diseases 115
Sugar, investigations on 20

PAGE.
Sundri trees damaged by insects 147
Sun, photographs of the 30
Sunspots, photographs of spectra of 32
,, radial motion in 33
,, visual examination of 32
Surra, further reports on 151
Sylvicultural publications 121
,, systems, developments in 119

T

Takhtasingji Observatory, instruments at 34
Tannin, estimation of, in Indian barks 7
,, extract, decolourisation of 15
,, extract, examination of, at the Imperial Institute 185
Tari (palm juice), chemistry of 23
Tea boxes, investigation into the supply of 123
,, disease 113
,, seed disinfection 113
,, seed fungus 114
Tephrosia purpurea, a glucoside from 14
Teram Kangri, position and height of 71
Termites, experiments on checking 143
Thread, machine for doubling and twisting 144
Tidal registrations 78
Tilasite, occurrence in Central India 45
Timbers, antiseptic treatment of 122
,, collection of, information on little known 124
,, miscellaneous uses of 123
Tin mines of Burma 59
Tobacco samples, examination of, at the Imperial Institute 185
Trametes Pini, a blight of *Pinus excelsa* 107
Tree stems, raising of 108
Triangular error in principal triangulation 69
Triangulation, connection with the Russian 71
,, principal 69
,, secondary 72
Trias, Himalayan, distribution and development of the 52
Trona, occurrence of, in the Lonar Lake 59
Truffle, a new Indian 116

PAGE.
Turmeric leaf disease, investigation of 113
Turpentine from *Pinus longifolia*, composition of 13
,, samples examined at the Imperial Institute 186

U

Uncaria Gambier, investigation of extract of 16
Upper air experiments with kites, results of 36
Urao, occurrence of, in the Lonar Lake 39
Uredinaceæ, new genus and species of 116

V

Veterinary publications 151

W

Water, borings for 60
,, supplies in Bengal 23
,, supply, Calcutta, report on character of 21, 22
Weather, daily forecasting, effect of localised ground level conditions on . 35
Wheat, milling and baking tests of 102
,, yield and quality combined by hybridisation 102
Wheats, production and hybridisation of rust-resistant 103
,, quality of new Pusa 102
White-ants, experiments in checking 143
Willow trees damaged by scale-insects 147
Withania somnifera, chemistry of 25
Wolfram in Burma 47, 62

X

Xanthoxylum alatum, Roxb., chemistry of oil of fruit of . . . .
Xylia, systematic work on the genus 108

Z

Zeeman effect, solar 33

Departmental Publications.

I.—Meteorological Department.

Government of India Office.

(1) The India Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) The Weekly Rainfall Summary.
(3) The Monthly Weather Review.
(4) The Annual Summary.
(5) The Rainfall of India.
(6) Indian Meteorological Memoirs.

Bengal Office.

(1) Bengal Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Rainfall Tables and Summaries of the chief features of the weather of the month over Bengal.

Bombay Office.

(1) Bombay Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Abstracts of the Bombay observations (*Bombay Gazette*).

Madras Office.

(1) Bombay Daily Weather Report and Chart.
(2) Monthly Rainfall Tables (*Madras Gazette*).

Allahabad Office.

(1) Monthly Weather Summaries (*United Provinces Gazette*).
(2) Annual Summary.
(3) Monthly Rainfall Tables (*United Provinces Gazette*).

Lahore (Simla) Office.

(1) Monthly Summary
(2) Annual Summary } of Punjab weather.

II.—Geological Survey.

The publications of the Department include—

Palæontologia Indica arranged in series, and sold in parts which are priced at 4 annas (6 pence) per plate.

Memoirs, Vols. I—XXXVIII, including the larger papers on geological subjects.

Records, Vol. I—XL, including the shorter papers and Annual Reports from 1868 to 1910, sold in parts, price one rupee each.

Manuals, Guides and Maps.

A complete list of the contents of these publications can be obtained by application to the Registrar, Geological Survey of India, 27, Chowringhee Road, Calcutta.

Indexes to the Genera and Species described in the *Palæontologia Indica* up to 1891, to the Memoirs, Vols. I—XX, and to the Records, Vols. I—XXX, have been printed for sale.

III.—Survey of India.

(1) Annual General Report.

(2) Professional Papers.

IV.—Botanical Survey and Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

(1) Annual Report of the Botanical Survey of India.

(2) Records of the Botanical Survey, Vols. I—III, Vol. IV, Nos. 1—4, and Vol. V, No. 1.

(3) The Agricultural Ledger.—A series of papers on economic products issued as ready.

(4) Commercial circulars printed for circulation but not for sale.

(5) Annual Report of the Industrial Section, Indian Museum.

(6) Annual Report of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

(7) Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, Vols. I—XII.

A list of the contents of the Records and of the Annals with prices of the numbers and volumes still available can be obtained by applying to the Superintendent, Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

V.—Department of Agriculture.

(1) Annual Report.—An account of the year's work of the Imperial Department, including the separate reports of the scientific officers of each branch (Agricultural Chemistry, Botany, Mycology, Entomology, and the like).

(2) The Agricultural Journal of India.—A quarterly journal containing articles on agricultural matters intended for the educated agriculturist and the general reader interested in Agriculture.

(3) Scientific Memoirs of the Department of Agriculture.—An occasional publication for papers of a scientific or technical nature divided into series such as Chemical, Botanical, Entomological, and the like.

(4) Bulletin.—An occasional publication containing information on agricultural matters of a temporary nature.

(5) Leaflets.—Short notes of practical instruction in agricultural matters, dealing mainly with entomological subjects.

VI.—Forest Department.

(1) Review of Forest Administration in British India by the Inspector-General of Forests (issued annually).

(2) Annual Progress Report of Forest Administration in each Province.—Issued by the Local Governments annually.

(3) Indian Forest Records.

(4) Indian Forest Memoirs.

(5) The Indian Forester.—A monthly Journal of Forestry, Agriculture, Shikar and Travel. This is a Departmental Journal, published monthly.

(6) Bulletins are published from time to time.

VII.—Zoological Department.

(1) The Annual Report, 8vo.

(2) The Records of the Indian Museum, 8vo. Containing short papers on Indian zoology. One or two volumes issued annually in quarterly parts.

(3) The Memoirs of the Indian Museum, 4to. Containing monographs and other important papers. Published at irregular intervals.

(4) Descriptive Catalogue of Indian Decapod Crustacea, 4to. Parts published at irregular intervals.

(5) Descriptive Catalogue of Indian Echinodermata, 4to. Parts published at irregular intervals.

VIII.—Civil Veterinary Department.

(1) Annual Report.

CALCUTTA
SUPERINTENDENT GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA
8, HASTINGS STREET



Digitized with financial assistance from

Government of Maharashtra

on 01 February, 2020